



# WU DONG QIAN KUN

BOOK 03

*Heavenly Silkworm Potato*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

**Wu Dong Qian Kun**

(Martial Universe)

(武动乾坤)

by

**Heavenly Silkworm Potato**

(Tian Can Tu Dou)

(天蚕土豆)

# Synopsis

---

The Great Yan Empire exists in a world where respect can only be earned through strength. Within this Great Yan Empire, the four great clans have always stood above the rest. Among them, a particular incident in the Lin Clan resulted in the banishment of a certain individual who went on to start his own family, in hopes of one day being recognized again by the Lin Clan, and rejoining them...

Hailing from a banished family of the Great Lin Clan, when Lin Dong was very young, he watched, powerless, as his talented father was easily crushed and crippled by the overwhelming genius of the great Lin Clan, Lin Langtian.

With a despairing father, a heartbroken grandfather, and a suffering family, ever since that fateful day, Lin Dong has been driven by a deep purpose; to take revenge on the man who had taken everything and more from his family.

Armed with nothing but willpower and determination, join Lin Dong as he unknowingly discovers a destiny greater than he could ever hope to imagine when he stumbles upon a mysterious stone talisman...



# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Arron @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

Translation Edits by yeow @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 201: Drawing Thunder to Temper the Body

---

“Rumble!”

Lin Dong stood on the summit of a mountain with a somewhat stiff expression as he stared at the frantically flickering lightning that snaked through the skies. Under the skies that were densely covered with lightning clouds, his figure was as negligible as an ant.

Lightning streaked across the horizon, some of it landing in the vast forest, turning the tall trees to coal in an instant. Threads of black smoke rose up to the clouds, a sight that caused Lin Dong's heart to beat rapidly.

“Oh, not bad. Just right for cultivating the Great Sun Thunder Body.” Little Marten floated by Lin Dong's side as it gazed at the black lightning clouds in the sky and heartlessly said.

In response, the corners of Lin Dong's eyes could do nothing but twitch. He turned around to look at Little Flame, who had hidden itself a far distance away, and could not help but silently curse: “Useless thing...”

“Alright, time to start kid...” Little Marten took no notice of Lin Dong incessant complaints, as it waved its claws before withdrawing and creating a certain distance between it and Lin Dong. From the looks of it, it was also afraid of being struck by lightning.

Upon seeing these two cowards competing to see who could flee the furthest, Lin Dong could only grit his teeth and say: “If I get struck to death by lightning, my ghost will not let you off!”

“Don’t worry, you won’t be struck to death, at most you will be heavily injured.” Little Marten kindly ‘consoled’.

Lin Dong rolled his eyes and finally gave up all thoughts of resistance. Accepting his fate, he sat on the edge of the mountaintop and looked down upon the vast forests below. He deeply exhaled as his expression slowly turned solemn.

Although drawing lightning into the body was favorable for cultivating the Great Sun Thunder Body, it was also a huge risk. Lightning was after all overly violent. If one was not careful, one would not have a pleasant fate.

With regards to the so-called danger and suffering, though Lin Dong constantly argued with Little Marten, when the time really came, he did not intend to retreat at all. His cultivation over the years has already polished his willpower to the extreme.

Seated on the ground, Lin Dong grasped onto the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd which appeared in his hand. He lifted his head and fixed his eyes on the flickering silver snakes in the sky. A long time later, his arm suddenly shook as a Yuan Power light beam suddenly shot out from the tip of the halberd, passing by numerous lightning snakes in the sky before hitting one of the thinnest lightning snakes.

Lin Dong very clearly understood that rice needed to be eaten one mouthful at a time. Thus he did not chose the lightning that was even thicker than his thigh, but instead first found a smaller one...

However, even if it was such a tiny lightning snake, its might was obviously not to be looked down upon.

“Boom!”

As the Yuan Power light beam hit that lightning snake, an explosion immediately sounded out in the skies. Like a gigantic snake which had been roused, the lightning almost instantaneously revealed its sinister fangs. It flickered as it curled around the Yuan Power beam, transforming into dazzling light which swiftly rushed towards Lin Dong, who was seated on the mountaintop.

As he gazed at the lightning bolt that was rapidly growing in his eyes, Lin Dong inhaled deeply as golden Yuan Power hastily enshrouded his body.

The lightning was exceptionally quick as it swept forth. With a loud bang, it ruthlessly bombarded Lin Dong’s body.

“Boom!”

A bright and eye dazzling thunderbolt exploded forth at the mountain top. Just as that lightning bolt reached his body, Lin

Dong's body began to tremble violently. It was as if his whole body has been violently pounded by a ten-thousand pound hammer, and every bones and muscle in his body began to release an squeaking sound due to that overwhelming force.

“Squeak squeak!”

That thunderbolt was just like thousands of microscopic lightning sparks, as they surrounding around Lin Dong's body and directly melted into the golden Yuan Power undulated on his body. Then, they entered into his body through every pore on his skin.

As that electricity flowed into his body, a violent pain suddenly erupted in his body. Every cell in his body, seemed to have shrink due to that violent stimulation!

“Ah!”

A vigorous pain spread through every crevice of his body, until eventually a deep and pained growl was released from Lin Dong's throat, as he heavily slammed his fists on the ground ahead of him, causing cracks to emerge on that solid mountain boulder.

“Hurry up and activate Great Sun Thunder Body!”

Just as Lin Dong's body was seemingly about to ignite, Little Marten's voice swiftly sounded out beside his ears.

When he heard Little Marten's voice, Lin Dong quickly recovered



his senses. As he forcefully endured that extremely painful burning sensation inside his body, he began to activate Great Sun Thunder Body.

As he activated Great Sun Thunder Body, a golden glow began to slowly spread out

across his body, before it managed to counter against that violent lightning bolt that was invading his body.

Gold and silver colour was now intersecting inside Lin Dong's body. As gold and silver mixed together, it seemed extremely beautiful.

Even though activating Great Sun Thunder Body was definitely helpful, right now Lin Dong's entire body was completely numb. In fact, he could even hear the cells inside his body begin to cry. The power of the lightning bolt was too violent and it was extremely harmful towards his body. Without taking special measures, it would be suicide to draw lightning bolt to temper one's body...

Thankfully, Lin Dong was not planning to commit suicide. Rather, since he possessed Great Sun Thunder Body, with regards to the violent power of a lightning bolt, he still had some means of resistance.

“Buzz buzz!”

On top of the mountain, the lightning bolt turned into a hedgehog like glow and wrapped around Lin Dong's body. In a near thirty-meter radius, a "lightning-snake" crawled across the ground, as microscopic explosive sounds continuously echoed forth. Even some debris rocks were directly blown into dust.

When they saw this sight, standing far away, Little Marten and Little Flame quickly retreated even further. As Demonic Beasts, they were always somewhat fearful of the power of nature...

As that lightning sparks flashed, within the lightning bolt, a golden glow could be faintly seen. Even though it was faint, it was becoming stronger at a gradual rate. As that golden glow became stronger, that forceful lighting spark actually began to gradually fuse with that golden glow...

"It's taking effect!"

When the first lightning spark fused with Great Sun Giant Body, Lin Dong's spirits were suddenly lifted, as he hurriedly tried to absorb this first trace of Yuan Power into his body.

"Chi Chi!"

When that first trace of Yuan Power surfaced in his body, the cells and flesh inside his body, which had now shrivelled up after being excited by that violent thunderbolt, was once again revived as they greedily consumed that trace of Yuan Power fused with lightning.

When this trace of combination Yuan Power was absorbed by the cells, flesh and organs inside his body, Lin Dong instantly felt that the numbness in his body began to gradually dissipate.

As he sensed these changes, a delight surfaced in Lin Dong's heart. Then, he hurriedly activated Great Sun Thunder Body and begun to fuse his Yuan Power with all the lightning sparks violently coursing through his body...

As more and more of the lightning bolt's energy was being absorbed by Great Sun Giant Body, that sharp pain begun to swiftly dissipate. It seems like Lin Dong's body had begun to gradually adapt.

“My body is becoming stronger!”

Streams of Great Sun Thunder Yuan which had been fused with lightning sparks was now being greedily devoured by Lin Dong's body. Thanks to that, Lin Dong could sense that both his inner and outer body was gradually being strengthened. This sensation was extremely clear and vivid. In fact, he could faintly feel that the amount of energy coursing through this flesh and bones was slowly growing.

“Use this Great Sun Thunder Yun infused with lightning to unlock your inner channels!”

Just as these Yuan Power were coursing through his body, with a flick of his mind, Lin Dong directed these Yuan Power towards a heavily blocked inner channel.

Thanks to this powerful Yuan Power, that heavily blocked inner channel was actually slowly being unblocked. Furthermore, it's pace was several times faster than before!

At this rate, in less than two hours, he would have successfully unlocked this inner channel!

As he thought of this fact, an excited expression fled across Lin Dong's face. Promptly, he collected himself and focused all his attention on fusing his Yuan Power with lightning sparks in order to temper his body and unlock his inner channels.

On top of the mountain top, that lighting glow, which was just like a hedgehog, was slowly weakening. Meanwhile, the golden glow on Lin Dong's body was intensifying. In fact, on his skin, some greyish residue were being forced out.

When these greyish residue dropped out and exposed the skin below. At that spot, it was now a light green color which seemed just like bronze.

This lightning glow sustained for nearly an hour before it completely dissipated.

When that lightning glow disappeared, Lin Dong suddenly opened both of his eyes, as a lightning-like glow sparkled in his eyes. He was extremely excited; evidently, he had tasted the benefits of drawing lightning to temper one's body!

Lin Dong lowered his head as he touched his skin. He could sense that surging strength inside his body. This indicated that his body was gradually becoming tougher!

“Give me another lightning bolt and I can unlock one more inner channel!”

Lin Dong’s lifted his head up and stared directly at the lightning bolts in the sky. This time, he no longer hesitated. As he jerked the Ancient Halberd in his hand, a Yuan Power light beam directly exploded forth and once again connected with an even thicker lightning bolt!

“Boom!”

In the sky, a thunderous roar exploded forth. The lightning bolt was just like an enraged python as it viciously dashed down. Then, with a extremely menacing aura, it heavily slammed with a figure seated on top of the mountain top.

The instance that lightning glow exploded forth, it lit up this forest. Meanwhile, that formidable lightning aura caused several Demonic Beasts to tremble...

Faintly, one could hear a young man’s hearty laughter spreading out together with that thunderous roar...

# Chapter 202: Swallowing the Thunderbolt

---

The sky was filled with storm clouds as thunderous roars seemed to shroud the entire forest. Amidst these thunderous roars, numerous Demonic Beasts were shaking in fear, as they did not dare to make a single sound.

Just as every beasts in the world was silenced by the might of thunder, on top of a mountain peak, a light beam exploded forth from time to time and drew the thunderbolt down before an exceeding bright glow exploded forth.

That glowing figure, that was shimmering amidst the lightning storm, was naturally Lin Dong. In total, he had sat under these storm clouds for nearly ten hours. During this period of time, he had absorbed the strength of eight lightning bolts. Furthermore, using the strength of these eight lightning bolts, he had continuously enhanced his body and even managed to unlock four inner channels. Overall, out of the forty four inner channels needed to master Great Sun Thunder Body, he had already unlocked twenty four of them!

Unblocking four inner channels in ten hour's time, this pace was quite considerable. After all, under normal circumstances, even with help from pure Yuan Pills, it would require several days time before he could accomplish such a feat.

The power of thunderbolts is indeed extraordinary.

“Huff...”



On top of the mountain peak, Lin Dong deeply exhaled a puff of white smoke. Amidst that white smoke, one could faintly detect some lightning sparks; it was truly an amazing sight.

Opening his eyes, Lin Dong looked at the storm clouds in the sky. Right now, they have begun to exhibit signs of thinning out and these dark clouds seemed like they were about to dissipate. When he saw this situation, he involuntarily pursed his lips. After he discovered the benefits of drawing lightning bolts, he realized that he quite enjoyed the sensation...

Lin Dong's palm stroked his arm. The skin there was now light green in color and it seemed like bronze. This was because his body had been gradually enhanced. Once his skin color turned bronze, it would indicate that he had mastered Bronze Thunder Body.

Of course, his skin's color will only turn bronze during a battle after he activated Bronze Thunder Body. Else, his appearance will be simply too weird. After all, Lin Dong did not want to be seen as a green monster.

Lin Dong extended out his palm, as a golden Great Body Thunder Yuan ball floated in his palm. Hidden within that golden ball, one could detect some lightning sparks shimmering inside. That was because the lighting energy inside his body had not yet fully fused with his Yuan Power.

“Buzz!”

Lin Dong sensed the remnants of lightning energy coursing through his body, just as he was about to activate Great Day Thunder Body to fuse the remaining energy, suddenly the Destiny Soul Symbols inside his Niwan palace began to emit a weird buzzing sound.

This sudden change caused Lin Dong to be slightly taken aback. Before he had time to recover his senses, the three Destiny Soul Symbols inside his Niwan palace began to distort, before they turned into three Soul Symbol Swirls while a suction force emerged from within.

Due to this suction force, to Lin Dong's bewilderment, the remaining lightning energy inside his body dashed across his body, before they flew into his Niwan palace and was completely absorbed by those three Soul Symbol Swirls...

When the remaining lightning energy was absorbed by these Soul Symbol Swirls, Lin Dong could clearly feel a trace of electricity swirling around his Destiny Soul Symbols.

Furthermore, when these electrical sparks appeared, Lin Dong realized that his Mental Energy had stealthily become more solidified. That transformation was just as if his Mental Energy had been cleansed by that lightning energy.

“This...”

When he witnessed this sight, Lin Dong was slightly distraught as this was the first time that he heard that Mental Energy could

actually absorb the power from lightning! After all, the Great Sun Thunder Yuan in his body could only fuse with that electrical power. However, right now, his Destiny Soul Symbols directly consumed that electrical power...

The difference between these two was not a trivial one!

Lin Dong was stunned for a while before he finally recovered his sense. With a glint in his eyes, a stream of Mental Energy shot forth from his eyes. Right now, that originally formless Mental Energy had a trace of electric spark faintly hidden within. As it howled forth, its destructive potential was much stronger than before. Evidently, after his Destiny Soul Symbols absorbed the electrical power, it had enhanced his Mental Energy.

“Is this due to the Destiny Soul Symbols...”

Lin Dong’s eyes sparkled. He knew that the reason was likely due to the Destiny Soul Symbols inside his Niwan palace. These things have always been exceedingly magical and not only could they absorb other’s Mental Energy for his own use, but now, they could even absorb the power from lightning!

“Such a formidable Destiny Symbol!”

When he realized this situation, a tinge of delight surged inside Lin Dong’s heart. The magical abilities of his Soul Symbols are truly too formidable. Furthermore, according to Little Marten, these Soul Symbols were merely imitations of “Ancestral Symbols”. Therefore, one can only imagine just how powerful

these real “Ancestral Symbols” would be.

“In that case... I could make use of this to temper my Mental Energy...” Lin Dong lifted his head as he stared at the rapidly dissipating clouds. Suddenly, he laughed as he pointed his fingers towards the sky and released a Yuan Power light beam. This time, he directly chose a lightning bolt that was as thick as his thigh.

“Boom!”

As it faced Lin Dong’s provocation, that lightning bolt released an enraged roar, before it turned into a lightning beam and dashed down.

Lin Dong lifted his head. Staring at that incoming lightning beam, he gently smiled. With a flick of his mind, the three Destiny Soul Symbols inside his Niwan palace emerged, before they turned into three Soul Symbol Swirls above his head...

“This fellow, what is he trying to do...” Standing far away, when Little Marten saw this sight, he was instantly shocked.

“Boom!”

That lightning beam viciously slammed against his three palm-sized Soul Symbol Swirls. However, the destruction of these symbols did not materialize. Rather, as these three Soul Symbol Swirls started swirling viciously, a formidable suction force emerged and continuously consumed that violent electrical power.

As he saw that lightning beam that was swiftly dissipating, a thick look of awe flashed across Little Marten's eyes. Moments later, he muttered to himself: "This fellow is truly daring. He actually dares to consume the power of lightning. Nonetheless, it must be said that his Destiny Soul Symbols are truly formidable. Just a mere imitation, yet they actually possess the suction powers of "Ancestral Symbol". Perhaps due to that reason, he might actually be able to obtain that legendary "Ancestral Symbol"."

"Buzz buzz!"

After that lighting beam was completely consumed by these three Soul Symbol Swirls, these swirls gradually became more resplendent as lightning sparks continuously shimmered within.

"Hua hua!"

When that lightning beam completely dissipated, within his three Soul Symbol Swirls, a water gushing sound echoed out. Due to this noise, Lin Dong felt his mind gradually becoming sharper. Meanwhile, the Mental Energy inside his Soul Symbols was also growing stronger and turning more solidified at an astounding rate.

"Huff..."

The lightning glow sparkled for nearly ten minutes before it gradually dissipated. Then, the three Soul Symbol Swirls, with traces of electrical power, dashed back inside Lin Dong's Niwan

palace before they turned silent again.

After consuming that lightning bolt, Lin Dong could feel that his Mental Energy was at least two times stronger than before. At this rate, it was only a matter of time before he advanced to fourth seal Symbol Master. Furthermore, this rapid progress did not come at the expense of his health. That was because this lightning power possess the ability to temper one's body, hence he had not have to worry about any side-effects...

“Such a wonderful object!”

Lin Dong's eyes sparkled. In his eyes, this lightning bolt that most people would die to avoid, was a perfect nourishment. Not only could it temper his body, unlock his inner channels, it could even boost his Mental Energy!

“It's such a pity that the storm clouds have begun to dissipate...” Lin Dong lifted his head as he stared at the storm clouds, that were scattering off just like a tidal wave, with a tinge of regret. If he could continue his training, then his progress would be quite substantial.

Of course, this regretful state only lasted for a while. After all, Lin Dong was prepared to traverse through the mountainous range and therefore he would naturally encounter much stormy weather. In the future, he would definitely make good use of such opportunities. After all, this was a “short-cut” to boost his cultivation rate and Lin Dong would naturally never give up on such an opportunity.



“Huff...”

After he gently exhaled, Lin Dong stood up and kept his ancient halberd. Then, turning to look at Little Flame and Little Marten, who were standing afar, he instantly grumbled out: “What are you looking at, let’s go!”

“Growl!”

When it heard Lin Dong’s voice, Little Flame instantly growled before it leapt over. Using its head to fawn on Lin Dong, it seemingly ignored the fact that there were still Demonic Beast remnants sticking on its head.

“Kid, are you alright?” Little Marten floated forth, before he landed on his shoulders and asked with a twinkly smile.

Lin Dong rolled his eyes. Staring at the disappearing storm clouds, a smile surfaced on his lips before he said: “It was a pleasant sensation. In the future, I shall train like this...”

Little Marten was stunned as he was somewhat taken aback. Evidently, he never expected that Lin Dong had actually become addicted to this sensation. Instantly, he shook his head as he muttered: “What a sicko.”

With regards to his muttering, Lin Dong could not be bothered with it. The power of lightning was extremely important to him.

Even though it was painful at first, the pain he experienced was nothing compared to the benefits that he gained.

“Let’s go. For the remaining journey, I will try to unlock all my inner channels as soon as possible. After all, without sufficient strength, I cannot hope to obtain that so-called “Ancestral Symbol”...”

Lin Dong smiled as he stretched his back. Then, leaping onto Little Flame’s back, his lips released a soft whistle. Instantly, the latter roared and turned into a fiery-red shadow and dashed forth.

“That fellow is truly addicted to training... Heh, however his tenacity is pretty remarkable. At this rate, it would be possible for him to catch up with Lin Langtian.”

As he stared at Lin Dong’s back, small marten smiled. With his claws behind his back, he gently floated behind him.

## Chapter 203: Little Flame in Danger

---

The Great Yan Empire was large and spacious. At least from Lin Dong's point of view, its land area could be considered humongous. That was because even after travelling for two months through the vast forests, he had yet to see or reach its end.

On a giant tree inside the forest, a figure was standing perfectly straight as he stared at lush woodlands that extended before him. At this moment, his mental state seemed extremely calm.

This figure seemed slightly hideous. His hair was touching his shoulders while his clothes were in tatters. Even though his appearance was slightly hideous, he gave off a formidable aura just like a powerful weapon. Within his calm eyes, a faint glow shimmered. It seemed like there was a ferocious tiger hidden within him that was ready to bare its fangs at any time.

This figure was naturally Lin Dong. Over these two months, he had lived a primitive lifestyle, and would battle against Demonic Beasts everyday. Even though this journey had been exceedingly tiring and dangerous, it proved extremely beneficial for Lin Dong. After all, the battle experience that he accumulated from all these battles was not something that he could gain from closed-door training.

One would never become genuinely strong solely by sitting down and cultivating for tens or over a hundred years!

A soft breeze blew by as it rattled some of Lin Dong's tattered

clothes. Right now, the skin below his clothes seemed somewhat dark green. However, this dark green glow was not a permanent fixture, it only faintly appeared before disappearing again.

Ever since he experienced the tremendous benefits from drawing lightning bolts, Lin Dong had become addicted to it. Therefore, in the following days, whenever storm clouds appeared, he would immediately leap onto a mountain peak and draw lightning bolts in order to temper his body and Mental Energy.

Thanks to this training that most ordinary people would consider insane, Lin Dong's progress was quite substantial. Out of the forty four channels of Great Sun Thunder Body, he had unlocked forty three of them. Only the last channel continued to hold out.

After unblocking so many channels, the Yuan Power inside Lin Dong's body had almost completely transformed into Great Sun Thunder Yuan. Hence, his battle power had grown by at least two or three folds since the day he departed from Yan City. Right now, if he fought against city lord Shi, he had every confidence that he would not struggle like before...

Furthermore, his body had become increasingly stronger thanks to these lightning bolts. Even though he had yet to master the 'Bronze Thunder Body', Lin Dong had every confidence that with just his body alone, even without using any Yuan Power, he could match up against a perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioner!

While his body and Yuan Power became stronger, Lin Dong's Mental Energy was also being cleansed by the lightning power. Currently, inside his Niwan palace, cracks had once again begun to

surface on the Destiny Soul Symbol in the center. This indicated that the fourth seal was about to appear.

Once this fourth seal appeared, Lin Dong would have advanced to the fourth seal Symbol Master. At that time, even an initial Form Creation stage practitioner would not pose any threat to him. In fact, he would even be able to match up against an advanced Form Creation stage practitioner!

“Huff...”

On top of that giant tree, Lin Dong suddenly exhaled a puff of white smoke, as he carefully monitored the multitude of changes inside his body. Moments later, his eyebrows furrowed as he muttered to himself: “This final channel... is so difficult to unlock.”

The Great Sun Thunder Body only had forty three inner channels. However, after the Stone Talisman refined it, an additional one was created. Nonetheless, it was extremely difficult to unlock this final inner channel. Even though Lin Dong had absorbed ten lightning bolts, he was still unable to unlock it. Hence, from this fact alone, one could deduce just how insurmountable this task was.

Furthermore, if he did not manage to unlock this final inner channel, Lin Dong would not be able to fully activate the Great Sun Thunder Body which would in turn also disrupt his cultivation of the ‘Bronze Thunder Body’.

“This final channel is indeed exceedingly difficult to unlock. Furthermore, the Destiny Soul Symbol in your Niwan palace has also reached a critical juncture. Once you make this final step, your strength will surge!” Little Marten hovered behind Lin Dong, before it spoke.

Lin Dong helpless shook his head. It seemed like he could only wait patiently for that moment to arrive.

“Right now, we should be within Dayang Province and this is already quite a distance from Tiandu Province. Based on our current speed, we should arrive at the Great Desolate Province in approximately three months...” Lin Dong removed a map from his Qiankun bag, and looked at it for a while, before he spoke.

“In the remaining time, I must unlock that final channel and master the Bronze Thunder Body!” Slightly gripping his fists, Lin Dong had a determined expression in his eyes. The Great Desolate Province was extremely dangerous and chaotic. In fact, even a person like him, who had never travelled before, knew how dangerous and chaotic it was. At that place, if one is not skilled, one would likely suffer.

“Go, let the training continue!”

As he kept the map in his hand, a glint flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes. Like a giant hawk, he swept into the forest. Waving the ancient halberd in his hand, a tyrannical glow exploded forth, enraging several wild beasts inside the forest, and causing them to roar in response. Meanwhile, a rich Yuan Power vibration began to spread out inside the forest.



“Bang!”

Inside the dense forest, a figure and a giant Demonic Beast viciously collided against each other. Despite the mismatch of their body sizes, a surprising result emerged as the larger Demonic Beast was directly blown away, drawing a deep scratch mark on the ground. However, before this enraged Demonic Beast could retaliate, the figure in front of it dashed forth again, as an exceedingly powerful finger attack heavily slammed against its head, and with a plop sound, blood instantly spurted out.

After he pierced through the Demonic Beast’s steel-like skull using a finger, a smile surfaced on Lin Dong’s face, as he casually wiped off the blood on his finger. The power of this Demonic Beast outclassed that of a perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioner. However, Lin Dong was able to finish it off with a single blow.

While he was traversing through the vast woods, Lin Dong had encountered all kinds of Demonic Beasts. In fact, some of these Demonic Beasts’ aura was every more terrifying than Lin Langtian’s. Thankfully, Little Marten would warn him in advance and this helped him to survive. Else, if he encountered any one of them, he would definitely die.

Lin Dong sat down on the ground as he removed the Demonic Crystal from the Demonic Beast’s head. He then closed his eyes as he begun to rest and wait for Little Flame, who was scavenging for food, to return.

Lin Dong waited for approximately half an hour, before he began to furrow his eyebrows. Little Flame usually would not be away for such a long time. As he furrowed his eyebrows, traces of Mental Energy swiftly gushed out from Lin Dong's Niwan palace, before it began to spread out.

“Hmm?”

A short time after his Mental Energy spread out, Lin Dong's facial expression suddenly changed as he immediately stood up. With a dark expression on his face, he looked towards the west. At that area, he could sense Little Flame's presence. However, he could also sense several human presences as well...

This was the first time that Lin Dong had detected so many humans in one place after spending such a long period in the forest. However, this time around, it did not seem like good news.

His gaze flashed, as Lin Dong's feet tapped against the ground, and he deftly dashed inside the woods, rushing towards that area where he had sensed their presence.

...

Inside this woodland that was made up of giant trees, there was an empty area filled with dried leaves. Currently, there were several people in that empty space, while a few hurried shouts sounded out.

“Heh, this Fire Python Tiger has actually grown to such an extent. This is truly a rare sight. Capture it. If we can raise it properly, it would be extremely beneficial!” In that empty space, a young man dressed in black clothes was staring fervently at a majestic fiery-red Fire Python Tiger that was being surrounded by a group of men. The tail of this ferocious tiger was a blood-red giant python which was hissing at them, as a faint bloody smell spread forth. This was indeed Little Flame, which had went to forage for food.

Around this young man, were several people. From the looks of it, he status was not low. Moreover, these people were extremely well-coordinated, creating a formation which completely protected this young man.

When they heard the young man’s words, the people surrounding Little Flame instantly responded. As Yuan Power gushed forth, the ropes in their hands were thrown towards Little Flame.

“Growl!”

As it faced their attack, Little Flame’s eyes turned feverish-red. It stepped forward, and turned into a fiery-red shadow to avoid the ropes. Its claws danced, as some of these unlucky fellows were immediately ripped apart.

“Young master, this Fire Python Tiger is indeed unique. Even a perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioner cannot handle it easily. This is truly peculiar, how can a Fire Python Tiger be so strong...” Beside the young man dressed in black clothes, a middle-aged man

furrowed his eyebrows, staring at the ferocious Little Flame as he said.

“Heh, if it was not for that fact, why would this young master be interested in this beast. Uncle Cao, lead two perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioners and capture this wild beast. Do it quickly, else we ruin father’s affairs.” The young man dressed in black clothes casually laughed as he said.

“Yes!”

Upon hearing these words, the middle-aged man instantly responded. Promptly, he waved his hand as two other man beside him walked forth. Their aura was especially formidable. Evidently, they had both advanced to the perfect Yuan Dan stage.

“Do it!”

Evidently, the three of them often worked together, and hence, they had good chemistry between them. As their bodies moved, they formed a triangle formation and directly trapped Little Flame inside.

“Growl!”

When Little Flame saw that its scope of movement had been limited, it instantly roared in rage. A claw attack powerful enough to break a rock boulder was viciously directed towards the trio.

“Ignorant beast, how dare you resist!”

When they saw Little Flame resisting, the three perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioners snorted simultaneously. The trio instantly made their move, as their Yuan Power seemingly merged together and forcefully trapped Little Flame. Then, three large hands viciously jabbed at Little Flame’s body.

“Bang!”

As Yuan Power gushed forth, Little Flame was directly blown back. However, it did not suffer much injuries. Nonetheless, it was so enraged that it’s eyes turned blood-red.

“This beast has such strong defences. It is indeed very interesting!”

When that young man in black saw that the combined attack by three perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioners did not cause much damage to Little Flame, he was immediately delighted as he exclaimed.

“Binding Finger!”

The three perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioners looked at each other, before they simultaneously took a step forward. Straightening two of their fingers, a Yuan Power light beam suddenly shot forth just like a rope, turning into a complex noose in mid-air, before it fell and solidly bounded Little Flame.

“Growl!”

When its body was tied up, Little Flame started to resist manically. However, it was forcefully held down by the three perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioners.

“Stupid beast, let’s see how you resist!”

When they saw Little Flame being tied up, the three perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioners chuckled. Nearby, the young man dressed in black clothes also smiled in delight.

“Swoosh!”

However, just as the rest of them prepared to tie up Little Flame, an exceedingly powerful force suddenly exploded forth from the forest, and shattered the Yuan Power bindings.

“Who?!”

This sudden development caused the faces of the three perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioners to change, as they sternly shouted out.

“Tch!”

However, their shouts did not manage to draw any verbal



response, rather, an exceptionally powerful halberd shadow was their reply!

# Chapter 204: Dayan Province's Di Family

---

“You’re courting death!”

When the formidable halberd shadow swept forth, the three perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioners were momentarily stunned, but soon after, their expressions darkened. With a furious shout, the three of them struck together, as vigorous Yuan Power gushed forth and ferociously smashed against the halberd attack.

“Bang!”

At the moment of contact, the three perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioner’s expressions swiftly changed. This time, they clearly felt the terrifying energy within the halberd. This power had already long surpassed the perfect Yuan Dan stage!

A strong gale erupted from the epicenter, directly blowing away the dry leaves on the ground, as the sorry figures of three perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioners flew backwards. When they landed, they nearly bounced up again in the air.

Upon seeing the three prefect Yuan Dan stage practitioners defeated after by the first attack, the surrounding crowd immediately cried out.

“Who?!”

The youth in black’s expression turned a little cold, as he frostily

stared at the forest and shouted in a low voice.

“Swish!”

As the youth in black’s shout echoed out, a wind sound was heard. Soon after, a strong and healthy figure flew out of the forest and landed beside Little Flame, while coldly staring at the former.

When they saw the person who had appeared, the youth in black and the three prefect Yuan Dan stage practitioners were stunned. Evidently, they did not expect that the former would be so young.

Fortunately, they were somewhat able to judge that although the person before them looked young, his aura was rather formidable. Evidently, he was a talented and capable individual.

“May I ask that everyone not to attack my companion indiscriminately, isn’t this a little impolite?” The one who had swiftly rushed over and shown himself was naturally Lin Dong. He stretched out a hand and completely removed the Yuan Power bindings on Little Flame, as a little anger flashed across his eyes, while he spoke out in an indifferent tone.

Upon hearing this, the youth in black slightly narrowed his eyes. Soon after, he chuckled as he said: “Friend, I am quite interested in this Fire Python Tiger of yours. Since you’re its owner, sell it to me. I will give you a most satisfying price.”

Although his words hinted at a discussion, his tone indicated that

he was not going to give Lin Dong much choice.

Lin Dong's voice remained calm as he glanced at the youth: "Not selling."

After seeing how blunt Lin Dong was, the youth in black was taken aback, as his expression slightly darkened.

"Kid, don't be unappreciative of his kindness. Our young master is part of Dayang Province's Di Family!" When Lin Dong's words sounded out, the three perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioners sternly shouted in reply.

"Dayang Province, the Di Family?" Lin Dong's eyebrows slightly raised. He had naturally never heard of this family, and even if he did, what about it? He had dared to rob even Wang Yan from the Wang Clan, what kind of trash did this Li Family think it was?

"Let's go."

Lightly patting the still aggressive Little Flame, Lin Dong could not be bothered with this group, and turned to leave.

"Stubborn fool!" Upon seeing that Lin Dong intended to leave, the three perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioner's expressions darkened. Their gazes turned towards the youth in black, and after seeing the latter coldly nod his head, vigorous Yuan Power suddenly erupted from the trio's bodies. Though they had suffered a little earlier, they believed that it was only because they had been

caught off guard. They did not believe that such a young kid would be a match for the three of them!

“Bang!”

Three figures lifted off the ground. Like vultures swooping down towards their prey, they attacked Lin Dong, while Yuan Power gushed about their extremely formidable claw attacks.

“Wind Tearing Claw!”

An ear-piercing buzzing wind sound echoed out, as the trio’s claw attacks blocked off Lin Dong’s path of retreat. The trio’s combined might was enough to force a perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioner to his death.

When he sensed the formidable approaching attacks, Lin Dong’s footsteps paused, as his expression slowly turned ice-cold. He extended a hand and gently patted Little Flame, just as it intended to leap forward and attack, before turning around and lifting his head. Cold eyes glared at the three incoming perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioners.

“Kid, don’t blame us since you’ve rejected our kindness!”

When they were practically on top of Lin Dong, the trio sneered, as the force on their hands grew increasingly powerful.

“Bang!”

However, the sneers on their faces did not last for long. Bright golden light suddenly exploded before their eyes, as they saw a fist covered in golden light ruthlessly smashing towards them in an extremely unreasonable way.

There was nothing special about this fist, only a power within it that was unreasonable to the max. In the face of this kind of power, the trio's combined attack crumbled in a flash, as the fist danced through the air before heavily slamming into their claw-like hands.

“Crack!”

All of a sudden, a faint bone breaking sound rang out. Soon after, the crowd watched as the originally ferociously attacking trio once again flew backwards. Along they way, they continuously vomited several mouthfuls of blood before their sorry figures smashed into a huge towering tree.

As they watched the three flying figures, the area turned much quieter, such that even the youth in black's smile turned stiff for a moment. Evidently, he did not expect that Lin Dong was actually able to so effortlessly crushed the combined efforts of three perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioners.

The youth in black's eyes slightly narrowed as he gazed at Lin Dong, whose body had yet to move from the spot. A chill faintly emerged in the youth's expression: “Heh heh, I did not think that we would meet such a problematic person here. However, now

that you've beaten my Di Family members, you are in quite a lot of trouble..."

While the youth in black spoke, the surrounding crowd stared at Lin Dong with ill intent, as they surrounded him.

Upon seeing this, Lin Dong's expression darkened. He glared at the youth in black and slowly said: "I can't be bothered to bicker with you over the fact that you've hurt my companion, but if you continue to be so foolish, no matter what kind of trashy Di Family you're from, I will beat you all!"

"You've got guts!"

Upon hearing these words, the corners of the youth in black's eyes twitched, as his expression also turned ice-cold. Soon after, he gently lifted his hand.

"Tch!"

After seeing that this guy was still not willing to give up, Lin Dong completely lost his patience. His hand grasped onto the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd, as resplendent golden Yuan Power gushed forth. Soon after, his figure transformed into a golden light and swept forward, the ancient halberd in his hand pointing directly at the black clothed youth's throat.

"Stop him!"

When they saw that Lin Dong actually dared to make his move in front of all of them, the black clothed youth's entourage sternly shouted out. Immediately, a dozen men charged forward, however, before they could touch Lin Dong, a halberd shadow swept out and ruthlessly slammed into their bodies, directly blowing them away as they vomited blood.

“Humph!”

Upon seeing Lin Dong easily tear apart the thick defensive lines and charge towards him, the youth in black's expression turned ugly. A long green spear appeared in his hand, emitting a green glow and an aura that was in no way weak. Evidently, it was also a rather high-grade Soul Treasure.

This black clothed youth was about twenty five or twenty six years old, and his strength was not weak. He had also reached the perfect Yuan Dan stage and the faction behind him was evidently no small fry. Without the support of a huge amount of resources, it would be extremely difficult to reach this cultivation stage at such an age.

With this kind of strength and the Soul Treasure in his hands, the black clothed youth was clearly rather conceited. Given his strength, there were very few among the younger generation who could defeat him in Dayang Province. Hence, he naturally would not withdraw when faced with Lin Dong who looked even younger than himself.

“Green Light Kill!”



The youth in black's arm trembled as green light burst out from the spear in his hand, covering the entire forest in a green glow, as countless cold shadows ruthlessly shot towards Lin Dong's vital points.

“Ding ding ding ding!”

In response to the youth in black's attack, Lin Dong merely sneered. With a thought, the skin all over his body turned bronze, and when the cold shadows hit his body, waves of sparks erupted but did not come close to breaking Lin Dong's defenses at all.

Upon seeing this, the youth in black's expression finally started changing. However, without waiting for him to retreat, Lin Dong abruptly moved forward and grabbed the green spear, while his other palm swiftly engraved itself onto the former's chest.

“Bang!”

A ferocious wind erupted as the youth in black was directly blown away by this attack, while the green spear in his hand was snatched away by Lin Dong.

The youth in black's sorry figure landed on the ground, his face colored with shades of green and red, but he did not seem injured at all. When Lin Dong saw this, he was not too surprised. When his attack landed on his opponent just moments ago, he had already realized that the latter seemed to be wearing an inner armor with extremely strong defensive capabilities. It might even be a Soul

Treasure with defensive properties.

“I’ll take this as repayment.”

Lin Dong held the ancient halberd in one hand, and the green spear in the other, as he cast a glance at the youth in black and casually remarked.

“You dare!” The youth in black’s face was green as he fiercely retorted.

Lin Dong paid no attention to the youth, as he turned and he took giant strides towards the forest. When the surrounding entourage saw this, they did not dare to obstruct him. The strength that Lin Dong had displayed made them understand that no one here was his match.

Just as Lin Dong was about to enter the forest, an indifferent laughter suddenly sounded out from the skies: “Heh heh, little brother, my son was indeed wrong. However, this little brother has already taught him a lesson. I do hope that you can leave the Green Yuan Spear behind.”

The sudden arrival of this voice caused Lin Dong to pause in his step. His expression was calm as he turned around to look at the figure which descended from the skies. He was not surprised as he had already sensed this person’s existence when he attacked earlier.

The figure which descended from the skies was clothed in green. He was not young, and one could see a few strands of white hair on his head, while his eyes were bright and full of expression, giving him a slightly dignified appearance. Evidently, he was someone of high status and was currently smiling as he gazed at Lin Dong with deep eyes which seemed to conceal a little profoundness.

“Initial Form Creation stage...”

Lin Dong cast a glance at this person, and was not afraid at all. With his current strength, he was already able to contend against a practitioner at this level. Hence, he thrust the green spear into the ground, as his indifferent voice sounded out, causing rage to surface on the black cloth youth's and the rest's faces.

“It is possible for you to take it back. Use Pure Yuan pills in exchange for it!”

## Chapter 205: Di Teng

---

“Kid, you have a death wish?”

When he saw that Lin Dong remained so obstinate even at this juncture, the face of that young man dressed in black clothes turned steely gritted, as he gritted his teeth and said.

“Haha, this young brother, if you lack pure Yuan Pills, my Di Family can provide you with some. After all, it’s our practise to establish good ties everywhere.” That middle-aged man dressed in green robes was evidently stunned by Lin Dong’s direct manner. Nonetheless, he was a pretty sharp fellow as he replied with a smile and did not lose his composure.

“Twenty thousand pure Yuan Pills. I believe this to be a fairly reasonable price.” Lin Dong gently smiled as he said.

When he heard this amount, the facial expression of that young man dressed in black clothes turned uglier. In fact, even the smile on that middle-aged man’s face dimmed. This was obviously a extortion as twenty thousand pure Yuan Pills was no trivial amount. Instantly, the atmosphere stealthily turned increasingly tense.

As if he did not detect the stealthy change in the atmosphere, a smile was still plastered on Lin Dong’s face. However, inside his body, he had begun to slowly activate Great Sun Thunder Yuan. Faintly, an extremely microscopic thunder sound spread forth together with a unique shockwave.

This unique shockwave could not be detected by most ordinary individuals. However, that middle-aged man seemed to have detected it. Instantly, a solemn expression fleeted across his eyes.

“Father, this kid is simply too much!” That young man dressed in black clothes gritted his teeth as he said: “We have so many people around, as long as we summon them over, he will not be able to escape!”

When he heard those words, that middle-aged man’s eyes sparkled for a moment as he stared right at Lin Dong, who was smiling back at him. Moments later, he gradually shook his head. He was a cautious man by nature and he could detect a dangerous scent coming from the latter’s body. Furthermore, considering the unique circumstances today, it was best for him to avoid making an additional enemy.

“Haha, twenty thousand pure Yuan Pills? Alright, I will treat it as making a friend!” As magnanimous smile emerged on that middle-aged man’s face, as he stared at Lin Dong and said with a smile.

“Father!”

When he saw that the middle-aged man had actually chose to compromise, the facial expression of that young man dressed in black instantly changed, as he hurriedly shouted out. However, before he could speak, he was instantly stopped by a stern look from the former. Instantly, he could only suppress the rage inside his heart.

Lin Dong was similarly shocked by the fact that he chose to compromise. At first, he thought that the latter would fail to withstand his provocations and choose to attack him. However, as things stand, it saved him a little trouble. After all, for a broke fellow like him, twenty thousand pure Yuan Pills was a substantial fortune.

That middle-aged man dressed in green robes was a decisive man. After he spoke, he took out a Qiankun bag from his sleeves, before he passed it to Lin Dong with a smile: “Little brother, here are twenty thousand pure Yuan pills!”

As he stared at that Qiankun bag, a glint flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes before he unceremoniously reached out and grabbed that Qiankun bag. However, just as his palm reached out, a exceptionally powerful force suddenly emerged from Di Teng’s hands.

With regards to this incoming force, Lin Dong’s face remained calm. A bronze-like green tinge suddenly appeared on his hand. At the same time, below his skin, a golden glow gushed forth. Then, as his palm jutted forth, he directly countered against that invasive force.

“Boom!”

A extremely microscopic sound echoed out from the Qiankun bag, as Di Teng’s huge hands began to stealthily tremble. His facial expression also begun to change. However, promptly, with a smile,

he loosed his grip and asked with a smile: “May I know this little brother’s name? We seem to have never heard of such an outstanding young man in Dayang Province.”

“Just an unknown figure quietly training in the woods.”

Lin Dong gently smiled as he unceremoniously snatched that Qiankun bag. Then, he tossed the Qingyuan Spear in his hands back to Di Teng, as the latter quickly received it.

Di Teng grabbed onto the Qingyuan Spear. However, his eyes remained peeled on Lin Dong’s body. After that brief stealthy exchange, he could deduce just how exceedingly powerful this young man was. This caused him to be extremely shocked. At such a tender age, yet he was already this skilled. There was probably no one in this entire Dayang province that could match up to this genius.

“Since there are no further matters, I shall take my leave.”

Lin Dong could sense that the current surrounding atmosphere was slightly odd. In the surrounding area, there were several hidden presence around and most of them are probably members of the Di Family. However, as for why there were so many people inside these deep mountains, Lin Dong understood that now was not the right time to find out. Hence, he cupped his fist at Di Teng, before he turned to leave.

When he saw Lin Dong leave suavely, a glint flashed across Di Teng’s eyes. However, in the end, he did not make a move. Instead,

he allowed Lin Dong and Little Flame to depart, as they finally vanished inside the dense forest.

“Father, how can we just let him go so easily? He has hurt so many of our men!” After he saw Lin Dong depart, that Di Yun could resist no longer as he asked. Their Di Family has never suffered such injustice, especially when they were merely dealing with one individual.

“What more do you expect? He has already shown us mercy. Else, if you not be merely injuries.” Di Teng casually replied.

“Father, don’t we have you around? Based on your current Creation stage abilities, can’t you easily handle him?” Di Yun pursed his lips as he asked.

When he heard his words, that Di Yun was silent for a moment, before he said: “ Even if I personally attack, we can only defeat him at most. However, we will be unable to kill him. At that time, we would have made an additional foe. Furthermore, in a few day’s time, when that Thunder Crystal Beast levels up, we will need all our strength to ambush and kill it. Hence, it would not be wise to offend him now.”

“Is that fellow so strong? Father, you are a Creation stage elite practitioner!” When he heard that even Di Teng could not confidently kill Lin Dong, that Di Yun instantly disbelievingly asked.

“That kid is merely half a step away from reaching Creation



stage. Furthermore, I can sense that this man is truly too dangerous and he has many hidden aces up his sleeves. If we truly fought, the outcome of our battle would be highly uncertain.”

“Furthermore, the Liu Family is also hunting after the Thunder Crystal Beast. If we attack this person now, we would undoubtedly be pushing him towards the Liu Family. At that time, we will have even more trouble in our hands.” Di Teng said.

“We let that kid off the hook too easily. He took twenty thousand of our pure Yuan Pills!” Di Yun gritted his teeth as he shouted out in rage.

“Let’s take care of the Thunder Crystal Beast first. If we can obtain the Thunder Crystal, I will have the opportunity to advance to Creation and Transformation stage, or perhaps that legendary Nirvana stage. Once this matter is resolved, we can look for that man again. If he is willing to work for my Di Family, that would be good news. However, if he rejects, at that time we will force him to spit all of those pills out.” Di Teng casually said. A killing intent could be faintly heard from his tone. It seems like he was also extremely displeased with Lin Dong’s actions.

When he heard his words, that Di Yun finally nodded his head. Then, his eyes turned to stare at the spot where Lin Dong had disappeared, as a malicious glint flashed in his eyes.

...

“Thunder Crystal Beast... what is that thing?”

Standing on a large tree in the dense forest, Lin Dong recalled traces of his Mental Energy that he had sent out for scouting purposes. Then, he turned to Little Marten, who was standing on his shoulder, and asked it.

“Thunder Crystal Beast... Heh, I didn’t expect such a beast to exist here.” Little Marten’s claws rubbed on its furry cheeks, as a shocked expression surfaced in it’s eyes.

“This is a peculiar Demonic Beast. It does not feed on blood and flesh, but rather it feeds on lightning bolts. This Demonic Beast is extremely formidable. However, each time it levels up, there will be a period where it becomes highly vulnerable. Judging by their conversation previously, it seems like we have ran into such a situation...”

“What use is it?” Lin Dong asked.

“There is a Thunder Crystal inside the Thunder Crystal Beast that contains an immense amount of pure Thunder Energy. If you are able to obtain it, not only could you unlock the final inner channel, perhaps you can even master Bronze Thunder Body. In fact, you could even progress to fourth seal Symbol Master. Most importantly... after you refine that Thunder Crystal, once you reach Creation stage, you can create thunderbolts using your Yuan Power. That ability is truly formidable!”

When he heard Little Marten’s string of words, Lin Dong’s eyes turned feverish red instantly as his breathing turned increasingly

ragged. Recently, he had been extremely troubled by that final inner channel because regardless of how much effort he had put in, that final inner channel simply refuses to yield. However, this so-called Thunder Crystal could actually unlock it?

“However, an ordinary Thunder Crystal Beast’s strength is similar to a Qi Creation stage practitioner. A few stronger ones can even match up to a Manifestation stage practitioner. Based on your current strength, it would be quite difficult...”

When he heard Little Marten’s following words, Lin Dong felt like a bucket of ice water was just poured over him. Instantly, he was taken aback. Then, he looked at Little Marten before he said with a smile: “Don’t worry. Though I can’t defeat that Thunder Crystal Beast on my own, don’t I have those fellow to assist me?”

“From their conversation previously, it seems like there is also a Liu Family that plans to attack that Thunder Crystal Beast. In that case, I will let them make the first move, before I swoop in at the end just like a fisherman!”

As he saw that cunning smile on Lin Dong’s face, Little Marten rolled his eyes before he said: “Kid, even if fail to become a fisherman, don’t become a shrimp for them to devour...”

Lin Dong waved his hands. The fact that he dared to suggest this idea indicated that he had some confidence in his abilities. Right now, he was no longer afraid of facing a initial Form Creation stage practitioner. Furthermore, with aid from the Soul Puppet and Little Marten, even if he encountered an elite practitioner like Wang Yan, perhaps he would not be able to win, however, he could

definetly retreat safley.

“Let me have a good rest tonight. From tomorrow onwards, I shall follow these guys. Heh, if you plot against me, you must be prepared to lose it all...”

Lin Dong stretched his back, as he stared at the Di Family troops that were located far away. A coldness was hidden within the smile on his face.

“That Thunder Crystal... will definitely be mine!”

## Chapter 206: Thunder Crystal Beast

---

Lin Dong stood at the top of a mountain covered by a strange stone forest, as his gaze alternated between two places in a distance. Within these two general directions, were a great number of presences.

“I did not expect that the Dayang Province’s factions would be so strong. Although I do not know what kind of status the Di and Liu Families possess, the strength possessed by these two factions far surpasses that of Yan City’s factions...” As Lin Dong gazed towards the two directions, his eyebrows slightly furrowed. The power of either one of these two families far surpassed the so-called Blood Wolf Gang, such that even the Yan City governor faction was not that much stronger too.

Over these two days, Lin Dong had closely tailed the Di Family troops. With the aid of his powerful Mental Energy, he had managed to avoid detection by Di Teng.

Along the way, Lin Dong was also shocked to discover just how powerful these two families were. This caused him to gasp in surprise, as this kind of lineup was extremely rare in Yan City.

“The Liu Family also has an initial Form Creation stage practitioner. Together with several perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioners, there is not much of a difference between them and the Di Family. If these two parties were to fight with each other, it would definitely become chaotic and that shall be my chance.” Lin Dong mumbled to himself. If one of these two families was too domineering, he would not be able take advantage of them.

“That so-called Thunder Crystal Beast should be in that mountain...” Lin Dong’s eyes turned towards the spot in front of both groups. A steep mountain stood there as a faint silver glow bathed the mountaintop. One glance was all Lin Dong took to realize that the silver glow was actually some kind of circulating lightning. Over this period of time, he had absorbed quite a substantial amount of Lightning Power, and hence he was exceptionally sensitive towards it.

Furthermore, from within the mountain, Lin Dong could also sense an aura that was as violent as lightning itself. This aura caused all the hair on his body to stand on its ends. If he was not mistaken, that was the current target of the Di and Liu Families; the Thunder Crystal Beast.

“This Thunder Crystal Beast’s strength should be at advanced Qi Creation stage. From the looks of it, its aura seems extremely unstable and it should be about to advance one cultivation stage. If it successfully advances, it would be comparable to a Manifestation stage practitioner. At that time, practically no one in the Great Yan Empire would be able to match it.” Little Marten’s gaze swept around as it smiled and said.

“Fortunately, each time it rank up, there will be a period of time where it becomes vulnerable. That is the best time to make a move. Of course, if that was not the case, the Di and Liu Families would definitely not dare to make a move on it. After all, even a Qi Creation stage Thunder Crystal Beast is not something to be trifled with.”

Lin Dong nodded his head and asked: “When will that Thunder Crystal Beast rank up?”

“In less than two days’ time.”

“Heh, two days...” Upon hearing this, Lin Dong softly chuckled. Soon after, he sat down beside a boulder and casually retrieved a piece of dry meat from his Qiankun bag and tossed it to Little Flame. Since this was so, he would wait.

...

In an area northwest of Lin Dong, a campsite was set up. Quite a number of people shuttled back and forth within it, and from time to time, scouts appeared from the forest and scuttled into the huge tent in the middle.

There were about a dozen figures in this tent and each of them gave off a formidable aura, especially the man in the center. The man’s face was red and he had a white beard. Though his face seemed somewhat aged, a formidable glint shimmered in his eyes and no one dared to stare at him directly.

“Family head, the Di Family has also brought activated quite a number of troops this time, and even Di Teng has personally come. Looks like the Thunder Crystal Beast is a must-have for them.” Within the tent, one of the scouts respectfully reported.

Upon hearing this, the white bearded elderly man nodded his

head in an indifferent manner, not surprised at all by this news. His gaze swept across the tent as he said: “Relay these instructions, wipe out all the Demonic Beasts in the vicinity of the Thunder Origin Mountain. If you encounter anyone, no matter who he is, expel him immediately. If he does not obey, kill him!”

“In addition, make sure to have eyes on the Di Family at all times. The Thunder Crystal Beast should advance within these two days. At that time, we must immediately take action!”

The elderly man’s words were filled of murderous intent and did not contain the slightest bit of hesitation. Evidently, a vicious and merciless family head.

“Yes!”

Upon hearing his instructions, the numerous practitioners in the tent did not dare to be the least bit slow as they orderly replied

“Di Teng, humph. It is will not be so easy for you to snatch the thunder source from my Liu Family!” After seeing their response, the white bearded elderly man icily chuckled.

While these matters were occurring at the Liu Family side, scouts also frequently moved about at the Di Family area. From the looks of it, their intention was similar to the Liu Family. It seemed like an intense exchange would definitely break out between the two powerful factions of Dayang Province this time.



In the meantime, Lin Dong happily observed the two parties while hidden in a secret place. The fiercer the fight between the two, the greater his chances.

...

Two day's time passed in a blink of an eye. In this short period of time, several conflicts had already occurred in this area. Naturally, the two culprits were the Di and Liu Family. Though it were only small scale conflicts, they did suffer some casualties as well. At the same time, this caused the atmosphere between them to turn increasingly tense. If it were not for the fact that the Thunder Crystal Beast was about to rank up, both parties would have likely fought already.

And in this two day's time, Lin Dong had remained at his original spot. Furthermore, he had intentionally cut back on his cultivation period in order to create as little waves as possible, in case the Di or Xie Family uncovered his presence.

As he quietly waited in hold, that critical moment eventually arrived stealthily...

...

“Grumble!”

Lin Dong stared at the layers of storm clouds that suddenly emerged in the sky, as a bewildered expression filled his eyes. He

could sense that this storm actually started from that mountain top. That implies that the Thunder Crystal Beast could actually cause a storm. It was truly a magical beast.

“It is about to rank up...” Seated on Lin Dong’s shoulders, Little Marten stared at the storm clouds surrounding the mountain peak, as it somewhat eagerly commented.

Instantly, Lin Dong’s eyes turned slightly feverish. As he looked towards the horizons, several presence at that area had immediately exploded as numerous figures leapt on top of the woodlands. As they bided their time, they looked somewhat eagerly at the storm clouds gathering in the sky.

Standing in front of both factions, were two figures. One of them was Di Teng, that Lin Dong had already encountered. Meanwhile, the other figure was an elderly man with a white beard. That man was likely the patriarch of the Liu Family and based on his aura, he was evidently an initial Creation stage elite practitioner.

“The Di Family has an initial Creation stage practitioner as well as six perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioners. Their lineup is similar to the Liu Family...” Lin Dong’s eyes swept across the woodland before he involuntarily swallowed his tongue. Even if he counted every perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioner in Yan City, they would still lose out to the Di Family. It seems like this Yan City’s strength is hardly worth mentioning in the context of this entire Great Yan Dynasty.

“Boom!”

As Lin Dong closely observed the movements occurring below him, the storm clouds in the sky began to rumble violently. Large lightning snakes began to course through maniacally, as they brought forth earth-shattering thunder roars.

Lin Dong stared somewhat greedily at those lightning snakes. However, this time, he did not dare to blatantly draw these lightning bolts. After all, just as short distance away, there was the Di and Liu Family.

“Growl!”

As the storm clouds began to rumble increasingly violently, suddenly, within that giant mountain, a exceptionally clear roar echoed forth. This echo was quite peculiar as it seemed just like thunder as well as a lion’s roar mixed together. Together with the thunderous roars, it began to spread forth.

When they heard this roar, everyone’s eyes started to gleam, as they tightly gripped onto the weapons in their hands.

After that first roar, a series of roars continuously echoed forth. Each time a roar sounded out, the storm clouds in the sky will vibrate even more vigorously. It was as if something was being brewed.

As lightning filled the skies, from time to time, giant thunderbolts descended from the sky and landed into the vast woodlands, causing black smoke to emerge.

“Boom!”

Another lightning bolt flew down. However, this time, it directly struck that mountain peak. Soon after, the mountain peak begun to vibrate as an resplendent silver glow exploded forth from the mountain, just like a glowing light column, before it directly hit the storm clouds in the sky.

Lin Dong’s eyes twinkled as he stared directly at that light column. Faintly, an enormous Demonic Beast surfaced in his vision.

That enormous beast was gleaming in silver throughout its body, as electrical consciously coursed through its body. As electrical sparks exploded from time to time, it generated a powerful energy shockwave. Moreover, the skin of this enormous giant beast was no ordinary fur coat. Rather, it seemed like a crystal armour. It was truly a peculiar sight.

That crystal beast stepped onto that light column. It’s four hooves was just like a mountain as they seemed exceedingly sturdy and heavy. With thunderous wings on it’s back, a resplendent lightning glow shimmered in it’s mouth. It seemed like every time it opened its mouth, it could easily shoot out an exceedingly powerful lighting beam.

Amongst every Demonic Beast that Lin Dong had encountered before, it’s appearance and aura was simply most terrifying and powerful. Just based on its appearance alone, everyone knew that

this Demonic Beast was a truly unique one.

“Thunder Crystal Beast!”

As they stared at that fearsome beast inside that light column, a flurry expression instantly exploded in Di Teng and the rest’s eyes. After all, this was the first time that they saw such a legendary creature.

“Is this the so-called legendary Thunder Crystal Beast. It is indeed different from any ordinary Demonic Beast...” Lin Dong was similarly taken aback by that creature’s extraordinary appearance, as he deeply sucked in a breath of air and exclaimed in shock.

“In the past, I’ve encountered a Thunder Crystal Beast which was countless times more powerful. Heh heh. That is the one that could truly be called formidable. Before it, even a Nirvana stage practitioner was merely a snack...” Little Marten smacked its lips and chuckled.

Lin Dong was speechless. The Nirvana practitioner, which was practically a legend in the Great Yan Empire, became akin to a wild chicken that was to be eaten whenever one pleased when Little Marten talked about it...

“Boom!”

While Lin Dong was speechless, the violently surging thunder

clouds in the sky suddenly shrunk, as an enormous thunderbolt ruthlessly poured down onto the Thunder Crystal Beast's huge body.

“Is it about to advance in rank!”

Upon witnessing this scene, Lin Dong's heart immediately turned nervous.

# Chapter 207: Forcefully Snatching the Thunder Source

---

“Boom!”

Like an angry dragon, a huge thunderbolt poured down from the thunderclouds, and ferociously bombarded the Thunder Crystal Beast's body. Immediately, a loud and frightening sound rang out in the horizon.

“Roar!”

In the face of such a terrifying attack, the Thunder Crystal Beast instantly let loose a painful roar. Lightning frantically rushed around its body, while violently tunneling in. Though this caused immense pain for the beast, it also extremely rapidly strengthened its body.

If the Thunder Crystal Beast was able to successfully endure this, its strength would naturally soar. However, if it failed to do so, even though it was a lightning eater, its body would still be torn to pieces by such a powerful thunderbolt.

A resplendent glow erupted in the sky, lighting up everything in a hundred mile radius. Many Demonic Beasts trembled at the might of this thunder and only a few of the stronger Demonic Beasts were able to withstand the fear of thunder, which resonated in their bones.

In the woodlands, the Di and Liu Family practitioners nervously stared at the mountaintop. If the Thunder Crystal Beast failed to rank up, it would be torn to pieces by the lightning and it was likely that even the thunder source would subsequently crumble to bits. At that time, their trip would have become completely pointless, an outcome that they did not wish to see.

“Boom boom boom!”

After the first thunderbolt descended, a series of massive thunderbolts subsequently fell from the skies, before they very accurately struck the Thunder Crystal Beast’s massive body, causing a dazzling lightning glow to explode forth.

“That Thunder Crystal Beast seems to have some difficulty enduring...” Lin Dong’s eyebrows slightly furrowed as he gazed at the Thunder Crystal Beast, which was constantly roaring in pain as it was being struck by the thunderbolts.

“Heh, this kind of thunderbolts cannot be compared to the ones you have absorbed. Go ahead and try, I guarantee that you will be unable to withstand even a single one.” Little Marten’s lips curled as it said.

“Just wait, regardless of whether one is human or Demonic Beast, advancing in cultivation level is no easy matter.”

Lin Dong lightly nodded his head and suppressed the urgent feeling in his heart. As he watched the Thunder Crystal Beast roar within the thunder, he quietly waited for the final outcome.



Thunder echoed across the vast forests, as enormous thunderbolts streaked across the skies from time to time. In the face of nature, every living thing appeared exceptionally tiny. Even the troops from the Di and Liu Families maintained their silence during this period, as they were afraid that if they cause too much disturbances, they would draw the thunder from the heavens.

At the very front of both parties, stood Di Teng and the Liu Family patriarch respectively with their hands behind their backs. Their excited gazes unwaveringly stared at the Thunder Crystal Beast, as it frantically struggled within the thunder. Both of their bodies were slightly leaned forward, clearly indicating that they planned to take immediate action once something occurred.

Under the attentive gazes of the two parties and that one hidden person, the devastating thunder clouds in the sky finally showed signs of weakening. However, at the same time, the glow of the Thunder Crystal Beast in mid-air dimmed. Evidently, it had suffered extremely severe injuries.

“Roar!”

However, although it was already severely injured, that Demonic Beast still held a certain majestic aura as it lifted its head and unleashed a thunderous roar at the thunder clouds.

“Rumble!”

As if it had been stirred up by the roar, the thunder clouds in the

sky violently surged. A vortex appeared within the clouds, creating a hole at its center. Within this hole, lightning flickered terrifyingly!

“Boom!”

Moments after the hole formed, a thunderbolt that was the size of a man ripped through the skies. Under Lin Dong's, Di Teng's and the rest's shocked gazes, it poured down and ruthlessly smashed onto the Thunder Crystal Beast's tremendous body.

“Boom!”

The thunderbolt directly struck the Thunder Crystal Beast, shooting it down from the sky, as it heavily landed onto the forests. Trees which were a thousand meters tall were destroyed by the aftershocks in a flash, and even the land started to tremble.

“Such a frightening thunderbolt...”

As he stared at the extensive destruction, Lin Dong could not help but swallow his saliva. This thunderbolt was likely strong enough to turn an advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner to dust!

“I wonder what happened to that Thunder Crystal Beast...” This thought flashed across Lin Dong's mind as his eyes hastily shifted towards the place where the Thunder Crystal Beast had landed. Black smoke rose into the air, as a huge hole appeared before his eyes.

“It couldn’t have been smashed to death right.” As he stared at the huge hole, Lin Dong’s eyebrows furrowed. However, just as he mumbled these words, a weak and pained roar once again sounded out, but the roar this time clearly did not contain the force it had before.

Under the delighted gazes of the everyone, a silver light slowly rose up from the huge hole, floating in the sky as it looked up and released an unyielding roar at the thunder clouds.

In response to the Thunder Crystal Beast’s resistance, the thunder clouds finally showed signs of dispersing, as layer after layer swiftly retreated.

Currently, the body of the Thunder Crystal Beast was extremely dim. Cracks had appeared on the crystal-like armor on its body, but if one took a closer look, one would find that there seemed to be an even brighter layer of crystal armor quietly growing within the cracks. When this crystal armor successfully grew out, the Thunder Crystal Beast’s strength would once again swell ferociously.

It could be said that the Thunder Crystal Beast’s advancement this time had succeeded...

“The advancement has succeeded...”

Lin Dong gazed at the Thunder Crystal Beast in the air, as he gently licked his lips. He was able to sense that the latter was now

at its weakest, and it was very clear...that the Di and Liu Families were about to take action.

As these thoughts began to surface in Lin Dong's mind, in a distance, Di Teng's gaze suddenly flashed, as a stern shout sounded out in a flash: "Set-up the formation!"

"Yes!"

The Di Family troops were clearly prepared. Hence, when Di Teng's voice sounded out, the numerous troops spread out into a formation. Yuan Power gushed forth, as Yuan Power ropes shot out, swiftly tangling in mid-air as they swept across the skies. In an instant, they had bounded the Thunder Crystal Beast.

"Swish!"

While the Di Family made their move, over at the Liu Family side, an earth-shattering Yuan Power string also shot out. In a flash, it also securely tied up the Thunder Crystal Beast.

"Roar!"

These sudden attacks caused the Thunder Crystal Beast to roar in anger. Its huge silver eyes looked down upon the human culprits, as its body violently struggled. Resplendent lightning burst out from its body and directly snapped these bindings.

"Clang!"

The instant the Thunder Crystal Beast struggled free of most of the bindings, a figure suddenly swept forth from the sky. A large knife with a long handle covered in extremely powerful Yuan Power ferociously chopped onto its body. The strong force caused more cracks to form on the crystal armor covering its body.

“Roar!”

After suffering this powerful attack, red flitted across the Thunder Crystal Beast’s eyes, as it opened its mouth and shot a thunderbolt towards the figure.

“Tch!”

Upon seeing the thunderbolt rush forth, the large knife with a long handle coated in powerful Yuan Power once again hacked downwards, and withstood the attack. Wrapped in Yuan Power, it fiercely attacked again.

“Heh heh, my old pal Di Teng, since you look to be in such difficulty by yourself, let this old man lend you a hand!”

Just as the light from the formidable attack covered the Thunder Crystal Beast, laughter once again sounded across the skies. Soon after, another blade ruthlessly attacked. Like a tidal wave, a continuous stream of attacks were directed towards the Thunder Crystal Beast. However, while he attacked it, some blade shadows were also stealthily directed towards Di Teng.

“Humph, Liu Kui you old ghost, are you finally unable to resist!”

Di Teng sneered. His fingers flicked, breaking apart the blade flashes that stealthily swept towards him, as a murderous light flitted across his eyes.

“Haha, my Liu Family is naturally interested in a treasure like the thunder source. How can we miss this once in a blue moon chance. Did you think that only your Di Family is able to obtain this information?” The name of the white bearded elderly man turned out to be Liu Kui.

Though the two of them continuously mocked each other, the blades in their hands were ruthless attacking the Thunder Crystal Beast until it was battered and exhausted.

If it was originally at its full power, it would not be difficult to for the Thunder Crystal Beast to kill the Di Teng duo. However, the situation now was different. The Thunder Crystal Beast had already spent most of its power to withstand the thunderbolts. In its current state, it was unable to resist the two Form Creation stage practitioners.

“Roar roar!”

A thunderous and angry roar constantly rang out across the skies, as more and more cracks formed on its body.

On a distant mountain peak, Lin Dong attentively observed the situation. The Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd had already once again appeared in his hands. Great Sun Thunder Yuan slowly surged in his body, ready to unleash its formidable power at any time.

In the air, two figures seem to be surrounded in a whirlwind of blades as they mercilessly clashed against the Thunder Crystal Beast, while powerful Yuan Power waves erupted.

“This beast is truly difficult to deal with!”

While being tangled in the fight, the Di Teng duo were extremely shocked. They did not expect that they would be unable to swiftly dispatch this extremely weak Thunder Crystal Beast, even with their combined efforts. They truly did not dare to imagine how terrifying the beast would be if allowed to recover its strength...

“Let’s finish this quickly!”

Although they found each other an eyesore, both individuals had the same idea in mind at this time. A fierce look flitted across their eyes, as two blades, filled with ferocious Yuan Power, swiftly hacked at one of the cracks on the Thunder Crystal Beast’s body. Immediately, the armor broke apart, as silver blood flowed out from the crack.

“Roar!”

After suffering such a heavy blow, the Thunder Crystal Beast's eyes turned completely red. It madly roared out, and opened its huge mouth as a resplendent head-sized ball of lightning swept forth from within!

In the distance, Lin Dong's pupils abruptly shrunk when the resplendent ball of lightning appeared. He could sense an extremely powerful and pure lightning power from it!

“Thunder source!”

Upon hearing Little Marten's cry, Lin Dong lifted the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd, as a feverish look flickered in his eyes.



# Chapter 208: Battling against the Form Creation stage

---

“Thunder source!”

As the resplendent lightning ball emerged from the Thunder Crystal Beast’s mouth, a greedy expression suddenly appeared in Di Teng’s and Liu Kui’s eyes. Yuan Power gushed forth, directly transforming into two three-meters wide Yuan Power palms which immediately grabbed at the thunder source.

“Boom!”

Even though the Thunder Crystal Beast was a Demonic Beast, it was not a complete fool. Hence, it naturally would not summon its thunder source only to give it away. Hence, when they two of them tried to snatch it over, that thunder source suddenly vibrated vigorously. Immediately, a disc-like lightning shockwave emerged from the epicenter!

“Bang Bang!”

Due to that lightning shockwave, Di Teng and Liu Kui’s Yuan Power Palm was instantly disseminated. Meanwhile, both of their facial expressions began to change rapidly. However, before they could retreat, that shockwave had already hit them.

“Buzz buzz!”

When they were hit by that vicious blow, both of their faces turned pale, before they were blown away as they spat out a mouthful of blood.

“Buzz!”

Though they were viciously blown away, that Di Teng duo were cunning individuals. While they were being blown back, two Yuan Power Palm exploded forth. However this time, they directly slammed onto that Thunder Crystal Beast’s body.

“Boom!”

A giant sound echoed out, as a huge part of the crystal armour on the Thunder Crystal Beast was shattered into pieces before silver blood gushed forth/

That originally chaotic mid-air began empty in a instance. Only that lightning mist was still hovering in mid-air as it released an exceptionally radiant glow and a mighty lightning power.

“Snatch the thunder source!”

Di Family and Liu Family’s troops were all intensely watching the battle happening in mid-air. When they saw this sight, shouts instantly exploded forth, as elite practitioners from both sides instantly made their move. Jerking their hands forwards, a series of Yuan Power ropes were directed towards that Thunder Source.

“Buzz!”

However, just as those Yuan Power ropes bounded that thunder source, suddenly a formidable halberd shadow appeared. With a swing, it immediately shattered the ropes. Then, as he stretched his hand forth, under the enraged stares from the crowd, he grabbed onto that thunder source.

“Do you court death!”

This sudden change caused everyone to be taken aback. Immediately, an enraged roar sounded out.

“Haha, Di Ten brother, I will take the thunder source first. Please hold back the Liu Family troops. I will be waiting for you at the usual spot!” That man who suddenly intervened, was naturally Lin Dong, who had been hiding in the shadows. Now that he had obtained that thunder source, delight filled his heart, causing him to laugh heartily as he swiftly retreated.

Lin Dong’s laughter came suddenly, however it caused the formation in the field to freeze up. Those Di Family troops were all perplexed as they evidently did not know when Di Teng had made a deal with him.

“Di Teng, you actually found an accomplice!”

That Liu Kui’s facial expression changed drastically. With a loud roar, using the giant sabre in his hand, a formidable blade shadow

was viciously directed towards Di Teng, who was standing nearby.

“Clang!”

As he faced Liu Kui’s sudden attack, that Di Teng hurridely countered. Then, with a steely expression, he shouted: “Old man, use your brain. That kid is obviously tricking us as he fled once he got the thunder source. Let’s stop him!”

At first, Di Teng’s brain was some short-circuited for a while. Thankfully, his reflexes were quick, as he swiftly deduced that Lin Dong’s comment was obviously meant to stall them.

When he heard these words, Liu Kui was shocked. Swiftly turning around, he realized that Lin Dong had already quickly fled after he grabbed that thunder source. Instantly, he realized that he had been tricked as he angrily swore: “That cunning bastard!”

“Grab that kid!”

Liu Kui and Di Teng’s enraged roar almost simultaneously sounded out. Then, Di Teng’s troops finally understood that they had been tricked, and they were all instantly furious...

However, just as they recovered their senses, Lin Dong had already created some distance between them. Just as he planned to scoot off, the thunder source in his hand suddenly began to vibrate violently, as it seemed about to escape.

“Snort!”

When he detected this sight, Lin Dong’s eyes turned cold. As he jerked the ancient halberd in his hand, a formidable halberd shadow exploded forth and viciously struck that Thunder Crystal Beast, that was attempting to recall it’s thunder source.

“Bang!”

When that halberd shadow exploded on that Thunder Crystal Beast’s body, it directly blew the latter back. Then, the Thunder Crystal Beast finally released a series of disgruntled roars, as its blood-red animal eyes started hideously at Lin Dong before it fled away. Right now, it understood that it was impossible to snatch back it’s thunder source today.

After blowing away that Thunder Crystal Beast in one move, Lin Dong finally heaved a sigh of relief. Just as he planned to escape, in mid-air, a Yuan Power Palm suddenly materialized before it viciously attacked him.

“Buzz!”

Lin Dong’s eyebrows furrowed. With he waved his ancient halberd, it formed several cold flashes before they directly shattered that Yuan Power Palm.

“Kid, I have been kind to you. However, you still dare to plot against my Di Family. Today, if I do not rip you to shred, I cannot

appease the anger in my heart!” When Lin Dong shattered that Yuan Power Palm, a malicious roar echoed from behind. Then, Di Teng’s figure swiftly head over with a malicious glint in his eyes.

“Heh, this kid is truly cunning. We nearly let him escape.” Behind Lin Dong, that Liu Kui swiftly hurried over as he chuckled.

When he saw that he could not easily escape, Lin Dong’s eyebrows furrowed. With a calm expression, he kept the thunder source in his Qiankun bag, before he said with a smile: “Why do the two of you act in this manner? Fate determines who this treasure belongs to. You should not go against fate.”

“After we kill you, we will be the fated ones.” A malicious expression filled Di Teng’s eyes and it was different from the serene expression before. Evidently, he no longer suppressed his killing intent towards Lin Dong.

“Old ghost Liu Kui, let’s join forces and kill this tricky bastard. After that, we will decide who gets the thunder source. How about it?” Di Teng shouted out.

When he heard his words, Liu Kui’s eyes glimmered before he gradually nodded his head: “Alright, this kid is too cunning. If we don’t finish him off, my old heart cannot be calm.”

“Swoosh!”

Before the two of them finished conversing, the blade shadow

below Lin Dong's feet flashed as his figure swiftly descended and escaped.

“You want to escape?!”

Di Teng duo were both old cunning men. Previously ,after they were tricked by Lin Dong, they were naturally cautious of him. Hence, once the latter moved, the two of them immediately chased after him like leeches.

“Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd Techniques, fish scales halberd!”

“Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd Techniques, python scales halberd!”

However, just as the two of them swiftly followed behind, Lin Dong's frantic body suddenly stopped. As he swung the ancient halberd in his hand, a giant hideous Yuan Power fish and an enraged Yuan Power Python, together with a malicious halberd glint, was viciously directed towards the two of them.

“Heavy Mountain Sabre Technique!”

“Bone Crushing Blade!”

When the encountered Lin Dong's sudden vicious attack, even Di Teng duo's facial expression changed slightly. As Yuan Power gushed forth, they immediately swung the large sabres in their

hands.

“Bang Bang!”

Blade and halberd collided, as a exceedingly powerful force-wind immediately erupted forth, causing the surrounding air to be directly blown away and almost creating a vacuum.

The combined forces of two initial Creation stage practitioner. Their combined might was truly incredible. Lin Dong's halberd techniques did not survive for a long time, before they were immediately destroyed. Then, blade shadows were directed towards his body as they formed a formidable attacking formation and trapped him. Based on their expression, it seems like the Di Teng duo were truly planning to utilize every means to completely trap Lin Dong.

As he sensed the icy-cold killing intent gushing out from their blades, Lin Dong's eyes slightly darkened. Waving his halberd around, and thanks to his body, which had been enhanced during this period, he was barely able to counter their combined attack.

As Lin Dong fought back, that Di Teng and Liu Kui's heart was in turmoil. Both of them were at initial Creation Stage. Hence, if they combined forces, they could swiftly dispatch a Creation stage elite practitioner. However, right now, Lin Dong was able to hold them back based on his own strength. His current ability, and furthermore his tender age, caused even the Di Teng duo to be shocked. Immediately, a malicious killing intent swiftly followed. They could not allow such a highly talented foe to live!



As a killing intent gushed forth, two whistles swiftly followed from Di Teng and Liu Kui's lips. Instantly, the two families' troops, who were standing nearby, rushed forth. Based on this situation, evidently they did not want to give Lin Dong any opportunity to escape.

“Snort!”

Lin Dong also realized their plans. Immediately, with a cold snort, Great Sun Thunder Yuan was manically activated as faint thunder roars echoed out. At the same time, the skin on his body began to turn bronze-like green, while on his arm, a vein crawled forth just like a dragon. It was filled with a formidable aura.

“Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd Technique, dragon scales halberd!”

A resplendent golden glow, just like a volcano, gushed froth from Lin Dong's ancient halberd, as that formidable Yuan Power directly turned into a giant dragon and swept forth with an unstoppable aura!

“Boom boom boom!”

When he unleashed that attack, the Yuan Power surrounding Heaven and Earth began to vibrate violently. Right now, this all-out dragon scales halberd that Lin Dong executed was several times more powerful, compared to the one when he fought against city lord Shi. Hence, when that dragon appeared, a look of awe

surfaced even in Di Teng duo's eyes.

With all of Lin Dong's energy, that dragon attack flashed across the horizons before it viciously slammed against Di Teng duo. Instantly, a giant earth-shattering sound echoed out from mid-air, before a powerful force wind erupted forth and even caused vibrations in the woodlands below.

“Bang Bang!”

A golden light poured forth, as the Di Teng duo, were directly blown away under the bewildered gazes of their troops, before they landed hideously. Based on their facial expressions, it seems like they both took a severe hit!

“That kid possess truly terrifying might!”

On his own, he was able to counter against two initial Form Creation stage practitioners. This sight caused the Di Teng and Liu Families' troops to be stunned.

“Haha, thanks for your gift. I shall gladly accept this thunder source!”

After he utilized all his strength to blow them back, the bronze colour on Lin Dong's skin swiftly dissipated. Promptly, he took the opportunity to escape. Using his full-speed, in a blink of an eye, he dashed inside the vast woodlands.

“Search everywhere!”

When they saw Lin Dong escape, that Di Teng and Liu Kui’s face turned steely green. Then, an enraged roar immediately echoed out inside this woodlands!

## Chapter 209: Refining the Thunder Source

---

The Di and Liu family troops burst into the vast forests, immediately causing a disturbance. From time to time, furious roars rang out, which was quickly followed by miserable cries.

At a certain location deep in the forest, Lin Dong was hidden in the dense underbrush. He did all he could to suppress his presence and breathing, as he occasionally cast a glance at the skies. There, he faintly saw Di Teng and Liu Kui furiously searching all over for him.

Lin Dong had snatched away the thunder source right in front of their noses. This action undoubtedly drove Di Teng and Liu Kui nearly mad in anger. They had planned and prepared for this operation for so long, yet in the end, they ended up with nothing. How could they possibly swallow this down!

However, although they were furious, the forests were incomparably vast, and it was not difficult to conceal a person. Hence, even though there were many Di and Liu family troops, discovering Lin Dong was not going to be an easy matter.

Lin Dong watched the two figures in the sky as they gradually disappeared from his sight. Though Di Teng and Liu Kui were both Form Creation stage practitioners, they were evidently unable to maintain continuous flight. After all, they were unlike Lin Dong, who possessed powerful Mental Energy which allowed him to fly on a sword. Thus, this draining aerial search did not last for a long time.

“This forest has already been locked down by the Di and Liu families, hence it would be rather troublesome to exit. Right now, the best plan is to first absorb this thunder source. If I am able to reach the advanced stage of ‘Bronze Thunder Body’ or advance to the fourth seal Symbol Master, I will be capable of defeating either one of them.” Lin Dong’s gaze flickered. Alone, it was undoubtedly too difficult for him to contend against these two initial Form Creation stage practitioners. However, if his Bronze Thunder Body was at the advanced mastery stage or if he rose to the fourth seal Symbol Master, the difficulty of contending against them would obviously plummet.

From what he could see, Di Teng and Liu Kui were clearly intent on killing him. If he did not upgrade his strength, it would likely become somewhat dangerous...

“Furthermore, I have no idea where Little Flame disappeared to. I need to find him first before I look for a secluded place to seal myself off and refine the thunder source!”

After making this decision in his heart, Lin Dong’s looked around, and could not help but helplessly shake his head when he did not find any traces of Little Flame. Fortunately, he had left a Mental Energy mark on Little Flame’s body this time and was able to sense its position. Immediately, his eyes cautiously swept across his surroundings, before his figure transformed into a black line as it swept forth.

Lin Dong’s figure travelled through the dense forests, and after about ten minutes, his figure finally stopped under a huge tree. He gazed at a narrow space before him, as his face turned stiff.

On this empty space, he found Little Flame covered in wounds, as if it had just experienced an intense battle. Of course, what astonished Lin Dong the most was not Little Flame's injuries, but the humongous corpse below Little Flame's paws.

This corpse was covered in cracked crystal armour, however, the originally resplendent lightning glow had now completely turned black while silver blood continuously flowed from those sinister wounds. This corpse belonged to the Thunder Crystal Beast which just had its thunder source snatched away!

"This...was this done by you?" Lin Dong was dumbstruck as he stared at this scene. It was a good while before he finally regained his senses and asked Little Flame.

"Roar!"

Faced with a dumbstruck Lin Dong, Little Flame let out a low roar, before it positioned its huge butt on the corpse and a pleased look flashed across its eyes.

"Heh, this stupid tiger turns out to be a little useful." Little Marten also appeared at this moment and said in astonishment.

The Thunder Crystal Beast was extremely powerful. Even at its weakest moment, it was able to push the Di Teng duo so far. When it had escaped previously, Lin Dong had felt that it was a little unfortunate. After all, every part of this kind of Demonic Beast was practically a treasure. How could he have anticipated that Little

Flame would actually sneakily follow the fleeing Thunder Crystal Beast, and wait for the opportunity to finish it off...

However, from the injuries on Little Flame's body, it had clearly paid quite a price in order to kill the beast. After all, there was still a huge difference between the two.

“Roar!”

Little Flame once again growled at Lin Dong, before it opened its huge maw and bit the crystal armor on the beast's body to pieces. As its huge tongue swept forth, it completely devoured the Thunder Crystal Beast's flesh and blood.

“Most of the Thunder Cryst Beast's power is contained within the thunder source, however, its blood and flesh is extremely beneficial to a Demonic Beast. Furthermore, there were some mutations within this stupid tiger's blood, allowing it to have an extremely strong adaptive ability. This will be extremely beneficial to it!” Little Marten clicked its tongue and scoffed.

Lin Dong lightly nodded his head. All was fine as long as there were no detrimental effects.

For Little Flame, the Thunder Crystal Beast's flesh and blood was extremely enticing. It made quick work of the corpse and it was not long before all that was left of the Thunder Crystal Beast was a pile of bloody bones. The corner's of Lin Dong's eyes twitched as he watched, this fellow appetite was too huge...

Upon seeing that Little Flame had nibbled clean the Thunder Crystal Beast, Lin Dong was just about to tell it to flee together, but he suddenly discovered that there were traces of lightning on its body, and the underneath of its scarlet red fur seemed to be glowing.

“This is...”

After seeing this sudden change, Lin Dong’s expression changed drastically.

“Don’t worry, it is just refining the power of the Thunder Crystal Beast. Heh, this stupid tiger is truly lucky. This Thunder Crystal Beast had already successfully advanced, and although it had yet to recover its strength, the blood and flesh within its body had already been completely strengthened. After being turned to food, the energy within was also absorbed. This time, the stupid tiger’s strength may once again be upgraded.” Little Marten laughed as it soothingly said.

After hearing these words, Lin Dong finally let out a sigh of relief. Just as he was about to speak, he suddenly turned around as his eyebrows slightly furrowed while he gazed towards the back. He was faintly able to sense some presences there.

“Let’s go. We need to first find a spot to refine the thunder source.” Lin Dong lightly waved his hand, before dashing towards the deeper parts of the forest. Behind him, Little Flame also hastily followed, as its body flickered with the lightning.



Man and beast swiftly travelled through the forests. Over this period of time, Lin Dong was already rather familiar with this forest, thus he moved with ease. After a series of seemingly haphazard dashing, they finally found an extremely concealed cave.

The cave was located halfway up a mountain and was surrounded by a messy stone forest. Unless one examined carefully, it would be difficult to discover the existence of this cave. After Lin Dong entered the cave, he camouflaged the cave entrance a little, allowing it to be better concealed

After finishing this, Lin Dong heavily sighed in relief. After all, he was a weak one-man faction and could not possibly resist two big families. Hence, it was best for him to keep a low-profile for the time being.

“Humm!”

While Lin Dong sighed, to one side, Little Flame emitted a buzzing sound. Lin Dong hastily looked over, only to find the lightning glow on its body growing brighter and brighter. In the end, it turned into a flickering lightning cocoon, which completely wrapped around its huge body.

Lin Dong was a little astonished as he stared at this lightning cocoon. As his hand gently touched the cocoon, he was able to sense the vibrant life force within it. Only then did he let go of the worry in his heart. Like Little Marten had said, devouring the Thunder Crystal Beast’s flesh and blood was a great opportunity for Little Flame.

Little Flame's current strength was comparable to the perfect Yuan Dan stage. If it rose again...Little Flame would equivalent to a Form Creation stage practitioner. This kind of strength would be an extremely great aid to Lin Dong.

"Its strength is increasing, I should also start cultivating!"

Lin Dong softly chuckled as he sat on a boulder nearby. His current situation was somewhat urgent, and although he had hidden himself, given the Di and Liu Families' capabilities, they would still find him in the end. At that time, a massive battle would definitely occur.

His opponents consisted of two initial Form Creation stage practitioners, over ten perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioners, and quite a number of the other Yuan Dan stage practitioners. With Lin Dong's strength, he could at most stall an initial Form Creation stage practitioners, and as for the Symbol Puppet, it was not suitable for a prolonged battle, because Lin Dong could not afford the Pure Yuan pill consumption. As for Little Marten, it would also be able to stall a Form Creation stage practitioner, but even then, there were still so many Yuan Dan stage practitioners to deal with...

The power of both sides were on a completely different scale, hence, before they found him, Lin Dong needed to master the Bronze Thunder Body. Or else, the situation would become extremely troublesome.

“Phew...”

As this thought flashed across Lin Dong’s mind, his expression slowly turned solemn. He grabbed onto the head-sized ball of lightning which once again appeared in his hand.

Only when he observed this lightning source from up close, did he finally discover its beauty. From time to time, lightning arced across its surface, seemingly forming mini thunderstorms on its exterior. Faintly, one could hear the low rumble of thunder from within.

“Such a vigorous lightning power!”

Lin Dong deeply breathed in, as astonishment flashed in his eyes. Such vigorous lightning power. Compared to those he had absorbed in the past, it was several times stronger. Sure enough, this thunder source was the most valuable thing in the Thunder Crystal Beast’s body. No wonder Di Teng and Liu Kui wanted to obtain it so desperately...

Lin Dong’s hands held the thunder source at its top and bottom, as his eyes slowly closed. The Great Sun Thunder Body slowly started activating at this moment, as his hands emitted a suction force.

“Rumble!”

As Lin Dong utilized his Secret Art, the thunderstorms within the

thunder source suddenly became violent. Liquid lightning which could be seen with the naked eye slowly flowed out from the thunder source, before it flowed along Lin Dong's palms and poured into his body.

“Bang!”

The instant the liquid lightning gushed into Lin Dong's body, the clothes on his body exploded to dust in a flash. In fact, cracks even formed on the boulder he sat on.

“Chi chi!”

Lightning frantically twisted around Lin Dong's body, as portions of the berserk power endlessly tunnelled into his body. Meanwhile, the bronze color of Lin Dong's skin became increasingly richer...

# Chapter 210: Closed-door Cultivation in the Mountain Cave

---

“Boom!”

A deep thunder-like roar sounded out from Lin Dong's body, and lightning covered his body like a hedgehog's spines. As the lightning power tempered his body, the bronze hue on his skin became increasingly richer.

The lightning power contained within the thunder source was extremely vigorous. Thankfully, Lin Dong had absorbed a fair amount of lightning power over this period of time. Hence, he was already somewhat used to this savage force, and his current condition was not considered bad. At the very least, there were no signs of something going wrong.

The lightning glow illuminated Lin Dong's solemn face, which appeared exceptionally serious. Of course, the current situation inside his body was not as calm as it seemed on the surface. Vigorous lightning power flooded through his channels, bringing with it a searing heat that caused all of his channels to burn in pain.

However, this magnitude of pain was nothing compared to the time when Lin Dong first drew lightning. Therefore, Lin Dong did not pay any heed to it. With a flick of his mind, the Great Sun Thunder Yuan inside his body whizzed out, swiftly mixing and fusing with the vigorous lightning power.

“Crash crash!”

As the two parties quickly fused together, Lin Dong could feel the Yuan Power inside his body growing at an alarming speed!

In a short few minutes, the increase in Yuan Power was already comparable to all the gains from the painstaking cultivation he had endured over this period. Its efficiency was truly amazing

The Great Sun Thunder Yuan fused with lightning power now contained traces of tiny electric sparks. This Yuan Power, which was several times more powerful than before, flowed through his channels, before they were deposited inside his Dantian and completely absorbed by the Yuan Dan within.

As this vigorous Yuan Power endlessly poured in, his dark golden Yuan Dan began to grow slowly. In fact, electric sparks started to emerge on the Yuan Dan’s surface, an extremely peculiar sight.

“The lightning power within the thunder source is too vigorous. Even the Great Sun Thunder Body’s refining speed is unable to catch up...”

However, as more lightning power poured into his body, Lin Dong realized that the rate at which his Great Sun Thunder Yuan fused with lightning power was gradually unable to keep up.

“Looks like I must first unlock the final channel of the Great Sun Thunder Body!”

As this thought flashed across his mind, the Yuan Power pouring into his Dantian suddenly changed course, and directly headed for the last channel of the Great Sun Thunder Body.

“Boom!”

As the extremely vigorous Yuan Power charged into that channel, Lin Dong’s entire body began to tremble violently. He could faintly feel that this channel, which had previously refused to yield despite all of his efforts, was now beginning to exhibit signs of yielding!

When he felt this tiny change, delight surged in Lin Dong’s heart. Promptly, he calmed himself down, and urged on that vigorous Yuan Power, joining them from head to tail, as they continuously and ferociously rushed against the final channel.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Vigorous Yuan Power battered against the boulder-like final channel again and again. Lin Dong’s body currently had an almost limitless amount of Yuan Power, hence, he was not afraid to engage in a battle of attrition with this channel. After all, he was curious to find out, just how long this damned channel could hold on!

Golden Yuan Power whizzed through Lin Dong’s body. Like a tidal-wave, ‘hua-la hua-la’ sounds echoed out, as waves of thick Yuan Power continuously collided against that channel.

Due to these powerful collisions, Lin Dong's entire body began to tremble uncontrollably. Even though this channel was just like a giant boulder, it could not possibly withstand this assault forever. Hence, after about a dozen waves, a microscopic cracking sound quietly rang out inside Lin Dong's body.

“Crack!”

Yet another mindless blow crashed forth. However, this time, the Yuan Power was not deflected as the channel's entrance was violently torn apart. Like a tidal wave, vigorous Yuan Power immediately rushed in. Seemingly unstoppable as it completely destroyed every obstacle within the channel!

Evidently, Lin Dong had finally accomplished this most difficult step!

The suddenly unblocked channel caused Lin Dong, who was currently in a mindless state of controlling Yuan Power, to be taken aback. Moments later, he recovered his senses, as an uncontrollable delight gushed forth from the deepest crevices of his heart.

“It's finally unlocked!”

When the final channel was unlocked, an exceedingly comfortable sensation seemed to emerge from the deepest corners of Lin Dong's body. This sensation was akin to an incomplete object finally being given the last piece and made whole!



Evidently, the forty four channels of Great Sun Thunder Body was finally perfect!

“Gurgle!

The golden lustre of the Great Sun Thunder Yuan flowing inside his body suddenly became increasing resplendent. This golden color was extremely dazzling, and faintly gave off an aura of indescribable might and tyrannical power!

This was the true Great Sun Thunder Yuan!

As he sensed the change in his Great Sun Thunder Yuan, Lin Dong's felt a little moved in his heart. With a flick of his mind, several golden vortices formed inside his body. Within these vortexes, a terrifying suction force exploded forth, as the savage lightning power pouring into his body was directly sucked into these golden vortexes.

When the lightning power was sucked into these golden vortexes, it fused with his Great Sun Thunder Yuan at an incredulous rate, before being deposited into the Yuan Dan inside his Dantian.

Right now, his absorption and fusion rate, was more than ten times faster than before!

As he felt this revolutionary change, Lin Dong almost laughed out in delight. It was no wonder this final channel was so difficult

to unlock; it turned out to be the most critical step after all. Once he passed this most important step, the quality of his Great Sun Thunder Yuan was upgraded to the next level!

“Haha, Bronze Thunder Body, form now!”

A deep shout echoed out inside Lin Dong’s heart, as the golden Yuan Power gushing inside the vortexes suddenly exploded, before they turned into countless golden lights and shot towards every part of his body!

“Ch ch!”

As the golden Yuan Power embedded with lightning power exploded forth, Lin Dong’s blood, flesh and internal organs etc. seemed to rejoice simultaneously, as they greedily devoured the golden lights that would transform them.

As more golden Yuan Power exploded forth and was absorbed by Lin Dong’s body, several parts inside in his body practically turned resplendently gold. All of his blood, flesh, muscles and bones were now coated with a thin golden glow. Like a layer of golden silk, it was extremely beautiful

As Lin Dong’s body frantically absorbed the Yuan Power fused with lightning power, the skin on his body began to turn increasingly green. Eventually, he looked just like a bronze statue quietly sitting down on a boulder. Meanwhile, his breathing began to turn increasingly weak, and even his body temperature began to fall.

However, if there was a practitioner proficient in Mental Energy nearby, he would sense that beneath the green surface, a power was now growing at an alarming rate. When it finally stopped, it would be extremely powerful!

The mountain cave was silent. A bronze statue was seated within, together with a squirming lightning cocoon, as they both emitted lightning sparks...

...

“Shameful and useless things, it’s already been so long and yet you still can’t find that kid!”

On an empty field north of the cave where Lin Dong was hiding, Di Teng’s face was green, as he angrily roared at the terrified troops before him.

“Father, could that kid have escaped already?” The young man dressed in black clothes asked.

“Impossible!”

Di Teng answered without hesitation: “Over these past few days, I and that old fart Liu Kui have personally combed through this area. Furthermore, we have transferred more troops over and locked down this entire area. It is absolutely impossible for that kid to slip away under our eyes. He must still be inside his

woodlands!”

That young man in black let out a bitter laugh and said: “If that is the case, we can only search further in. However, the Demonic Beasts inside will be increasingly tough to deal with. If we continue such a large-scale manhunt, we will suffer substantial losses.”

“No matter how large the loss, we must find that little bastard. After I capture him, I will break every bone in his body!” Di Teng’s face was incomparably hideous. Evidently, his anger had reached its peak.

“Family head!”

When they saw the murderous look on Di Teng’s face, the surrounding people felt a chill in their hearts. Amidst the silence, a figure suddenly quickly approached from a distance. As the words left his mouth, he felt Di Teng’s cold gaze sweep over, causing cold sweat to emerge on his head.

“Speak!” Di Teng icily commanded.

When he heard this, that man hurriedly nodded his head. He knew that if he delayed any further, the enraged Di Teng would grant him a slap of death.

“I have just received word from the Liu Family. It seems like they have discovered where that kid is hiding!”

“Bang!”

Just as his words sounded out, Di Teng, who was seated on a boulder, abruptly stood up, and shattered the boulder below him with a single slap. A thick killing intent immediately burst out, as his cold words echoed inside everyone’s ears.

“Go and join up with the Liu Family. I will personally slaughter that little bastard!”

After Di Teng spoke, his figure turned into a black shadow as he dashed forth. Behind him, the Di Family’s troops hastily followed. Their menacing aura caused several Demonic Beasts in the woods to fall into panic.

# Chapter 211: Massive Surge in Strength

---

A figure silently sat on a boulder in the quiet mountain cave. An ice-cold bronze color covered every part of his body, while giving off a cold and bold aura of strength.

Concealed under this bronze color seemed to be the patterns of power!

While power gushed about under that bronze layer, another invisible power slowly spread out from the figure and filled the entire mountain cave. This was Mental Energy.

Evidently, while Lin Dong's Yuan Power started to grow stronger, a revolutionary change was also occurring in his Niwan Palace.

Three Destiny Soul Symbols floated within his Niwan Palace, as they took in and spit out vigorous Mental Energy. There was already a deep crack on the Soul Symbol in the middle. This was a sign that it was splitting into a fourth seal!

“Crack crack!”

Traces of lightning flickered in the Niwan Palace, as the crack on the Destiny Soul Symbol grew increasingly larger, while the rate at which the Soul Symbol vibrated intensified.

“Buzz buzz!”

During this splitting process, his entire Niwan Palace began to vibrate gently. Meanwhile, the Mental Energy brewing within began to grow rapidly!

“Crack!”

The vibrations did not continue for long. Suddenly, an extremely clear sound softly echoed out inside his Niwan Palace. Soon after, Lin Dong saw the crack had finally extend to the limit, before his Soul Symbol split into two Soul Symbols and gently drifted apart.

The fourth seal!

The fourth Destiny Soul Symbol had finally emerged after splitting!

“Buzz!”

When the fourth seal emerged, a storm seemingly erupted inside his Niwan Palace, as invisible Mental Energy, filled electrical sparks, swiftly gathered together and formed into a mini Mental Energy hurricane. As the hurricane howled, an extremely formidable Mental Energy shockwave frantically spread forth.

This time, the Mental Energy inside Lin Dong’s Niwan Palace had increased by at least five fold. Hence, he could now finally be called a proper fourth seal Symbol Master!

Just as this huge revolution occurred in his Niwan Palace, the situation in Lin Dong's body did not fall behind. As streams of potent Great Sun Thunder Yuan poured into his Dantian, his originally walnut-sized dark golden Yuan Dan became increasingly shiny. Meanwhile, its size had grown to that of a baby's fist and the Yuan Power contained within was totally incomparable to before!

The golden Yuan Dan hovered inside his Dantian, as it continuously swirled at a steady rate. As it slowly swirled, the powerful Great Sun Thunder Yuan inside his Dantian was just like a tidal wave, howling around like a resplendent rainbow!

“Boom!”

When that howling Yuan Power and the Mental Energy shockwave from his Niwan Palace brewed till a certain point, they suddenly erupted just like a volcano that had lain dormant for a long time!

An extremely deep roar violently exploded forth from Lin Dong's body. Inside the cave, his tightly shut eyes suddenly opened, as a tyrannical and formidable golden glow shimmered within his eyes.

“Bang!”

An invisible shockwave erupted from his body, causing some of the rocks surrounding him to be instantly reduced into dust. In fact, it even caused several arm-sized cracks to form on the cave walls.



“Phew...”

Lin Dong’s eyes scanned his surroundings, as an extremely formidable aura slowly spread out from his body. Compared to before, his aura was now several times stronger!

“Form Creation stage!”

An unconcealable joy surfaced in Lin Dong’s eyes. This step... thanks to the thunder source, he had finally accomplished it!

Based on Lin Dong’s original speed, if he wanted to breakthrough from perfect Yuan Dan stage and reach Form Creation stage, it would take him several month’s time. However, this thunder source, which he had stumbled upon, managed to shrink this time dramatically.

Lin Dong slowly extended his hand, before he suddenly clenched his fist. Promptly, golden Great Yuan Thunder Yuan gushed out from his palm before quickly gathering in front of him. In a flash, they actually formed a giant golden beast. Based on its appearance, it was a Thunder Crystal Beast!

However, this Thunder Crystal Beast that was created from Yuan Power only possessed the form and not the essence of the real beast. If one wanted to create a realistic Yuan Power object, one would need to advance to the Qi Creation stage.

Of course, despite this, the ‘Thunder Crystal Beast’ formed by

Yuan Power had a strong attacking power. Creating objects to attack was the trademark and signature move of a Creation stage expert!

Lin Dong was extremely excited as he manipulated his Yuan Power to create all sorts of objects. With regards to creating these objects, Lin Dong had a substantial advantage over other ordinary Form Creation stage practitioners. This was because he also possessed powerful Mental Energy which increased his proficiency in manipulating Yuan Power.

“Is this the power of the Creation stage...”

Lin Dong stared at that ever-changing Yuan Power that he was manipulating, as an excited glint flashed across his eyes. In the past, he could only create objects by borrowing the ability of the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd. That was also the only way for him to fully maximize the strength of his halberd. However, now that he had finally advanced to the Form Creation stage, in the future, even if he lost his Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd, he could still execute the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd techniques!

After playing around for a while, Lin Dong finally recalled that ball of Yuan Power into his body. As he lowered his head to look at his body, a look of shock flashed across his eyes. Right now, his body seemed like a copper statue which was cold and solid upon contact.

“Creak!”

Lin Dong slowly clenched his fist, as he clearly felt the formidable force gathering in his palm. Right now, he had every confidence that he could defeat a perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioner with a single punch even without using Yuan Power. In fact, even if a Form Creation stage practitioner took the hit, he would likely suffer as well.

“Boom!”

Lin Dong lowered his head before he viciously punched a two man tall boulder. His fist was just like a knife slicing through tofu, as his entire arm easily penetrated the rock. As he jerked his arm, a stealthy force exploded inside the boulder, as it shattered to pieces with a loud bang.

“Such a powerful force!”

As he felt the powerful force surging below his skin, Lin Dong’s breathing involuntarily turned a little ragged. This Bronze Thunder Body was truly formidable. With this thing protecting his body, even an ordinary Soul Treasure would be unable to hurt him!

“Form Creation stage! Fourth seal Symbol Master, Bronze Thunder Body!”

Lin Dong slowly stretched his arms. Right now, his Yuan Power, Mental Energy and the power of his body, was several times stronger compared to the time when he had just left Yan City. It

seems like his decision to embark on this training trip was the right one!

“Little Flame is still in a deep slumber.” The bronze colour on Lin Dong’s body slowly faded away as his naked body was revealed. Taking out the clothes from his Qiankun bag, he put them on before he turned to look at a lightning cocoon beside him. Right now, the surface of this cocoon seemed more solid than before, while electrical sparks flickered around. Furthermore, thanks to his surge in Mental Energy, Lin Dong could clearly feel that the life-force within was still extremely vigorous. It seems like Little Flame’s training was not yet complete.

“Kid, this time you have truly struck gold...” Little Marten emerged from the stone talisman embedded inside Lin Dong’s palm, before it looked at the latter in awe. Evidently, it was also truly awed by the progress that he had made.

“That thunder source was indeed something good.”

Lin Dong softly chuckled. If it was not for the thunder source, it would be impossible for his strength to grow by leaps and bounds in just a few day.

“Even though you have just advanced to the Form Creation stage, if it is a one-to-one fight, you should be able to defeat an initial Form Creation stage practitioner.” Little Marten said.

“Defeat one eh...”

When he heard these words, the corners of Lin Dong's lips twitched a little as a golden glow shimmered in his eyes and revealing the formidable aura of his Great Sun Thunder Yuan. His ambition was evidently greater than that.

“Boom!”

As the golden glow flashed across Lin Dong's eyes, an loud earth-shattering sound suddenly echoed out. Promptly, a huge crack emerged in the entire cave, as boulders began to fall. Evidently, this cave was about to collapse.

“Heh, those fellows have finally shown up...”

When it saw this situation, Little Marten could not help but smile: “Two initial Form Creation practitioners. How about it, can you handle it?”

“Just leave it to me...”

When he heard these words, Lin Dong softly chuckled, as the golden glow in his eyes turned increasingly resplendent.

...

Outside the mountain cave were numerous figures. The Di and Liu Family troops had thoroughly surrounded the place. Meanwhile, Di Teng and Liu Kui were both standing atop a giant tree, as they coldly stared at that mountain cave that was about to

collapse. After searching for several days, they had finally confirmed that Lin Dong was hiding there.

“This time, I want to see how that little bastard can escape!”

As they gazed at the surrounding troops, the killing intent inside the Di Teng duo’s eyes intensified.

“Boom!”

Under the stares of the crowd, that mountain cave finally collapsed. However, just as the crowd planned to make their move, the falling giant boulders suddenly stopped in mid-air, as if time had come to a stand still.

“Swish!”

While quite a number of people were shocked by this sight, those giant boulders suddenly flew forth. With a wind sound, they viciously slammed into the troops, causing them to dodge hurriedly like frantic chickens and dogs.

“Mental Energy!”

When they saw that giant boulder that suddenly flew forth, a cold glint flashed across Di Teng’s and Liu Kui’s eyes. Immediately, both of them simultaneously attacked, as vigorous Yuan Power directly turned the giant boulders to dust.

“Little bastard, come out now!” Di Teng’s expression was dark, as he shouted menacingly.

“Haha, my old friend Di Teng, why are you in such a hurry. You guys have brought so many troops along. Could you still afraid that I will escape?”

A light laughter sounded out from the collapse mountain cave, as a figure stepping on a blade slowly emerged in front of Di Teng and the rest. However, just as he appeared, an exceedingly powerful aura exploded forth from his body like a typhoon!

“Form Creation Stage!”

As they sensed the formidable aura from Lin Dong’s body, Di Teng’s and Liu Kui’s facial expressions finally turned exceedingly grim.

# Chapter 212: Demonstrating his Prowess

---

“Little bastard, have you refined the thunder source?!”

Di Teng and Liu Kui's faces were steely green as they stared right at Lin Dong. Based on their expressions, it seemed like they were dying to devour the latter alive. After their previously exchange, even though Lin Dong's ability was truly stunning, both of them knew that Lin Dong had yet to advance to Form Creation stage. However, right now, based on Lin Dong's aura, he was a real Form Creation stage practitioner!

In order to achieve such alarming progress in a few day's time, it was not achievable through ordinary cultivation means. Therefore, the answer was obvious. That is, Lin Dong had used these few days time to refine the thunder source!

When they thought of this point, Di Teng duo's hearts burned in rage till they lost their minds. They had planned for such a long time in order to obtain the thunder source and used up nearly all of their family's resources. However, in the end, Lin Dong was the one who reaped all the benefits.

With regards to their poisonous glances, Lin Dong chose to ignore it. As he gripped his palm, the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd surfaced. A light golden glow shimmered as a formidable aura spread out.

Right now, he knew that it was impossible to peacefully negotiate through today's matter. Both Di Teng and Liu Kui were filled with



killing intent and any further words were totally unnecessary.

“Little bastard, don’t think that there is nothing we can do since you have refined the thunder source. After we capture you, I will hire a Soul Symbol Master and use Mental Energy flames to refine you. Then, we will extract the lightning energy from your Yuan Dan and your flesh!” Di Teng’s face was grim, as the words that came out from his mouth were filled with cruelty and viciousness.

“We shall see if you have what it takes!” Lin Dong chuckled.

“Old ghost Liu Kui, that kid is extremely cunning. Let’s go all out and attack him together. This time, if we let him escape again, we will never have the chance to capture him again!” Di Teng solemnly said.

“Alright!”

A cold glint flashed across Liu Kui’s eyes as he solemnly nodded his head. He was similarly outraged by the fact that Lin Dong had refined the thunder source, and he was naturally not going to allow the latter to escape again.

“Everyone listen up. Whichever direction that little bastard tries to run towards, block him immediately!” Di Teng duo’s command echoed out in their troops’ ears.

“Yes!”

When they heard their commands, the Di Family and Liu Family troops hastily replied, before they started maliciously at Lin Dong. Then, both factions began to spread out. Once Lin Dong showed any inclination of escaping, they will strike at the same time to halt and kill him.

“Boom!”

After they shouted, that Di Teng and Liu Kui evidently did not plan to give Lin Dong any time to prepare. Immediately, a formidable Yuan Power exploded forth from their bodies. Then, as they gripped their large hands, two Yuan Power palms quickly materialized, before they flew viciously towards Lin Dong with a powerful breaking wind sound.

“Kid, even if you have advanced to Form Creation stage, it is a piece of cake for us to kill you!”

Lin Dong lifted his head as he stared at the Yuan Power palms that was growing rapidly within his eyes. Then, a cold smile surfaced on his face : “Fools!”

This time, as he faced their combined attack, Lin Dong did not use any Yuan Power or Mental Energy. Instead, as he gripped his palm, his entire hand immediately turned bronze-green. Then, taking a step forward, he solidly punched against those two Yuan Power palms.

“Bang bang!”

As his arm jutted forth, it caused a deep explosive sound. Then, two deflating noises echoed out, as those two Yuan Power palms were directly blown apart by a single punch from Lin Dong!

“How is that possible!”

When they saw that Lin Dong had actually blown apart their Yuan Power palms using his fist alone, both Di Teng and Liu Kui’s facial expression changed drastically.

“With those abilities alone, you wish to capture me. Scram!” Lin Dong’s eyes glimmered in gold. Suddenly, he extended his palm forth before streams of resplendent golden Yuan Power quickly formed into a several meteries wide golden platform in mid-air.

“Subduing Golden Platform Magic Palm!”

Lin Dong waved his arm, as that menacing-looking golden platform immediately slammed down!

Right now based on Lin Dong’s Form Creation stage ability, since he activated Subduing Golden Platform Magic Palm, the golden glow on that platform was exceptionally resplendent. As the golden glow poured forth, it seemed just like a real platform made from pure gold. In fact, its appearance did not lose out to the one that Wang Yan created previously.

Right now, he could finally display the true power of “Subduing Golden Platform Magic Palm”.

“Boom boom!”

That golden platform answered his call as it slammed down, causing the air below to be forcefully blown away. The resulting air explosion caused some boulders on the ground below to be blown into dust.

“That kids strength has surged several times!” As they felt the aura emitted by that golden platform, both Di Teng and Liu Kui’s faces turned extremely grim. Standing below that golden platform, both of them felt extremely endangered.

“Let’s work together!”

Even though they had been at loggerheads for years, both of them were evidently in sync. As they turned to look at one another, the Yuan Power inside their body began to gush forth before they quickly formed into two menacing giant Yuan Power sabres in front of them.

“Go!”

As they jerked their arms, those two giant Yuan Power sabres immediately tore through the air and viciously hacked that golden platform.

“Clang!”

A ear-splitting sound echoed out. When Lin Dong saw this situation, he chuckled before he suddenly pressed his palm down: “Break!”

“Bang!”

When that golden platform slammed down, those two Yuan Power sabres directly broke apart. Subduing Golden Platform Magic Palm was a genuine upper-class martial arts. Therefore, it will not be easily countered by any ordinary martial arts!

After it easily destroyed those two Yuan Power sabres, the golden glow on that golden platform only dimmed a little. Then, it once again viciously slammed towards the Di Teng duo, who were merely inches away.

On the mountain peak, when the Di and Liu Families troops saw that Lin Dong was able to reduce Di Teng duo into such a sorry state alone, shock surfaced on their faces. A few days ago, Lin Dong was barely able to resist them, before he cunningly slipped away. Hence, they never expected that the situation had now dramatically reversed itself.

“When did this little bastard become so strong!” When that young man dressed in black, whom had his Soul Treasure snatched away by Lin Dong, saw this sight, his face turned steely green as a hint of fear briefly surfaced in his eyes. Evidently, he was in shock after witnessing Lin Dong’s performance.

“Old ghost, if you continue to hold back, then we will both die!”

As that golden glow flew towards them, that Di Teng shouted out in rage.

“Snort!” That Liu Kui coldly snorted. Promptly, his hands began to dance as a powerful Yuan Power swiftly gathered between his palms like a lightning bolt. Then, on his palm, that Yuan Power quickly materialized into a black cuticle with traces of Yin Energy.

“Small Yin Wind Palm!”

That Yin Energy formed a tiny black hurricane inside Liu Kui’s palm. Then, with a formidable expression, an exceedingly powerful palm attack was viciously executed.

“Great Yan Heaven Finger!”

When he saw Liu Kui finally executing his Liu Family’s signature Martial Arts, that Di Kui softly heaved a sigh of relief. Then, straightening two of his fingers, both of his fingers suddenly turned fiery-red. It seemed like all the Yuan Power in his body had been gathered on his fingers.

“Little bastard, see how we destroy your Martial Arts!”

With a powerful Yuan Power, their finger and palm attack simultaneously launched forth and viciously slammed against that golden platform. Instantly, an extremely savage Yuan Power shockwave exploded forth in mid-air!

“Die!”

Black and red light beams exploded below that golden platform. That powerful force wind directly created a small crack on that golden platform, before it eventually exploded with a bang.

“Snort!”

When they saw that they had destroyed Lin Dong’s attack, that Di Teng and Liu Kui snorted immediately. However, just as they planned to attack again, as that golden glow exploded, a figure lightning-quick dashed forward. This was no Yuan Power attack. Rather, this was a deep echo caused when a bronze punch was executed.

This sudden close combat evidently startled the Di Teng duo. As Yuan Power gushed forth, a series of Yuan Power palms were quickly directed towards that bronze man, that was rapidly approaching them.

“Clang clang!”

When their palm attack hit on that body, sparks flew forth while a clear metallic sounds could be heard.

“Quickly retreat!”

The determination and coldness of the aggressor caused the Di Teng duo’s heart to sink, before both of them tried to retreat at the

same time. However, Lin Dong would not let them go so easily. After he executed Bronze Thunder Body, his physical body had been enhanced to nearly perfection. Besides growing in strength, his speed has grown as well. Right now, he was just like a sentient Symbol Puppet!

“Bang bang!”

Lin Dong’s figure was just like lightning. In a flash, he approached the Di Teng duo. Right now, every part of his body had become his most lethal weapon!

Fist, finger, head, elbow...

There was no rhythm behind his attack, however his attacks rained down like a thunderstorm!

At this moment, the whole mountain peak was silent as both the Di and Liu Family troops were in shock. Right now, their practically invincible patriarchs were... Due to Lin Dong’s attack, there were just like sandbags. Each time they tried to retreat, they would be caught up, then... they would be beaten into a bloody pulp...

“Bang!”

Another powerful uppercut. Di Teng finally could not resist anymore, as he spat out a mouthful of blood, before his body was blown away hideously, causing a ten meter long mark on the



ground.

“Bang!”

After his punch blew Di Teng away, Lin Dong's body flashed before he unleashed a powerful swirling kick on Liu Kui's chest. A deep sound seemingly echoed out from the latter's body as he flew several meters away.

“Gulp.”

When they looked at the duo that were being beaten senseless by Lin Dong, everyone involuntarily gulped. That sound was exceptionally piercing in this quiet environment.

# Chapter 213: Annihilation

---

“Father!”

As he stared at Di Teng and Liu Kui who were being punched and kicked by Lin Dong, that young man dressed in black facial expression changed dramatically as he hurriedly shouted out.

“Cough!”

On the ground, Di Teng somewhat hideously crawled up with a slightly pale expression on his face. Previously, Lin Dong’s attack was too vicious and his hurricane-like close contact blows directly caught them off guard. Thankfully, even though they were injured, these injuries were not lethal. Evidently, beforehand, even when they were being hit, they were doing the best to protect their vital spots.

“Heh, you can still stand up!” When he saw Di Teng and Liu Kui stand up, Lin Dong’s eyes twinkled as he chuckled.

“Little bastard, regardless of the price I have to pay, I will rip you to shreds today!”

Di Teng’s eyes were malicious and filled with a poisonous hatred. As he turned to glance at Liu Kui, both of them solemnly nodded their head. Instantly, the Yuan Power inside their bodies howled forth, before they completely poured into the middle finger on his right hand!

As streams of these potent Yuan Power gathered together, Liu Kui's middle finger seemed like it was wrapped by fiery-red flames. In fact, faintly, drips of blood filled with a slight malicious aura were flowing out.

As Di Teng's eyesight turned increasingly hideous, a formidable Yuan Power gradually undulated on one of Liu Kui's arm. As these Yuan Power gathered below his palm, faintly, it seemed like his palm had turned into a extremely sharp sabre.

One finger and one palm. As Yuan Power undulated, a heart-palpitating sensation emerged. Anyone could tell that this attack was definitely going to be the most powerful attack from the duo.

“Blood Yuan Remnants Finger!”

“Black Demonic Sabre Palm!”

When they saw this sight, several elite practitioners from Di and Liu Families were stunned. Evidently, they recognized these two formidable Martial Arts. Both of these Martial Arts were considered as upper category Martial Arts, and they were the most powerful Martial Arts from each family!

Even though both of their bodies will suffer after they execute these Martial Arts, it's combined strength was legendary throughout the entire Dayang Province. It was indeed their signature move.

Unless both of them had no other option, they were typically reluctant to use their signature moves. However, the current situation has totally exceeded their expectations. Even when they combined forces, both of them were beaten ruthlessly by Lin Dong. Therefore, if they continued to save their signature move, they would probably have to report to the King of Hell with their signature move.

“Upper category Martial Arts.”

As he felt the formidable Yuan Power undulating on their palms, Lin Dong gently lifted his eyebrows as he was not too surprised. This Di and Liu Family’s might were evidently much stronger than Yan City. Hence, if they did not possess any upper category Martial Arts, it would be too shabby.

“Swoosh!”

Lin Dong gently gripped his palm, before his Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd resurfaced. With a golden glow shimmering, he jerked his halberd, as a formidable and menacing aura spread out.

“Little bastard, prepare to die!”

Every bit of Yuan Power inside the Di Teng duo’s body has been pushed out. In the next instance, both of their eyes turned cold, as their palm and finger instantly attacked.

“Swoosh!”

A fiery-red light beam, that seemed just like flames, exploded forth from Di Teng’s finger. The undulations contained within caused one’s heart to chill. In fact, faintly, one could detect a slight bloody scent spreading out. Turning to look at Di Teng’s palm, they suddenly realized that his palm had actually become somewhat shrivelled. It seems like the blood inside his palm had been completely devoured by these flames-like beam!

The instant that fiery-red beam shot forth, Liu Kui also chopped down his palm in rage. An illusionary-looking black shadow sabre shot out like a ghost. This attack did not seem as formidable as Di Teng, however it was just like a serpent hiding in the dark, and caused one to feel highly uneasy.

“Bang bang bang!”

Wherever it passed through, this attack that contained the most powerful Martial Arts from two Form Creation stage practitioners, directly tore apart the ground below and created a several meters-long ditch. Its strength caused several onlookers to stare in awe.

One red and one black, one light and one dark beam flashed across in Lin Dong’s pupils, as his face turned increasingly solemn. Promptly, waving the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd in his hand, his Great Sun Thunder Yuan howled forth, as a deep thunder roar slowly echoed out from within his body.

“Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd Technique, dragon scales

halberd!”

As a golden light danced, a giant dragon shadow then formed on the tip of that ancient halberd. Promptly, it roared at the heavens, just like an enraged dragon that was venting its formidable might after it had been awoken from a long slumber.

When that golden dragon shadow emerged, Lin Dong promptly took a step forward. With a formidable glint in his eyes and without a trace of fear, he heavily slammed his ancient halberd down before that golden dragon shadow immediately viciously collided against that fiery-red light beam and black shadow sabre!

“Boom!”

An earth-shattering noise erupted forth in these woodlands, as an exceedingly powerful Yuan Power shockwave exploded on this mountaintop. Every giant tree within a several miles radius was directly ruptured into pulp, while the rocks on the ground also turned into dust before they scattered off!

As they stared at this formidable clash, all the Di and Liu Families’ troops involuntarily sucked in a deep breath, as they hastily retreated in order to protect themselves.

“Little bastard, you will break!”

Three Yuan Power light beams were intertwining manically, as they reflected Di Teng’s maniacal expression. As he stared

maliciously at Lin Dong, suddenly he spat out a mouthful of blood filled with rich Yuan Power. Instantly, the bloodied smell of that fiery-red light beam intensified, while the Yuan Power contained within suddenly surged.

“Old Ghost Liu Kui, what are you waiting for?!”

After he spat out that blood filled with Yuan Power, Di Teng’s aura dimmed before he stared at Liu Kui with blood-red eyes and shouted out.

“Spit!”

When he heard Di Teng’s shout, that Liu Kui’s eyes sparkled. Finally, a cringed expression fled across his face, before he spat out multiple mouthfuls of blood filled with rich Yuan Power. Instantly, the strength of their attacks surged, before that fiery-red light beam and black shadow sabre actually directly sliced that golden dragon shadow apart!

“Boom!”

When that dragon shadow crumbled, instantly, countless golden dots gushed out. It was an exceedingly beautiful sight.

“Little bastard, let’s see if you still dare to be so arrogant!” As he saw that dragon shadow dissipating, Di Teng instantly chuckled as an extremely satisfying sensation filled his heart.

“Don’t count your chickens before they hatch!” Just as Di Teng’s finished laughing, Lin Dong’s voice suddenly emerged from within that golden glow.

When they heard his voice, Di Teng and Liu Kui’s pupils shrunk. Then, at the area where the golden dots were glowing, a powerful energy source that was unlike Yuan Power suddenly gushed forth!

“Mental Energy!” When they detected this energy source, Di Teng and Liu Kui’s facial expression changed.

“Buzz buzz!”

A formidable Mental Energy dashed out from within that golden glow, before it swiftly turned into a peculiar array: “Manifestation Symbol Array, Manifest, Thousand Flames!”

As that symbol array swirled, a powerful Mental Energy gathered at the centre. In a short period of time, two large flames were formed.

This time, the Thousand Flames that formed were totally different compared to before. Not only was it several times larger, even the shape of its body became highly peculiar as traces of lightning sparks were mixed within. In fact, it seemed just like Mental Energy flames formed from lightning bolts!

“Attack!”



Just as these two Lightning Thousand Flames materialized, they immediately howled forth. Instantly, a sharp breaking wind sound echoed out in the woods, causing one's ears to sting in pain and lose consciousness.

“Mental Energy flames?!”

As they saw that Lightning Thousand Flames dashing towards them, a look of awe surfaced on Di Teng and Liu Kui's eyes. They had never expected that Lin Dong not only exceeded them in terms of Yuan Power cultivation, but also when it came to Mental Energy, he too possessed such a formidable affinity.

“Bang bang!”

As they panicked, the two of them hurriedly used all the Yuan Power in their bodies to form layers of thick Yuan Power shields in front of them. However, when that Lightning Thousand Flames dashed forth, these defences were largely useless, as they were easily blown apart with a pop sound.

“Boom!”

Ripping through their defences, that Lightning Thousand Flames finally viciously slammed against their bodies before it exploded.

“Buzz chhh!”

The hurricane following the Mental Energy explosion caused that

Di Teng and Liu Kui to spit out multiple mouths of fresh blood, as their bodies heavily slammed against the mountain walls. Then, a searing pain emerged inside their minds. Promptly, pained screams echoed out.

This time, the two of them had finally suffered major injuries. That Lightning Thousand Flames not only hurt them physically, but it also corroded their mental states!

Nonetheless, Di Teng duo were indeed Form Creation stage practitioners. Even though they were heavily injured, they still managed to endure the pain and climb up. Just as they planned to escape, a formidable wind blew in front of them, before a sharp halberd shadow blocked their paths.

“Move another step and you die.”

When they heard that casual voice sounding out in their ears, Di Teng duo's faces turned pale. Their bodies instantly became stiff as they did not dare to move at all. After all, both of them knew that this person in front of them was not kidding.

“Kill that kid!”

When he saw that the Di Teng duo had been thoroughly thrashed by Lin Dong, that young man dressed in black became highly alarmed as he hurriedly shouted out.

“Yes!”

Right now, after the Di Teng duo had been captured, this young man dressed in black then took over command. Hence, once he shouted out, elite practitioners from both families immediately attacked. Then, like a Yuan Power meteor rain in the sky, streams of potent Yuan Power were viciously directed towards Lin Dong.

When he saw that these fellows still dared to attack him at this juncture, Lin Dong's eyes turned cold. However, just as he was about to teach these guys a lesson, suddenly a familiar beast roar echoed out.

“Bang!”

After that beast roar echoed out, promptly, a resplendent lightning glow exploded forth as it directly penetrated through the Yuan Power meteor rain in the sky, before the savage energy within directly blew all the Yuan Power away.

“Growl!”

This sudden attack caused everyone to be stunned. As they hurriedly turned to look, they saw that hovering above that crumbled mountain hole, was a giant beast with a pair of lightning wings. Meanwhile, an aura that did not lose out to Lin Dong or Di Teng emerged!

When they saw that familiar beast, that young man dressed in black and the rest's faces turned exceedingly pale.

# Chapter 214: Extortion

---

“Little Flame!”

As he gazed at the huge beast which arrived from the skies, Lin Dong was stunned, but soon after, delight surfaced in his eyes.

In the sky, the huge beast stood in the air while its body was covered in a dark red crystal armor. From time to time, sparks flickered on the crystal armor, making it seem extremely similar to the Thunder Crystal Beast’s crystal armor. Furthermore, two electrifying wings of lightning grew from Little Flame’s back, and as they shook, they emitted the low rumble of thunder.

Evidently, after consuming the flesh and blood of the Thunder Crystal Beast, Little Flame had absorbed some of the essence within its blood and thus underwent its current transformation.

On Little Flames’ back was a huge python which was covered by a layer of scarlet red crystals. Meanwhile, within that python’s mouth, lightning seemed to flicker as it hissed, giving it a sinister feeling.

The current Little Flame had completely changed compared to before. No one could predict that Little Flame’s transformation would actually be so shocking after absorbing the essence of the Thunder Crystal Beast’s blood.

“Roar!”

As if it heard Lin Dong's voice, the impressive huge beast in the sky bent down and roared towards Lin Dong. The huge python on its back suddenly shot forward lightning-quick, as it charged into the midst of the Di and Liu Family troops. Immediately, lightning flashed as a powerful energy gushed forth, bringing miserable cries in its wake.

Little Flame's current strength was clearly comparable to the Form Creation stage. The scarlet red crystal armor covering its body bestowed upon it a strong defensive shield. Lightning gushed about, causing its attacks to become rather formidable. Although the Di and Liu Families still had quite a few perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioners, they were evidently already unable to do any harm to Little Flame. Hence, this intense fight was completely one-sided.

However, though Little Flame's attack had caused them to fall into chaos, nonetheless, thanks to their overwhelming numbers, after they finally combined forces, they were barely able to withstand the lightning attacks.

"Hey, if you keep being so troublesome, you will likely have to collect their dead bodies."

As he saw Little Flame toying with the troops from the two families, Lin Dong said with an indifferent tone. At the same time, the halberd in his hand moved closer to the Di Teng duo's throats, causing them to freeze in fear.

Lin Dong's words instantly caused the Di and Liu Family troops

to stop struggling. When they saw the sight before them, they already understood that this time, both their families had lost to a youngster who looked extremely youthful...

“What do you want?” Di Teng’s body trembled slightly. The sharp pain from his mind made him understand that his injuries this time were extremely severe, and if not treated properly, there would be serious repercussions. Of course, there was no point in thinking about these things now, the utmost priority was to first protect his own life...

He was an intelligent person, based on the fact that Lin Dong did not immediately kill them, he could tell that Lin Dong currently did not have the intention to kill them. Or else, Lin Dong would not have let him talk so much nonsense.

Upon hearing this, a small smile surfaced on Lin Dong’s face. In response, a sinking feeling appeared in Di Teng’s and Liu Kui’s hearts.

“Want your lives? Then use Pure Yuan pills to buy them.”

When they heard the casual chuckle that sounded out in their ears, Di Teng and Liu Kui sighed in relief in their hearts. As long as they were able to survive, that would be for the best.

“Two hundred thousand Pure Yuan pills per person.”

However, before they could completely relax, Lin Dong’s

following words almost caused them to choke to death.

“Two hundred thousand Pure Yuan pills, even if you sell my entire Di Family, we will still be unable to obtain such a sum!” Di Teng’s face was green as he growled. How could they possibly afford such an astronomical figure. Did this guy really think that they were a pill production factory!

“Two hundred thousand, I think it will be better for you to just kill us. After we pay this amount, our families would be rendered useless anyway!” Liu Kui gnashed his teeth as he said.

After seeing the violent reactions of the duo, Lin Dong rubbed his chin. It seems like the number he had off-handedly said was indeed too tremendous, or else it was unlikely that this duo would rather give up on their lives.

“How about this, I’ll give in. One hundred thousand Pure Yuan pills per person. No more bargaining.” Lin Dong muttered to himself for a while before he casually said.

When they heard the trace of impatience in Lin Dong’s voice, Di Teng and Liu Kui, whom were just about to speak again, instantly shut their mouths, . Though one hundred thousand Pure Yuan pills was likewise not a small sum, their two families were at least able to afford it.

Nearby, the Liu and Di Family troops were dumbstruck as they watched the negotiation that was occurring before their eyes. For a moment, their gazes turned somewhat strange as they looked

towards Lin Dong...

“Eh, stop looking and hand over the Pure Yuan pills. One hundred thousand Pure Yuan pills per person. Thank you.” When he saw their strange gazes, Lin Dong involuntarily chuckled as he said.

Upon hearing Lin Dong’s calm voice, the place turned quiet while Di Teng and Liu Kui could only take out the Qiankun bags which they stored Pure Yuan pills in. Yet, one hundred thousand was evidently too huge a figure, hence they duo still fell short of about fifty thousand Pure Yuan pills after clearing out all their Qiankun bags.

As he watched the stiff expression on the Di Teng duo’s faces, Lin Dong could not be bothered with them, and grinned before he said: “Eh, you still have so many underlings here. Let them top up the rest, without two hundred thousand Pure Yuan pills, I will not let anyone go.”

Upon hearing these words, not only did the Di Teng duo start to tremble involuntarily, but even the sight before the Di and Liu Family troops began to turn black. This guy would not even let off small fries like them...

“You guys go gather fifty thousand Pure Yuan pills.” Di Teng swallowed a mouthful of saliva, as he stared at the sharp halberd at this throat. He had no choice but to thicken his skin and command the Di and Liu Family troops.



Upon seeing that even the family head had spoken, the troops from the two families could only force a smile. Then, the hundred or so men huddled together, before they finally gathered fifty thousand Pure Yuan pills and handed it over to Lin Dong.

As he held the Qiankun bag in his hand, Lin Dong's Mental Energy scanned it. Soon after, he nodded his head in satisfaction and kept all of the Pure Yuan pills into the high class Qiankun bag he had snatched from Wang Yan. Then, he smiled as he stuffed the Qiankun bag into his clothes.

“We’ve already given you the Pure Yuan pills, you can now release my father and the Liu Family head right?” The youth in black’s face was green as he said.

Lin Dong cast a glance at him. Under Lin Dong’s gaze, the youth in black hastily withdrew several steps, and hid in the crowd. Now that practically all their Pure Yuan pills had been taken away by Lin Dong, if he was caught by Lin Dong to be used as blackmail, there would be no more Pure Yuan pills to save him.

“Haix, my old friend Di Teng, originally, you did not have to lose these Pure Yuan pills...” Lin Dong turned his head and smiled at Di Teng. Soon after, the halberd in his hand suddenly jerked before he viciously flung the duo towards their men like sand bags.

“Heh heh, many thanks to the two of you for your presents this time, I hope that we will meet again someday.”

Lin Dong kept the ancient halberd in his hand , before clasping

his fists towards Di Teng and the rest. With a leap, he once again appeared in Little Flame's back, as the latter's lightning wings shook. The sound of thunder rumbled, as they transformed into a flash of lightning and flew away.

“Bastard!”

As they watched Lin Dong's fading figure, Di Teng and Liu Kui were so angry that they almost vomited a mouthful of blood. Not only were all their efforts this time wasted, they had even lost a hundred thousand Pure Yuan pills each. Even to factions like theirs, it was a tremendous blow.

However, though they were angry, they could not do anything about it. The power that Lin Dong had displayed caused fear to arise in their hearts, especially since Little Flame had also advanced to the Form Creation stage and its strength had soared. They did not doubt that if Lin Dong truly wanted to finish them off, rivers of blood would flow and their losses would be horrible.

Compared to this kind of outcome, losing a hundred thousand Pure Yuan pills was already the best situation.

“Where did this bastard appear from, since when was there such a frightening youngster in Dayang Province. Reaching the Form Creation stage at such an age, even in the Great Yan Empire, his potential is extremely outstanding. Why would he appear in such a deserted area!” Liu Kui had a belly full of fire as he said.

“When we first encountered him, he had already extorted twenty

thousand Pure Yuan pills from us...” Di Teng was silent for a while before he said.

Upon hearing this, Liu Kui was taken aback, as he looked towards Di Teng with a little sympathy. It turns out that it was already the second time that this guy had been enjoyed such treatment.

“What now?” Liu Kui asked.

“What else can we do? That brat’s strength is likely already comparable to an advanced Form Creation stage practitioner. Can we find such a practitioner for help? Furthermore, don’t forget that this guy still has a pet that is not weaker than us.” Di Teng had a gloomy expression on his face as he replied.

“Truly such horrible luck. If I knew this would happen, I would not even make a move against the Thunder Crystal Beast. Now, all the benefits has gone to someone else!” Liu Kui was indignant as he complained. An underling supported him as he stood up, before he waved his sleeves and left in rage.

“God damnit, let’s go!”

After seeing this, Di Teng resentfully cursed out, as he brought his troops and left.

...

Above the vast forests, lightning streaked across the horizon,

bringing with it the low rumble of thunder.

“Kid, are you just gonna let them go this way?” Little Marten once again appeared on Lin Dong’s shoulder, looking back as it chuckled.

“Although the Di and Liu Families are not weak, they do not pose any threat towards me. We are only stopping here for a short time, even if they want to, they can do nothing about it. Moreover...I believe that as long as they are not fools, they should not have the courage to anger me again.” Lin Dong casually smiled as he said.

With his current strength, Little Marten and the Symbol Puppet, they were basically equivalent to four Form Creation stage practitioners. It would not be too difficult for them to exterminate the Di and Liu Families with such a line-up.

With power, one naturally had no need to fear.

“This time, you’ve reaped quite a harvest. Not only did you master the Great Sun Thunder Body’s Bronze Thunder Body, you’ve also advanced to the Form Creation stage and the fourth seal Symbol Master. In the Great Yan Empire, this kind of power can already be considered strong.” Little Marten nodded its head, as it looked at Lin Dong and said.

Lin Dong laughed in response. The benefits from refining the thunder source had indeed far surpassed his expectations.

“Now, let’s head directly to the Great Desolation Province. I am rather curious about this so-called most wonderful and chaotic place in the Great Yan Empire...”

Lin Dong lifted his head and gazed into distance as he softly mumbled.

# Chapter 215: Mist Forest

---

“What kind of god forsaken place is this!”

Lin Dong was in a primitive forest, which was filled with a milky white mist. This kind of mist was extremely weird and it was very difficult even for Mental Energy to penetrate it. Moreover, the skies above were filled with an icy cold Qi, which even someone like Lin Dong's was unable to tolerate. Hence, during the two days in which he had been in this forest, he had basically been randomly wandering around.

These two days of randomly wandering around had evidently caused Lin Dong to become a little twitchy. He seemed to have been trapped in here.

“The mist here is very strange, even I will not be of much help.” To one side, Little Marten spread out its claws, indicating that it was unable to do much.

Lin Dong helplessly sighed, while kneading his forehead. He retrieved a map from his Qiankun bag and looked at it for a long time, before mumbling: “It has been almost four months since we left Yan City. Including Dayang Province and the four other provinces along the way, if this map is not wrong, we should already have reached the edge of the Great Desolation Province...”

“Oh that right, I remember now. This is the Mist Forest, a strange forest at the edge of the Great Desolation Province. To think that we have actually entered this place, no wonder we

cannot find the exit.” While he was mumbling, Lin Dong’s eyes suddenly lighted up, as if he had recalled something.

“How do we get out?” Little Marten lazily asked.

After hearing this, Lin Dong was once again stunned. Soon after, he forced a smile and said: “We know nothing about the topography here, I’ve heard that there is only one correct path and without someone to guide us, it will be very difficult to leave...”

“We need someone to guide us?”

Little Marten helplessly shook its head and sat on Little Flame’s head: “Walk towards the right, there seems to be a little Yuan Power undulation there...”

Lin Dong was slightly taken aback, evidently, he had never expected that Little Marten’s senses could reach so far even in such a place.

“Stop being shocked, this is already my limit. The isolation ability of the mist is too powerful. Any further and I will not be able to do anything.” Little Marten rolled its eyes and explained.

Lin Dong laughed bitterly. Along this journey, they had experienced all kinds of hardships. A month before, even when they had been chased by two Qi Creation stage Demonic Beasts for two whole days, they had been as lively as usual. However, never did they imagine that they would be tormented so horribly by this

terrible forest.

“Let’s go.”

Lin Dong waved at Little Flame, as he widened his steps and swiftly walked towards the right side. In response, Little Flame nimbly followed.

...

“Bang!”

In an empty space enshrouded by a thick mist, about a dozen people were tightly packed together. From time to time, ferocious Demonic Beasts, which reeked of blood, charged at them from all directions, before they were quickly shredded to pieces by a dozen or so vigorous Yuan Power.

“These beasts are truly troublesome! Dojo master, when will it end.”

Among the crowd, a man hacked apart a Demonic Beast with his sword before he wiped away the blood on his face and cursed.

“Pay a little more attention and just wait it out.” The one who replied the man, was a middle-aged man with the back of a tiger and the waist of a bear. In his hand, was a black broadsword. As that broadsword danced, it was filled with power, and when any of the charging Demonic Beasts made contact with it, their flesh was



lacerated.

This middle-aged man's strength was clearly the highest among this group, and he had already advanced to the initial Form Creation stage. Even when faced with the attacks from all sides of these numerous Demonic Beasts, he did not panic even the least bit and instead completely blew all the Demonic Beasts away.

“Keep it up dad!”

At the center of the group was a girl who looked about twelve or thirteen years old and was dressed in light red clothes. While this little girl watched the middle-aged man's brave figure, she could no help but clap her tiny hands and cheer with her lovable voice. Her young and innocent voice was just like a little angel's, causing some of the surrounding men to chuckle, as if some of the tiredness in their bodies had been chased away by this doll-like little girl.

“Yinyin, be careful!”

Beside this little girl, a woman who was about twenty years old hastily pulled the former behind her. This woman was tall and her tight clothes revealed her exquisite and fine figure. Her face was also rather pretty and her high nose seemed to give off a trace of arrogance.

“Oh.” The little girl, who was called Yinyin, obediently responded and hid behind the pretty woman, while her huge eyes secretly looked towards the situation outside.

This battle here lasted for almost half an hour, before the Demonic Beasts finally retreated, leaving behind a huge amount of corpses.

As these Demonic Beasts withdrew, most of the men here sat down on their butts, and continuously panted for air. Evidently, they were quite exhausted.

Upon seeing the exhausted crowd, the middle-aged man could not help but helplessly shake his head. Just as he was about to speak, his expression suddenly changed, and his gaze abruptly turned towards the mist in front of them, as he sternly shouted out: “Who?”

After hearing the middle-aged man’s sudden shout, the crowd which had just sat down hastily rose once again, as they grabbed the weapons beside them and nervously gazed to their front.

Under their nervous gazes, a figure slowly walked out from the mist and gazed at the tensed up group, before he scratched his head and said: “Don’t worry everyone, I do not have any ill will. I only entered this place by accident and cannot find the exit...”

When they saw the youngster who had appeared before them, everyone let out a sigh of relief. However, the middle-aged man’s gaze was still tightly fixed onto Lin Dong, and he did not relax in the slightest because of his seemingly tender age. That was because he had already sensed a trace of danger from Lin Dong’s body.

“This young brother must be from some foreign region right?” The middle-aged man stared at Lin Dong and suddenly asked.

“Yes.” Lin Dong chuckled, before he clasped his fists together and said: “Old brother, may I follow you, and if we are able to successfully leave this place, I will definitely repay you.”

“No way, we will not bring along a stranger! It will better for you to go on your own.” At this moment, the pretty lady walked over with the little girl, as she examined Lin Dong’s body and said.

“Sister, he is just someone who got lost...” The doll-like little girl secretly said to one side.

The beautiful lady rolled her eyes at the little girl, before she said in a low voice towards the middle-aged man: “Father, our current situation is not stellar. Bringing along some unknown person, who may only hinder us is too risky.”

After hearing her words, the middle-aged man did not immediately reply. His eyes were tightly fixed onto Lin Dong, and a long while later, he finally spoke in a low voice: “This young brother, our group has attracted some things here. If you follow us, I’m afraid you will get caught up in the danger. Of course, it is not that I am unwilling to help out, if you are not afraid of the dangers, follow us and we will bring you out of the Mist Forest.”

“Father!” When she heard the middle-aged man was actually willing to help him, that pretty lady hurriedly exclaimed. However, she was stopped by that middle-aged man with a wave of

his hand.

“Many thanks to this old brother.”

Lin Dong chuckled and once again clasped his hands together in thanks towards the middle-aged man. This was the first group that he had encountered in days and he naturally would not give up so easily. After all, he truly did not want to linger for too long in this god forsaken place.

Upon seeing Lin Dong walk over, the pretty woman long and shapely eyebrows involuntarily frowned a little.

“This young one is Lin Dong, thank you old brother for your kind assistance.” Lin Dong walked over to the middle-aged man’s side and said.

The middle-aged man laughed and spread out his hands, while he took a closer look at Lin Dong, before his eyes paused on the small scarlet red beast in his arms.

The small scarlet red beast in Lin Dong’s arms was naturally Little Flame. After it had advanced in cultivation level, it was now able to control its body size and change it. For the sake of not drawing the attention and wariness of these people, he did not let Little Flame transform into its battle mode.

“Heh heh, I am called Jiang Lei, the dojo master of the Eagle Martial Dojo. These are my two daughters, Jiang Xue and Jiang

Yinyin, and the rest of them are my brothers from Eagle Martial Dojo.” The middle-aged man’s was evidently rather forthright. As he heartily laughed, Lin Dong started to have some good feelings towards the former.

“This young one is Lin Dong, I greet dojo master Jiang.” Lin Dong laughed and clasped his hands together, as he secretly sighed in his heart. As expected of the Great Yan Empire’s most powerful area, even a mere martial dojo had a Form Creation stage practitioner overseeing it. Compared to the Raging Blade Dojo in Qingyang Town, this was practically heaven and earth.

“Haha, no need to be polite little brother Lin Dong. Take a rest first, we will reorganize ourselves for a while here before moving off. I believe that we will be able to exit the Mist Forest tomorrow.” Jiang Lei heartily laughed and patted Lin Dong’s shoulder, before turning to organize the group.

“Humph, I’m already used to father’s kindness. I hope that you will not do anything funny, or else, I will be the first to kill you!” After seeing Jiang Lei turn around, the beautiful woman known as Jiang Xue warned in an icy cold voice.

In response to the beautiful woman’s hostility, Lin Dong did not reply. When they left this forest, they would naturally part ways and there was no need for him to get close to her.

“Big brother, it’s so pretty!” To one side, the doll-like little girl, who looked like she was carved from jade stared at Little Flame, which was in Lin Dong’s arms, with her huge and lively eyes as she delightfully said.

“Oh, here, you can carry it.” As he gazed at the adorable little girl before him, a gentle smile surfaced on Lin Dong’s face. She caused him to remember the little lass Qingtan...

Upon hearing this, a look of joy instantly appeared on Jiang Yinyin’s tiny face. She carefully reached out her tiny hands and received Little Flame into her bosom. Little Flame struggled for a while, before it stopped helplessly.

When Jiang Xue saw the gentleness on Lin Dong’s face as he talked to Jiang Yinyin, the coldness in her beautiful eyes melted a little. However, her tone remained unfriendly: “During this time, you can follow us. I do not hope for you to contribute much and you only need to hide in the inner circle. Once you are taken by the Demonic Beasts, no one can save you!”

After saying this, she pulled little Yinyin’s hand and walked towards the middle of the group. Little Yinyin carried Little Flame in one hand and turned her head to make a cute and funny face at Lin Dong, causing Lin Dong to involuntarily chuckle.

“This group seems to be marked by something...”

Lin Dong stretched his back, as he gazed casually behind him. He could faintly sense that there was something following this Eagle Martial Dojo.

“I hope that we can leave this god forsaken place smoothly.”

## Chapter 216: Eagle Martial Dojo

---

Seated on the cart, Lin Dong's eyes turned to observe the crowd around him, as they attentively surveyed their surroundings. From the solemn expressions on their faces, he could deduce that during this period of time, they had been attacked several times by Demonic Beasts. This fact puzzled him slightly. Usually, even though Demonic Beasts were savage, they would not pursue their targets incessantly. One wonders what the Eagle Martial Dojo had done in order to draw such hostility.

“Haha, little brother Lin Dong, drink some water.”

While Lin Dong was deep in thought, a laughter suddenly sounded out. Promptly, he stretched his arms out and grabbed onto a water bag, before lifting his head to smile at the person who had tossed him the water bag.

The latter was a middle-aged man known as Wuzhen, and his age, he could be considered an old man in the Eagle Martial Dojo. Also, he was a perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioner, and had some prestige in the Eagle Martial Dojo. Lin Dong had a rather favourable impression of this outspoken and straightforward man, who was somewhat similar to Jiang Lei.

“Thank you, old brother Wu.” Lin Dong smiled, before he drank from the water bag. Instantly, his face flushed as he realized that contained within that bag was not water, but instead strong liquor.

“Haha.”

When they saw Lin Dong's flushed face, the crew from the Eagle Martial Dojo could not help but laugh.

"Haha, old Wu. Don't bully Lin Dong because he is young!" Leading the pack, Jiang Lei was drawn by the laughter.

Lin Dong helplessly shook his head, before he threw that liquor bag towards Wuzhen. He knew that they did not mean to insult him, and honestly, he rather enjoyed this feeling. Perhaps they were influenced by Jiang Lei's forthright character, as most of the Eagle Martial Dojo members were rather likeable. After he spent nearly half a year in these old woods, Lin Dong was quite glad to be part of these jovial teasing.

Of course, there was one exception...

Lin Dong lifted his head to look at Jiang Xue, who had unknowingly came by. In his heart, he knew that this women remained reluctant to accept a foreign person like him. In her eyes, he found caution and suspicion.

"From time to time, our Eagle Martial Dojo will venture into the Mist Forest to hunt Demonic Beasts, gather Demonic Crystals and search for Elixirs." Jiang Xue who was seated beside Lin Dong suddenly muttered casually.

"However, it was different this time. When one of our crew members was gathering Elixirs, he attracted a young beast and ended up killing it... Later, when we were being attacked by these



Demonic Beasts, we realized that the young beast was the cub of the Mist Leopard Alligator King.”

“The Mist Leopard Alligator King is a fairly renowned and vicious Demonic Beast in the Mist Forest. One male and one female, if they were to combined forces, they could match up to an advanced Form Creation stage practitioner. During this period of time, the reason why we have been continuously attacked was likely due to their orders. Tomorrow, we will leave the Mist Forest. Based on their cunning and vicious characters, they will definitely strike tonight.”

When he heard her words, Lin Dong finally realized why the atmosphere in this troop was slightly odd. It turned out that they were being hunted. If what Jiang Xue said was true, this so-called male and female Leopard Alligator King must have teamed up. At that time, if they brought along other Demonic Beasts to kill them, they people would likely be doomed.

“I did not approve of you joining us, because I felt that you would drag us down at that time.” Jiang Xue’s words were extremely direct. Lin Dong was younger than her and he seemed like a youthful brat. It was already a stretch for their current crew to protect little Yinyin and the rest. With the addition of Lin Dong, they would have to use more manpower.

“Oh, at that time, don’t worry about me.” Lin Dong rubbed his face, which was burning red from the alcohol, as he chuckled.

Jiang Xue’s beautiful eyes stared at Lin Dong, before she suddenly said: “However, father told me that you are not as simple

as you look.”

Lin Dong was slightly taken aback and declined to comment.

“Even though I do not fully believe him, however... I hope that you will not plot against our dojo. Furthermore, if the situation worsens tonight... please take care of little Yinyin.” Jiang Xue’s voice gradually turned gentle. After she spoke, she floated off along with a whiff of fragrance.

“This woman...” As he stared at Jiang Xue’s beautiful departing figure, Lin Dong helplessly shook his head.

“Haha, little brother Lin Dong, pay no heed to her. That brat Xue-er cares deeply for this dojo and she does not want anything to happen to it. Honestly, she has a really good heart. The food that you ate today was specifically delivered to you as per her instructions.” Wuzhen walked over and said with a smile.

“It’s alright.” Lin Dong gently smiled.

“Be careful tonight. You are a truly unlucky fellow to stumble upon us...” Wuzhen patted Lin Dong’s shoulder as he sighed.

Lin Dong nodded his head. He could see the highly worried look in the middle of Wuzhen’s eyebrows. It seems like he was constantly worrying about the potential trouble tonight.

After conversing with Lin Dong for a short while, Wuzhen turned

and left. Staring at the solemn expressions on their faces, Lin Dong softly sighed.

“Big brother, will we be alright?” Little Yinyin juttled out from the cart, carrying Little Flame in her hands, as her large eyes stared at Lin Dong and asked.

“Haha, it will be fine. Just some stupid wild beasts, there is nothing to fear...” Lin Dong gently smiled as he patted little Yinyin’s head and softly consoled her.

...

As the crew continuously travelled forward, the sky gradually began to darken. Meanwhile, the atmosphere among the crew began to turn increasingly tensed as everyone tightly gripped onto their weapons. After all, they understood that tonight was going to be the most challenging night for them.

“Set up camp!”

Standing in front, Jiang Lei suddenly stopped, and took a look the sky, as he suddenly said in a low voice.

When they heard his command, the Eagle Martial Dojo members began to get busy. In a short period of time, a campsite emerged on this empty woodlands. Next, a variety of simple defensive structures were built as well. It seems like this Eagle Martial Dojo was fairly experienced in dealing with these Demonic Beasts.

With regards to these matters, Lin Dong could provide little assistance. Therefore, he could only sit on the cart as he watched them work.

“Little brother Lin Dong, be careful tonight. If we can endure through the night, we will be fine.” After they finished preparing, Jiang Lei walked over and spoke with a smile.

“Yea.” Lin Dong gently smiled as he nodded his head.

“Also... Little brother Lin Dong, if possible, please take care of little Yinyin tonight.” Jiang Lei looked at Yinyin, who was standing beside Lin Dong, before he suddenly asked in sincerity.

“Old brother Jiang, don’t worry. Nothing will happen to her.” Lin Dong smiled.

“Thank you!” Jiang Lei softly heaved a sigh of relief, before he solemnly cupped his fist at Lin Dong. Even though he could sense that Lin Dong was no ordinary individual, he did not ask him to assist them. After all, he was keenly aware that right now, both of them did not have a deep relationship yet. Therefore, since they helped to guide Lin Dong, asking him to protect little Yinyin was already a fair deal.

Under the tensed gazes of the crowd, nighttime finally quietly arrived. During the night, the visibility inside the Mist Forest dropped even further. Even with lit torches, their visibility was restricted to a certain radius.

The crowds hurriedly ate some food to fill their bellies, before they went on alert. Sharp wooden spikes were set-up along the perimeter of the camp, while dozens of individuals sat in the center as they gripped onto their weapons. Contained within their eyes, were a tensed expression as well as a vicious one. After being attacked by these Demonic Beasts for so many days, they were evidently outraged as well.

The entire campsite turned eerily silent and only the crackling sound from the fire-pit could be heard.

Lin Dong was seated in the middle of the crowd. Beside him, was little Yinyin and several injured members. He was the only one who remained calm amongst the crowd. After training by himself for half a year in the woods, he had encountered all sorts of dangerous situations. In fact, he nearly lost his life several times. Hence, he did not consider the current situation dangerous at all.

A thick mist shrouded the woodlands. Suddenly, a faint bloody smell stealthily emerged.

“They’ve come...”

Lin Dong’s palm gently patted Yinyin’s head, as he muttered to himself in a voice that was audible only to him.

Ssha Ssha!

After he spoke, a rumbling sound suddenly echoed out inside the woods. Suddenly, pairs of somewhat bloody-red animal eyes appeared within the mist.

“Clang clang!”

When they saw that those fellow had indeed arrived, the faces of the Eagle Martial Dojo members turned ice-cold, as they slowly stood up. Meanwhile, the grips on their weapons slowly tightened.

As time passed by, more and more Demonic Beast began to gather around. In approximately ten minutes, over a hundred had already gathered, and from the looks of it, it seems like their numbers were still increasing.

As he stared at the numerous Demonic Beasts, a look of awe flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes. It seems like this so-called Leopard Alligator King had a fairly strong sway inside this Mist Forest.

Beside Lin Dong, when little Yinyin saw such a number of vicious Demonic Beasts, her tiny face turned slightly pale, as her hand tightly gripped onto Lin Dong’s shirt.

“Bang bang!”

Not long after these Demonic Beast emerged, the ground suddenly shook. Immediately, two extremely vicious aura emerged from the mist.

“Mist Leopard Alligator King!”

When they detected these two vicious auras, the faces of the Eagle Martial Dojo members finally turned pale. In fact, even Jiang Lei’s eyes began to darken a little.

Their giant shadows became increasingly clear amidst the mist, before eventually, two large and hideous Demonic Beasts emerged under the glow of the torches.

As they stared at the bloody and vicious eyes of these two Demonic Beasts, every Eagle Martial Dojo member’s heart began to jump violently. Standing in front, Jiang Xue’s beautiful figure also began to tremble a little.

The biggest problem had indeed arrived in the end...

“Is this the Leopard Alligator King...”

Lin Dong turned to look at that two vicious and hideous-looking Demonic Beasts, as his fingers gently rubbed his thighs. They did look a little savage...

# Chapter 217: Mist Leopard Alligator King

---

“Everyone watch out!”

As he glanced at the campsite, that was being filled with swarms of Demonic Beasts, and turned to look at the two fearsome giant beasts in the middle, Jiang Lei’s face was solemn as he deeply echoed out.

“Old Wu, lead the men and protect the camp!”

“Yes!” Wuzhen face was solemn as he answered. The shiny blade in his hand was now wrapped with a thick Yuan Power and it was emitting a bright glow. Under the shadow of the night, this glow was even more comforting than that of any flame.

“Dojo master, what are about the two Leopard Alligator Kings?” A Eagle Martial Dojo member asked.

Jiang Lei was silent for a moment, before he deeply echoed: “I will halt them. The rest of you quickly handle the other Demonic Beasts!”

“Dojo master!” When he heard that Jiang Lei was actually planning to stop the two Leopard Alligator Kings on his own, the faces of the Eagle Martial Dojo members instantly changed as they hurriedly shouted out.

“Quit yapping. If you don’t want me to die, quickly take care of



the other Demonic Beasts and then hurry over and help me!” Jiang Lei shouted.

“Yes!”

When they heard his words, the Eagle Martial Dojo members tightened their fists, before they finally agreed softly.

“Young brother Lin Dong, please take care of little Yinyin and the rest! We are a little short-handed.” Jiang Lei suddenly turned around, before he shouted loudly towards Lin Dong’s direction.

When they heard his words, several Eagle Martial Dojo members were taken aback. After today, they were somewhat familiar with Lin Dong. However, the latter did not display any exceptional prowess. Hence, it seems like it was too risky for Jiang Lei to assign this task to him.

“Old brother Jiang, don’t worry.” With regards to their suspicious gazes, Lin Dong did not pay any attention to it, as he patted little Yinyin’s head and replied with a smile.

“Growl!”

Just as Lin Dong smiled, in the middle of the Demonic Beasts, the two hideous looking Leopard Alligator Kings immediately released an earth-shattering roar. This roar was exceptionally deafening and it sounded like a mixture of a leopard growl and an alligator roar. In fact, it caused the listener’s eardrums to bleed while their

heads ache.

“Oh, that beast can actually use Mental Energy attacks...” Awe flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes. This was the first time he had encountered a Demonic Beast who could actually use a Mental Energy attack. However, in front of him, this kind of Mental Energy attack was evidently worthless. With a flick of his thumb, a formless shockwave stealthily dashed forth and directly neutralized that Mental Energy growl.

“Boom!”

The Leopard Alligator King’s growl was obviously a signal to charge. Hence, after it growled out, the bloodlust contained in the eyes of those hundred over Demonic Beasts intensified. Promptly, their hooves began to move causing the ground below them to tremble. Then, like a tidal wave, these beasts swarmed towards the campsite.

Their aura was truly astounding.

“Kill!”

As they faced this wave of Demonic Beasts, a killing intent gleamed in the eyes of the Eagle Martial Dojo members. At this juncture, they had nowhere to run. Hence, their only hope for survival was to go all-out!

“Boom!”

That Demonic Beast wave heavily slammed against the wooden defence structures erected around the camp, before several of them were directly pierced apart. However, due to their overwhelming numbers, as corpses swiftly piled up, those rudimentary defences structures were rendered useless. Then, the next wave of Demonic Beast immediately gushed forth.

The real battle has began!

As a bloody smell approached them, every member of the Eagle Martial Dojo knew that the next moment was going to be the most bloody moment of the night!

“Buzz buzz buzz!”

Thick Yuan Power instantly exploded forth. Every member of the Eagle Martial Dojo were evidently well-coordinated. With three of them in a team, they formed their own formation respectively. Meanwhile, the sharp blades in their hands were wrapped with Yuan Power, as they directly sliced apart any Demonic Beast that charged at them.

Several dozen mini “meat grinders” were formed. Surrounding them, fresh blood gushed forth, as Demonic Beast corpses began to pile up.

Dark-red fresh blood started to dye the ground red, as a bloody smell coupled with horrifying screams started to spread across this woodlands.

“Growl!”

When they saw the mini “meat grinders” that were formed by the bodies of the Eagle Martial Dojo members, a cruel glint flashed across the pupils of those two vicious Leopard Alligator Kings. Then, those two beast, with hooves as heavy as a rock boulder, actually lightning-quick dashed towards the campsite. Due to their formidable might, any formation that they encountered, regardless of how intricately designed it was, or how well they worked together, the outcome will still be the same: the formation would be destroyed and lives would be lost.

Furthermore, once these formations were broken, little Yinyin and the rest of the injured members, who were hiding behind, would be rendered defenceless.

“Bang bang!”

Therefore, when Jiang Lei saw the actions of these two Leopard Alligator King, his facial expression changed dramatically. Two blade shadows were carved out from the broadsword in his hand, before they directly ripped apart dozens of Demonic Beasts nearby. Then, taking a step back, his figure dashed forth before he landed right in the middle of the path of those two Leopard Alligator Kings. As all the Yuan Power in his body gushed forth, he swung down his blade in rage.

“Boom!”

Immediately, a formidable Yuan Power shockwave exploded forth. That blade shadow carved out a thick layer of dirt on the ground, before it viciously slammed on the bodies of those two Leopard Alligator Kings.

“Clang!”

A clear metallic sound sounded out in the middle of the night, as a powerful Yuan Power exploded on the bodies of those two Leopard Alligator Kings. Then, that sudden attack actually managed to halt the momentum of those two Leopard Alligator Kings.

“Growl!”

When they got attacked, those two Leopard Alligator King released a furious growl. A dark-red energy source gleamed on their bodies, before they once again stomped their hooves and dashed forth. Just like two tanks, they viciously charged towards Jiang Lei.

Behind Jiang Lei was the defence formation, hence he had no room to retreat. As he stabbed the broadsword in his hand into the ground, he began to utilize every last drop of Yuan Power in his body. Based on his expression, it seems like he planned to forcefully counter the combined attack of these two beasts.

“Bang!”

The collision happened in the flash, as those two tank-like giant beast viciously slammed against his broadsword. A powerful explosion immediately exploded forth, causing a spider web-like crack to emerge on the surrounding ground.

“Grr!”

That formidable clash directly caused a growl to emerge from Jiang Lei’s throat, while he was also forced to retreat a dozen steps before he finally stabilized himself. Evidently, it was not a wise decision to directly face off against these beasts.

“Father!”

When she saw that Jiang Lei was hurt, standing behind, Jiang Xue, who was struggling bitterly with the other Demonic Beast shouted out immediately. Meanwhile, standing beside Lin Dong, a gas mist began to swirl inside little Yiniyin’s big eyes.

“Maintain the defence formation!” Jiang Lei’s hand tightly gripped onto his broadsword, as fresh blood began to gush out from his palm. As he exhaled deeply, he shouted out without turning his head back.

“Come on you beasts, I want to see what you can do to my Eagle Martial Dojo!”

“Growl!”

When they heard Jiang Lei's shout, those two Leopard Alligator King once again released a piercing growl. As their hooves stomped against the ground, a rumbling sound erupted forth. Then, with a series of explosive noises, they once again charged towards Jiang Lei.

When he witnessed this sight, Jiang Lei's facial expression turned solemn, as he frantically gathered all his Yuan Power on the tip of his broadsword!

However, just as those two Leopard Alligator King were about to once again collide with Jiang Lei, one of them suddenly made a sharp turn as it carefully avoided the latter. Then, maintaining the same destructive momentum, it dashed towards the defence formation located behind.

Bang bang!

Due to its extreme speed, ahead of that Leopard Alligator King, the air there was been compressed. Subsequently, a series of air-explosions sounded out, causing huge ditches on the ground ahead.

This sudden development totally exceeded Jiang Lei's expectations. Instantly, his facial expression turned extremely ugly. Just as he planned to head back to help them, the other Leopard Alligator King had already dashed forth. If he were to be caught off-guard by its attack, he would probably be torn into pieces.

"Xue-er, be careful. Quickly retreat!"

Without any other option at hand, Jiang Lei could only warn them. That was because the first ones in the path of that Leopard Alligator King, was Jiang Lei, Wuzhen and the rest's formation.

After he shouted out, Jiang Xue, Wuzhen and the rest immediately realized that the Leopard Alligator King was heading towards them. Instantly, their faces turned pale. After all, they were not Jiang Lei and they could not withstand a blow from that Leopard Alligator King.

“Bang!”

An air-explosion caused by the compressed air heavily hit against the blade in Wuzhen's hands as it directly blew the latter away, before he landed heavily at the back of the formation.

“Ahh!”

The sudden opening in their defence formation caused every member of Eagle Martial Dojo to exclaim in shock. Especially when they saw that Leopard Alligator King dashing over, their faces all turned utterly pale.

“Xue-er, quickly dodge!”

When they saw that Jiang Xue was still standing in the path of that Leopard Alligator King, some of them hurriedly shouted out.



However, when she heard their warnings, Jiang Xue gritted his teeth instead. After all, she understood that if she retreated now, their defence formation will be thoroughly broken. At that time, the final outcome will be the same.

“Huff!”

Taking in a deep breath, Yuan Power then gushed out from Jiang Xue’s body. Immediately, an air-explosion howled forth.

“Buzz!”

Jiang Xue waved the blade in her hands, as she directly sliced apart that air-explosion. However, immediately, a dozen other air-explosions erupted froth. As they continuously exploded, a powerful air shockwave directly blew off the sword in her hands. Meanwhile, she was also blown back, before she finally slumped on the ground, while her face turned pale as she helpless looked at that hideous giant beast that was growing rapidly in her eyes.

“Noooo!”

When several Eagle Martial Dojo members saw this sight, all of them were utterly alarmed. Several of them tried to rush forth to help, however it seems like it was too late already.

“Sister!” Little Yinyin’s large eyes were red. If she was not held back by a member of Eagle Martial Dojo, she would have probably dashed towards her sister.

“Sigh.”

When he saw this sight, Lin Dong, who was seated down, softly sighed before he stood up.

“Little brother Lin Dong! Do not go out!” When Wuzhen, who was blown away, saw Lin Dong’s actions, he hurriedly shouted out.

However, just as he shouted out, he immediately saw that with a tap of his toe, Lin Dong had already appeared in front of Jiang Xue.

“Are you courting death. That is a Creation stage Demonic Beast!”

When she saw this sudden reinforcement, Jiang Xue was initially shocked. However, when she saw the identity of her helper, her facial expression instantly changed as she hurriedly shouted out.

However, Lin Dong did not bother about her. As he gripped his palm, a formidable yet hideous looking Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd emerged.

As his ancient halberd slammed against the ground, everyone could feel an aura that even exceeded that of Jiang Lei spreading out from that feeble-looking body, just like an awoken dragon.

Her voice immediately halted, as the actions of everyone in the

campsite seemed to have slowed down. Jiang Xue's face was filled with disbelief as she stared at that figure ahead of her. In this instance, that originally frail-looking body now seemed powerful enough to stand up to the heavens!

“What father said... was right...”

Right now, inside Jiang Xue's mind, only that sentence floated around. It seems like this lazy-looking chap was not so simple after all...

## Chapter 218: Revealing His Prowess

---

A formidable aura suddenly exploded in the area, causing the surrounding air to seemingly solidify. However, the destructive force behind the Leopard Alligator King's charge did not diminish in the slightest. Meanwhile, a cruel and vicious glint glowed in its fiery red pupils.

“Boom boom!”

The ground trembled, causing everyone to swiftly awake from their stupor. As they turned to look at the formidable Leopard Alligator King, everyone's hearts violently jumped.

With one hand grabbing onto his halberd, Lin Dong clenched his other hand into a fist, as a bronze-green color rapidly wrapped around the arm beneath his sleeves and a powerful and chilling aura emerged from within his body.

Lin Dong was calm as he stared at the beast that was rapidly growing in his eyes. A series of air cannonballs flew towards him with a piercing howling sound. However, when they were several meters away from his body, these air cannonballs detonated in mid-air. From the looks of it, it was as if there was an invisible barrier protecting Lin Dong.

“Roar!”

The Leopard Alligator King's eyes were fiery red as it approached him. Evidently, Lin Dong's invisible barrier would not have any

significant effect on the former's charge. Hence, the Leopard Alligator King's body did not even halt for a moment, as it directly ripped the barrier apart. Immediately, Lin Dong felt a powerful wind roaring towards him.

In the face of such a powerful attack from the Leopard Alligator King, Lin Dong did not retreat at all. Instead, he suddenly took a step forward. However, the most surprising fact was that instead of using his long halberd to defend himself, his fist ferociously punched out!

“Bang!”

A punch exploded forth with a deep echo. Faintly, one could see a golden and bronze glow shimmering on his fist.

“To think that he is actually forcefully receiving the Leopard Alligator King with his fist!”

When they saw this sight, every member of the Eagle Martial Dojo was shocked. After all, even someone as powerful as Jiang Lei had to borrow the strength of his broadsword in order to contend against the Alligator Leopard King. Therefore, using one's fist to clash head-on against these beasts, who were naturally endowed with god-like strength, was an exceedingly foolish decision!

Lin Dong ignored the numerous shocked expressions. Meanwhile, a dark green color erupted from his entire arm, faintly, one could sense power surging within.

“Clang!”

In a flash, his bronze fist heavily slammed smashed against the Leopard Alligator King’s head, which was protected by a thick leather hide. Instantly, time seemed have came to a standstill and a powerful shockwave, visible to the naked eye, immediately gushed forth from their point of contact!

“Bang!”

The soil on the ground soared upwards like several mud dragons, before they exploded in mid-air, turning into mud bits as they landed.

“Bang!”

Mud filled and danced in the skies, as the crowds suddenly heard an enraged roar sound out. When they turned to look, their pupils immediately shrank, as shocked expressions surfaced on their faces.

At the spot where the mud fell, the gigantic Leopard Alligator King did not blow Lin Dong away as everyone had expected. Instead, it had been forcibly pushed back about a dozen meters by a formidable force. As its four hooves thrust into the ground, four deep marks were left behind.

“He actually deflected the Leopard Alligator King with a single punch!”

Everyone from the Eagle Martial Dojo involuntarily swallowed their spit, before they turned to look at Lin Dong, who had merely retreated two steps. In their hearts, a storm started to brew. Such formidable strength... is that fellow really human?

Jiang Xue, who was behind Lin Dong, was similarly rendered speechless by this scene. Blowing back the renowned Leopard Alligator King with a single punch, even Jiang Lei could not accomplish such a feat...

“Go check on little Yinyin and the rest. Leave this beast to me.” While Jiang Xue’s mind was in chaos due to this scene, in front of her, Lin Dong suddenly massaged his wrists as he instructed her without turning his head.

“You... please be careful.” Jiang Xue opened her tiny red mouth, and softly said in the end. Right now, she finally understood that this young man, whom she thought would be a burden, actually possessed such frightening strength.

Lin Dong chuckled before he promptly turned to face the Leopard Alligator King, whose eyes were blood red. This beast was truly quite sturdy...

“Growl!”

The Leopard Alligator King, which was pushed back by Lin Dong’s punch, stared maliciously at him. Suddenly, a light red glow appeared on its entire body. Thanks to this red glow, some of

the spikes on its body actually began to extend and shape themselves into lethal blades.

The current Leopard Alligator King was truly a killing machine!

After its spikes extended, the Leopard Alligator King swished, as it ferociously dashed towards Lin Dong. A bloody smell rushed at his face, as he felt an extremely oppressive aura.

As he stared at the Leopard Alligator King that was fiercely charging at him again, Lin Dong coldly snorted. The tip of his foot tapped against the ground, as his body swept forth. In mid-air, the ancient halberd in his hand suddenly danced, as it brought forth ripples of powerful Yuan Power shockwaves.

“Clang! Clang!”

A resplendent golden glow erupted from the ancient halberd, before they turned into a series of formidable halberd shadows, which heavily slammed against the Leopard Alligator King’s steel-like body, causing sparks to emerge.

“Humph!”

The Leopard Alligator King’s body was extremely tough. Therefore, most ordinary Form Creation stage practitioners could not penetrate its defenses. However, it was different for Lin Dong, who possessed the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd. With the power of his middle ranked Soul Treasure, the formidable halberd



shadows directly left several half-inch deep marks on the Leopard Alligator King's hard skin, even causing dark red blood to flow out from some of these wounds.

“Fish Scales Halberd!”

A sinister giant fish violently swept forth, together with several formidable halberd shadows, as they viciously slammed into the Leopard Alligator King's body. Instantly, the number of wounds on its body visibly increased. The Demonic Beast, which seemed invincible to Jiang Xue and the rest, now looked to be in an exceedingly sorry state in Lin Dong's hands.

“Growl!”

After it was miserably beaten by Lin Dong, the Leopard Alligator King was clearly outraged. Immediately, its body began to shudder violently as a dark red glow suddenly gushed forth, and dozens of spikes abruptly exploded from its body. The resulting force was exceedingly formidable, and it could even match up to a low ranked Soul Treasure. Evidently, the Leopard Alligator King had started to desperately fight back.

“Subduing Golden Platform Magic Palm!”

However, in the face of the Leopard Alligator King's counter-attack, Lin Dong inwardly chuckled. His hand grabbed out, as a resplendent golden platform immediately materialized in mid-air, before it swung down and broke apart the dozen or so spikes. Then, without a drop in strength, it slammed against the Leopard

Alligator King's body like a small mountain.

Boom boom boom!

Under the stunned stares of the crowd, the golden platform descended with a bang. Its formidable strength directly caused half of the Leopard Alligator King's gigantic body to sink into the mud. In the face of such a powerful attack, cracks emerged on that Leopard Alligator King's durable hide, as fresh blood flowed out.

“Roar! Roar!”

The Leopard Alligator King was evidently somewhat dazed by that blow, as it frantically struggled and roared.

The Leopard Alligator King's roar clearly had a huge stimulating effect on the other Demonic Beasts. Immediately, their attacks turned increasingly vicious, as they lept forward manically. This caused the pressure on the Eagle Martial Dojo members to surge. In fact, even Jiang Xue and the rest were forced to rejoin the fray and form a defensive formation.

“Little Flame!”

When he saw this situation, Lin Dong's eyebrows gently furrowed as he shouted out.

“Growl!”

When it heard Lin Dong's command, Little Flame, who was being carried by little Yinyin, suddenly opened its eyes, and easily escaped from little Yinyin's arms. A lighting glow erupted, and under the shocked gazes of Jiang Xue and the rest, Little Flame transformed into its battle form. With a loud roar, it lept towards the Demonic Beasts. Lightning flickered and the python tail hissed, like a tiger inside a group of sheep, it stopped the Demonic Beasts.

Jiang Xue and the rest stared at that previously demure looking kitten, which had now transformed into a menacing and frightening beast. The facial expressions on their faces was extremely interesting.

They had never expected that not only was Lin Dong powerful, even his pet was such a terrifying existence as well.

“You will submit!”

A golden light shimmered, as a golden platform formed from Yuan Power, continuously hounded the Leopard Alligator King with a terrifying force, causing it to flee desperately, an extremely sorry sight.

“Roar!”

After it was viciously struck multiple times, even with its strong defense, the Leopard Alligator King could withstand it no longer. Instantly, it released an angry and helpless roar, as it then took off.

When the leader Demonic Beast fled, the rest of the Demonic Beasts were clearly demoralized, and they quickly retreated. In a short few minutes, all the Demonic Beasts had left, and even the other Leopard Alligator King that was fighting with Jiang Lei finally escaped grudgingly, leaving behind a pile of carcasses...

After the Demonic Beasts scattered, the pressure instantly dissipated, and several of the Eagle Martial Dojo members slumped on the ground. Evidently, the intensive battle had used up too much of their energy.

Of course, while they were panting, their eyes all turned to look at the young man, that was slowly floating down from the air. A feverish expression was burning in their eyes. This originally desperate situation was easily resolved by Lin Dong, and the formidable Leopard Alligator King was nearly beaten to a pulp by him...

In contrast to the seemingly harmless image from before, his current battle-god like image made him seem like a totally different individual...

“Little brother Lin Dong, bravo!”

Jiang Lei kept the broadsword in his hand, as he stared somewhat peculiarly at Lin Dong. Right now, he knew that the latter's strength exceeded even his own. While he was bitterly fighting against the Leopard Alligator King previously, Lin Dong had already easily dispatched the other Leopard Alligator King and

caused it to flee in fear. This showed the difference between the two of them.

“Words cannot express our gratitude. This time, our Martial Eagle Dojo owes you a debt. In the future, we will surely repay it!”

Gazing at Jiang Lei’s solemn expression, Lin Dong could only smile as he nodded his head. Unless it was a truly critical juncture, Lin Dong did not want to reveal his strength. After all, it was always safer to leave some trump cards unknown.

“Thank you.”

A pleasant fragrance entered his nose. Lin Dong tilted his head, as he saw a beautiful and slim figure, and Jiang Xue’s soft voice gently floated into his ears.

# Chapter 219: Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet

---

Lin Dong was seated in the most luxurious cart in the group. With regards to the awestruck expressions of the Eagle Martial Dojo members, Lin Dong felt slightly helpless. Ever since he displayed his prowess last night, the gazes of these guys were no longer normal.

“Big brother, you were incredible last night.” To one side, little Yinyin’s large eyes were staring respectfully at Lin Dong. It seemed as if stars were twinkling in her eyes.

“You have repeated this dozens of times already!” Lin Dong’s face twitched as he forced smile at little Yinyin. Anyone who had heard the same words repeated so many times, would probably wear the same expression.

“Yinyin, don’t disturb big brother’s rest.” A slim figure slowly walked over, as her lily-white hands tapped little Yinyin’s head. Contained in her voice was a trace of playful anger.

Lin Dong lifted his head. Right now, due to last night’s intensive battle, Jiang Xue’s long hair was dishevelled and there were some traces of blood on some parts of her exposed snow-white skin. Nonetheless, she did not seem hideous, rather, she gave off a unique charm. Lin Dong could tell that this lady truly cared about this dojo. Therefore, after he assisted them last night, the coldness that was usually on the latter’s beautiful face had dissipated. Instead, a gentle expression took its place.

As someone who did not doll herself up too much, even though this woman was not like Ling Qingzhu, whose beauty could bring down kingdoms, she had her own unique charm.

The two of them briefly glanced at each other, before Jiang Xue swiftly retracted her gaze. A faint blush surfaced on her beautiful face, before she promptly lowered her head and lightly retreated two steps.

“Haha, little brother Lin Dong, in half a day, we will have left the Mist Forest.” Ahead of them, Jiang Lei was riding on his horse, as he moved towards the cart and addressed Lin Dong with a smile.

After he witnessed Lin Dong’s strength last night, his attitude towards the latter had changed. Even though Lin Dong felt helpless, in this Great Desolate Province, strength reigned supreme. If it were not for the fact that he was too young, Jiang Lei would have probably address the Lin Dong as a senior...

When he heard these words, Lin Dong gently heaved a sigh of relief. After all, he did not want to spend any more time in this god forsaken place.

“Little brother Lin Dong. You came to the Great Desolate Province due to the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet?” As if he suddenly recalled something, Jiang Lei suddenly asked.

“Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet? What is that?” When he heard these words, Lin Dong was taken aback as he asked

inquisitively.

“Oh?”

When they heard Lin Dong’s reply, not only was Jiang Lei shocked, but even Jiang Xue, Wuzhen and the rest were also slightly stunned as they stared at the former. Evidently, they did not expect that he had actually never heard of the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet.

“Cough... I only ventured out to train.” Feeling uncomfortable under their gazes, he released a hollow laugh: “Old brother Jiang, could you tell me what exactly is this Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet?”

“Haha, the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet is the most famous thing in Great Desolate Province. It is said to be a relic of an ancient sect. The Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet had existed long before the Great Desolate Province. In fact, this province was actually named after it.”

“At that time, the strength of the ancient sect was truly terrifying. In fact, they directly opened up an extremely vast space inside the ancient tablet. Not only are there numerous relics within, the Yuan Power inside is also several times stronger than outside. If one trains there for one day, it will be as effective as training for ten days outside.”

“There are countless treasures in the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet. I have heard that people have obtained Manifestation level



martial arts and Secret Arts inside. In fact, even... Earth rank Soul Treasures have appeared before.”

“Manifestation level martial arts, Earth rank Soul Treasures...” When he heard these words, Lin Dong was instantly moved. Martial arts were split into three categories, however, above upper category martial arts, there are even stronger martial arts termed as Manifestation level martial arts. This kind of martial arts possessed the strength to burn the oceans and split mountains. If one could obtain them, it would be possible for one to challenge those above one’s cultivation level.”

With regards to Soul Treasures, usually they were split in low, middle and high ranks. However, above high rank Soul Treasures, there were even more powerful ones. Those were the reputed Earth rank Soul Treasures and Heaven rank Soul Treasures...

Of course, Soul Treasures in these two categories mostly possess a spirit. Their powers were extraordinary, and even without anyone’s control, they could display extraordinary strength. In the entire Great Yan Dynasty, some powerful factions may possess Earth rank Soul Treasures, however, with regards to Heaven rank Soul Treasures, there were probably no factions who possessed any of them.

Manifestation level martial arts and Earth rank Soul Treasures. These things were practically impossible to even hear of, or much less see in Tiandu province. In fact, these items would probably only appear in the Great Yan Dynasty’s most chaotic and vast province, the Great Desolate Province.

If any one of these items appeared, it would cause an astonishing battle.

“If this so-called Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet is truly so valuable, some major factions would have likely taken possession of it...” A glint flashed in Lin Dong’s eyes as he somewhat inquisitively asked.

“Haha, it’s precisely because this Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet is so precious, that no faction dares to claim it for their own use. In fact, even the Great Yan Dynasty royal faction does not dare...” Jiang Lei chuckled.

“Nonetheless, some factions have tried before. However, they all failed in the end. Some of the more unfortunate ones suffered great losses, while others even collapsed...”

Lin Dong was taken aback, however, he did not doubt these words. After all, the reason why no faction claimed it for their own use, was because they were not powerful enough to fend off the other factions.

“Furthermore, there is an extremely powerful seal on the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet. Even after thousands of years, it remains extremely formidable. Even a Nirvana stage practitioner cannot destroy it.”

“A seal that even a Nirvana stage practitioner cannot destroy...” Lin Dong was stunned. He had witnessed first-hand just how terrifying a Nirvana stage practitioner was. Even a mere shadow

had easily manipulated Ling Qingzhu like a puppet. How was it possible that such a powerful individual was still unable to destroy the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet seal?

“This Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet... what exactly is it? It sounds so magical...”

“Heh heh, however, every three years, there will be a period of time when the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet seal is at its weakest. That is the best opportunity to enter and hunt for treasures. Therefore, every time this period approaches, countless elite individuals will flock to the Great Desolate Province. In fact, these elite individuals not only stem from the Great Yan Dynasty, but also from neighbouring kingdoms as well. Many of them will join in to test their luck and see if they can obtain any treasures...”

“There is still about five months before the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet seal reaches its weakest point. During this period of time, there have been an increasing amount of people flocking towards the Great Desolate Province. This is the reason why I asked if you had come here for the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet.” Jiang Lei explained.

“Five months...”

Lin Dong rubbed his chin. Deep in his heart, he was somewhat intrigued by this Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet. The reason why he ventured out this time was to increase his strength. Thus, if he was fortunate enough to stumble across something inside the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, it would be much easier for him to catch up to Lin Langtian.”

“Furthermore... I wonder if this Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet is connected to the Ancestral Symbol.”

A glint flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes. The Great Desolate Province was the largest province in the Great Yan Dynasty. Hence, it was no mean feat to locate the Ancestral Symbol.

“It could be linked. Since this Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet was left behind by an ancient sect, it may be related to the Ancestral Symbol. A long time ago, those fellows had a pretty good understanding of Ancestral Symbols. Therefore, even if you cannot find the Ancestral Symbol, you should obtain some information related to it.” Inside Lin Dong’s mind, Little Marten’s voice suddenly emerged.

Lin Dong quietly nodded his head. Since this was the case, it was worthwhile to travel to the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet. Of course, there were still five more months, hence, he did not need to hurry.

“Haha, old brother Jiang. In this Great Desolate Province, are there any factions that I should take note of? I have just arrived here for the first time and it will be best for me to be cautious.” Lin Dong suddenly asked with a smile.

“Based on your strength, you should not have any problems. Inside the Great Desolate Province, there are countless factions, like the fur on a cow’s back. However, there are three major factions that you should take note of.” Jiang Lei was silent for a

moment, before he replied.

“These three major factions are the Ghastly Puppet Cult, the Great Devil Sect and the Martial Alliance.”

“Ghastly Puppet Cult, Great Devil Sect, Martial Alliance...” Lin Dong muttered to himself, as he committed these three names to memory.

“The Ghastly Puppet Cult is the most mysterious one. Like their name implies, they are proficient at manipulating Symbol Puppets. Their best disciples all carry Symbol Puppets with them everywhere they go and their strength is truly formidable. In the past, there was a sect that challenged them, which was ultimately butchered by numerous Symbol Puppets. In fact, even their two elite Manifestation stage practitioners were directly captured and turned into Symbol Puppets. Those fellows are truly terrifying...”

“Symbol Puppet...”

When he heard this, a thought suddenly flashed across Lin Dong’s mind as he recalled the Symbol Puppet inside his Qiankun bag.

“The Great Devil Sect, those fellows specialize in tempering their bodies and all of them are even more savage than Demonic Beasts. When you fight against them, once they close in on you, you will likely be a goner...” As he spoke, Jiang Lei suddenly glanced at Lin Dong’s arm. Evidently, he had recalled that Lin Dong managed to blow away the renowned Alligator Leopard King with a single

punch last night. Immediately, he softly muttered ‘little monster’...

“With regards to the Martial Alliance, they are an alliance formed by several martial dojos. The one leading them is the Heavenly Martial Dojo. In fact, its strength is exceptionally terrifying as well. Compared to the previous two factions, the Martial Alliance is the largest...”

Lin Dong silently nodded his head. The Great Desolate Province was truly incredible compared to Tiandu Province. In fact, the three major factions here could probably match up to the four great clans of the Great Yan Dynasty.

“In the Great Desolate Province, there are several factions that maintain a low profile. Though they do not reveal their strength, some of them are exceptionally powerful. Even the three major factions dare not offend them easily. Sigh, the water here truly runs deep. Snakes and dragons flood this area, if you want to travel around, you must be careful.” Jiang Lei quietly sighed.

Lin Dong chuckled as he nodded his head, before he spoke: “In the Great Eagle City, the Eagle Martial Dojo should be considered as the top faction?”

After the casual chit-chat, Lin Dong already knew that the Eagle Martial Dojo headquarters was situated inside the Great Eagle City, that was near Mist Forest.

When he heard these words, Jiang Lei’s facial expression turned

a little unnatural, before he softly sighed: “In the past, I guess...”

When he saw this situation, Lin Dong hurriedly changed the topic. As they talked and laughed, several hours later, they finally realized that the mist surrounding them, had finally grown lighter.

When he detected this change, Lin Dong secretly heaved a sigh of relief. It seems like he had finally left this Mist Forest...

## Chapter 220: Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo

---

When that warm sunlight broke through the mist and sprinkled on their bodies, the tired Eagle Martial Dojo members instantly released loud cheers. This was not the first time they had ventured into Mist Forest, however, it was their most dangerous trip. If it was not for Lin Dong's assistance, their entire crew would have likely met their maker in the godforsaken woods.

Lin Dong stood on the cart as he enjoyed the warm sensation from the sun rays shining on his body. A smile was on his face as he gazed at the horizon. He had finally arrived at the Great Desolation Province...

“Little brother Lin Dong, how about you follow us to Great Eagle City? This is your first time here, hence, it would be best for you to stay in Great Eagle City for a while and understand the geography and power distribution in the Great Desolate Province.” Jiang Lei was evidently glad to leave Mist Forest, as he smiled and turned his head to speak to Lin Dong.

When he heard these words, Lin Dong was silent for a moment, before he nodded his head. What Jiang Lei said made sense. Since this was Lin Dong's first time here, it would be unwise for him to run about randomly without familiarizing himself first. Instead of doing that, it would be better for him to follow them to Great Eagle City first and prepare himself.

After seeing Lin Dong nod his head, Jiang Lei was clearly excited. After they rested for a while, they finally restarted their journey. A convoy loaded with loot travelled towards Great Eagle City.



According to Jiang Lei, Great Eagle City was situated at the north east area of the Great Desolate Province. Though it was slightly near the border, this did not affect the vibrancy of Great Eagle City. In fact, based on Jiang Lei's tone, Lin Dong could sense that this city could match up to even Tiandu city from Tiandu Province...

When their convoy reached Great Eagle City, it was already close to night time. Lin Dong stood on top of the cart as he stared at the sun setting below a large city's contour, a look of awe flashing across his eyes. The size of this city was clearly far larger than Yan City. The Great Desolate province was indeed legendary. Even a city near its borders was this magnificent.

“In this Great Eagle City, the Eagle Martial Dojo should be considered quite a formidable faction...”

As he stared at the approaching city, this thought ran through Lin Dong's mind. Even though there were less than a hundred people here, he could tell that all of them worked extremely well together. Furthermore, they had plenty of battle experience as well. Evidently, the members of the Eagle Martial Dojo were fairly strong fighters. Since they possessed such strength, even though this was the Great Desolate Province, the status of Eagle Martial Dojo in Great Eagle City should be quite respectable.

Under Lin Dong's gaze, the convoy slowly entered Great Eagle City. Based on how the crowds respectfully greeted Jiang Lei, Lin Dong knew that his previous guess was correct.

As their convoy entered the city, they travelled along the wide roads for several minutes, before an extremely extensive and huge martial arts dojo appeared before Lin Dong's eyes.

“Dojo master is back!”

There were several guards stationed at the dojo's entrance. When they saw the convoy, they immediately exclaimed in delight. Lin Dong began to feel the entire dojo turn heated, as swarms of black heads gushed out from the dojo, causing Lin Dong to be slightly taken aback. Compared to the Raging Blade Dojo in Qingyang Town, the Eagle Martial Dojo was indeed several times more powerful...

When news of Jiang Lei's return spread, several individuals who seemed like managers immediately came forward.

“Dojo master, you've returned...” Those seemingly high-level members of the martial arts dojo immediately welcomed the group once they saw Jiang Lei, as they somewhat anxiously said.

Upon hearing these words, the smile on Jiang Lei's face dimmed. Immediately, he waved his hand and instructed them to shut up. Tilting his head, he spoke to Jiang Xue: “Xue-er, take little brother Lin Dong to rest. Arrange the best room.”

“Father.” Jiang Xue was rather clever and immediately detected the changes in Jiang Lei's expression, as she involuntarily asked softly.

“Just go.” Jiang Lei smiled, as he urged her.

“Ok.” When she saw this sight, Jiang Xue could only nod her head. Then, her beautiful eyes turned towards Lin Dong: “Young master Lin Dong, please follow me.”

After she spoke, she immediately turned and walked towards the inner sanctum of the martial arts dojo. Lin Dong glanced at Jiang Lei, not saying another as he proceeded to follow behind Jiang Xue.

“Eh, who is that kid? Senior sister is actually so polite towards him...”

“Yeah, this is the first time senior sister has been so friendly towards an outsider.”

“...”

The martial art dojo members nearby were evidently shocked when they saw Jiang Xue’s gentle attitude towards Lin Dong. A hint of jealousy tinged their voices. It seems like Jiang Xue held a pretty high status in their hearts.

“I seem to have drawn the rage of the crowds...” As he followed Jiang Xue into the spacious martial arts dojo, Lin Dong chuckled.

When she heard his words, Jiang Xue covered her mouth as she smiled. She seemed dignified yet alluring. However, Lin Dong

could tell that there was a trace of worry hidden between her eyebrows.

“The status of the Eagle Martial Dojo in Great Eagle City should be quite high. What kind of trouble could it have encountered?” Lin Dong suddenly asked.

With regards to Lin Dong’s question, Jiang Xue bit her red-lips and hesitated for a moment, before she finally said: “In the past, the Eagle Martial Dojo was the strongest faction in Great Eagle City. However... in the past half a year, a foreign dojo known as Bloody Vulture Dojo arrived here. Those guys are extremely flashy and had several conflicts with our Eagle Martial Dojo. However, they are truly powerful. In all our previous conflicts, our Eagle Martial Dojo did not manage to gain the upper hand. Naturally, this helped to boost their ego, and this will hurt our Eagle Martial Dojo’s reputation in the long run as well.”

“Oh...” Lin Dong finally realized why Jiang Lei’s facial expression turned slightly unnatural when this topic was raised.

“Young master Lin Dong, we have arrived at the guest room. Please rest for today. Tomorrow, I will take you into the city and buy a Great Desolate Province map and other items you need.” Jiang Xue’s footsteps gently stopped, before her beautiful eyes looked at Lin Dong as she said.

“Just call me Lin Dong. Young master, young master, hearing it is so horrifying.” Lin Dong chuckled.

When she heard his words, a slight smile emerged on Jiang Xue's lips, before she promptly nodded her head and said: "Turn in early to rest." After she spoke, she turned to leave. Her beautiful and elegant aura caused Lin Dong to be a little dazed. Back when they talked in the woodlands, he never realized that this cold and stubborn lady actually had such a gentle side.

"Let me rest first..."

Shaking his head, Lin Dong pushed the door and entered the room. With regards to the troubles plaguing the Eagle Martial Dojo, depending on the situation, and since he was being taken care of by them, he would assist them if necessary. After all, he was currently all on his own, and was several thousand miles away from Lin Family. Hence, nobody could threaten him through his family. Furthermore, if he met a stronger opponent, he could always run away first, and return for revenge after he had become stronger. With regards to this matter, Lin Dong was very clear about it and was not ashamed at all...

...

The next day, Jiang Xue was already waiting for him outside his room. Lin Dong naturally did not want to waste this beauty's time, as he hurriedly readied himself and walked out the door. While they prepared to travel to the city, they met little Yinyin. Since the little girl was clearly bored, she invited herself along. Jiang Xue was evidently unable to resist her little sister's charms, and allowed her to follow along after some pleading.

Together with Little Flame, who was in Little Yinyin's arms, the

three of them left the martial dojo and went to the bazaar in the city. At these kind of places, not only could one purchase all sorts of items, but all sorts of intel could be obtained as well. Naturally, one would need to have sufficient Pure Yuan pills...

This time, Lin Dong did not require many items, and only needed some detailed maps of the Great Desolate Province. After all, he could not afford to waste too much time in Great Eagle City. Hence, he must use this time to quickly familiarize himself with the geography and power distribution of the various factions in order to avoid stumbling into danger.

After wandering in the city for a while, Lin Dong managed to purchase all the items that he needed, and did not plan to linger on any further. As for other items like Elixir pills, Soul Treasures, etc, he could not be bothered with them and naturally did not plan to spend any money on them. Even though he could currently be considered pretty wealthy after viciously extorting money from the Di and Liu Families.

When they saw that Lin Dong had purchased everything he needed, Jiang Xue, who was leading the way, gently smiled and started to bring Lin Dong back. However, just as the three of them exited the bazaar, Lin Dong found that her footsteps suddenly slowed down. Immediately, he lifted his head, only to see a dozen men approaching them from a short distance to their front.

On the front of their breast pockets was the badge of a martial dojo. Sewed on the badge was a blood red vulture.

“Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo.” When he saw this, Lin Dong’s

eyes slightly narrowed.

“Heh heh, it turns out to be Xue-er. What a coincidence...” The target of this group was evidently Jiang Xue, hence, they walked directly towards her. In the middle of the group was man holding onto a paper fan. He looked to be around twenty five years old, and his facial features seemed slightly feminine, while a smile was plastered on his face, which caused others to feel uneasy.

“Leave.”

Jiang Xue’s beautiful eyes coldly looked at that man, before she tilted her head and softly spoke to Lin Dong.

“Long time no see Xue-er, won’t you even greet me?”

The man let out a little laugh, as his eyes concentrated on Xue-er. An undisguised light flickered deep in his eyes. A subordinate standing beside him also smiled, and blocked Jiang Xue’s path.

“Luo Shan, get lost!” When she saw this situation, Jiang Xue’s beautiful face turned frosty as her ice-cold voice shouted out.

“Xue-er, you shouldn’t speak to me in such a manner. Oh, you should know our Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo has issued a challenge to your Eagle Martial Dojo. Your father will battle to the death with my father on the martial arts arena.”

“Furthermore, let me tell you a secret. Half a month ago, my

father had already made a breakthrough to the advanced Form Creation stage...” Luo Shan gently waved the paper fan in his hand, as he softly said.

“Advanced Form Creation stage...”

When she heard these words, Jiang Xue’s beautiful face immediately turned pale. If what he said was true, her father’s odds for victory were practically nil!

“Haha, Xue-er, you should know my feelings towards you. If you chose to follow me, perhaps your Eagle Martial Dojo can still survive...” Luo Shan stared at Jiang Xue’s beautiful and tempting figure. Based on his expression, it seems like he was staring at a poor cornered lamb with a gaze full of passion and hunger.

“In your dreams!” Jiang Xue was so enraged that her body shook, and she gritted her teeth.

“Haha, you will come to me...”

Luo Shan laughed in an indifferent manner. His eyes turned to look at Lin Dong, who had been silent throughout, before he softly chuckled: “Don’t bring along this kind of shit in the future. I don’t like it...”

“Oh, bringing along little Yinyin is fine though.” While he spoke, Luo Shan extended his palm, and rubbed little Yinyin’s head, while a perverted glint actually glimmered in his eyes.



“Bad man!”

Little Yinyin struggled with all her might to push away Luo Shan’s hand, before she directly bit him.

“You!”

After being bitten by little Yinyin, Luo Shan’s expression turned dark. With a jerk of his hand, a force flowed out and directly blew little Yinyin away.

“Bang!”

Little Yinyin’s body flew backwards. Just as Jiang Xue’s facial expression changed drastically, a hand appeared behind little Yinyin and stabilized her body.

“You seem a little skilled.” When he saw the identity of the person who had intervened, Luo Shan released a weird laughter as he said. Meanwhile, the dozen subordinates surrounding him laughed as well.

Lin Dong glanced at Luo Shan. Without saying anything, he kept the items in his hands into his Qiankun bag, before slowly walking past Jiang Xue, leaving behind an indifferent voice.

“Cover little Yinyin’s eyes.”

# Chapter 221: Thrashing

---

“Lin Dong!”

Gazing at Lin Dong’s back, Jiang Xue was slightly taken aback as she held onto little Yinyin. She wanted to say something, but could only swallow the words in her mouth when she heard Lin Dong’s calm voice. After all, she understood that though this young man before her eyes seemed practically harmless, when he was angry, he would become extremely terrifying.

“Trying to be a hero?”

Luo Shan slightly leaned his head to one side, and stared maliciously at Lin Dong, who was slowly walking over. Promptly, he laughed and said: “Brat, you must be a newcomer at the Eagle Martial Dojo right? Previously, there was a perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioner from your dojo that tried to oppose us. However, in the end, I believe that unlucky fellow lost an arm?”

“Heh heh, it was all thanks to the generosity of young dojo master. Else, that fellow can give up on all thoughts of living.” Beside Luo Shan, a man, whose whole entire body gave off a strong Yuan Power vibration, smiled as he said.

“This time, cripple two of his arms. There is no need to take his life.” A slight smile emerged on Luo Shan’s face, and contained within the smile was a cruel glint.

“Yes!”

When they heard his command, the dozen or so subordinates at Luo Shan's side immediately responded in a respectful tone. Soon after, they turned and stared maliciously at Lin Dong. This time, they had two perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioners, as well as several advanced Yuan Dan stage practitioners. With a lineup like this, they believed that they could easily cripple this ignorant brat before their eyes!

This was evidently not the first time that these fellows had used their numbers to their advantage. Hence, they seemed exceptionally experienced as they slowly spread out and surrounded Lin Dong. At the same time, several varying Yuan Power gushed forth.

This place was just outside the Great Eagle City bazaar, hence, the traffic in this area was quite high. Therefore, this event immediately attracted several onlookers, and several curious glances were directed towards Lin Dong. The Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo had a pretty terrible reputation in Great Eagle City, however, one could not dispute their strength. Previously, most people who dared to challenge them would not end up with a pleasant fate. Thus, most of them did not expect that today, a youngster who was barely twenty years old would actually have this kind of courage...

However, the outcome due to this courage would likely be an unfortunate one. An impulsive kid... that was what most people thought of Lin Dong right now...

Luo Shan did not seem to mind the surrounding crowd. They

were used to acting in a flashy manner. Even though the Great Desolate Province was considered to be part of the Great Yan Empire's territory, there were simply too many factions in this area, and even the prestigious name of the Great Yan Empire was greatly reduced in this area. Therefore, killing someone in the streets was hardly a noteworthy matter.

Gently waving the fan in his hand while a gentle smile hung upon his face, Luo Shan somewhat gave off the aura of nobility. He lightly smiled as he turned to look at his subordinates, who were charging towards Lin Dong like a pack of evil wolves, while emitting vigorous Yuan Power, and the smile on his face grew even wider.

Bang bang bang!

A low noise sounded out. Under the astonished gazes of the crowd, several sturdy-looking bodies were now bent like a shrimps, while pained expressions filled their faces, and they violently vomited mouthfuls of blood.

The smile on his face turned a little stiff as Luo Shan stared at the calm man walking towards him step by step. Furthermore, every time the latter took a step forward, two of his subordinates would vomit blood before they fell to the ground. Immediately, his eyelids began to twitch.

“Kill him!”

In less than a minute, only the two perfect Yuan Dan stage

practitioners remained standing. However, the malicious expression on their faces had turned into a look of shock. Promptly, they glanced at each other, before they gritted their teeth and delivered an all-out punch.

“Bang!”

Lin Dong’s palm gently wrapped around the fists of the two perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioners. With a gently squeezed, the sounds of bones crunching instantly echoed out, next, without blinking, he flung the two of them a dozen meters away like garbage. When they landed on the ground, they had already turned into two piles of dirt.

In less than a minute, all the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo members had become like the mud on the ground. Meanwhile, the surrounding crowds had turned much more silent. Right now, they finally understood that this young man... actually possessed such formidable strength.

“You are somewhat skilled. However, if you dare to touch me, the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo will definitely hunt you down. If you turn around and walk away now, I can pretend that nothing had happened.”

Luo Shan stared at Lin Dong, who was right before him. Though the fan in his hand was now trembling a little, his voice remained somewhat firm. Of course, he was trying his best to remain cool. He had never expected that the two perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioners would be so easily dispatched by Lin Dong...

The fact that he could accomplish such a feat made it very clear that the Lin Dong before his eyes should have already advanced to the Form Creation stage. This level was far from what an advanced Yuan Dan stage practitioner like him could match up against.

“So generous?” Lin Dong looked at Luo Shan, as a shocked expression mockingly emerged on his face.

Luo Shan naturally heard the sarcasm in Lin Dong’s voice. Immediately, a reluctant smile appeared on his face. Promptly, his eyes darkened before he suddenly opened his mouth. A hair like microscopic light beam swept forth and shot towards Lin Dong’s forehead.

“Ding!”

The tiny light-beam was lightning quick as it struck Lin Dong’s forehead. However, it did not penetrate through as expected. Instead, it was deflected away as if it had hit solid bronze.

After his attack failed, Luo Shan’s felt a chill in his heart, as his figure hastily backed away. However, just as his body moved, an emotionless Lin Dong appeared in front of him like a ghost. As he raised his hand, a bronze-like glow faintly flashed.

“Smack!”

With a tremendous amount of force, a palm viciously swung out,

and under Luo Shan's shocked gaze, the hand unceremoniously slapped his face.

“Boom!”

That force behind that blow was enough to destroy a mountain boulder. Hence, Luo Shan's face immediately turned blood red, as all of the teeth in his mouth was shattered to dust, while fresh blood mixed with saliva was violently spat out. Moreover, under the shocked stares of the crowd, his body somersaulted several times in mid-air, before landing heavily on the ground, rolling dozens of times before finally coming to a stop.

As they stared at that bloody and greenish-purple swelling face that was revealed when Luo Shan flipped over, the crowd's faces began to twitch. Soon after, they turned to stare peculiarly at Lin Dong. That slap was truly vicious, though Luo Shan would at least keep his life, his face was probably ruined.

“However, isn't this fellow afraid of retribution from the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo...” Some people were now muttering to themselves in their heart. Luo Shan was the son of the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo master. Once he found out that Luo Shan had been beaten up so badly, he would definitely not let Lin Dong off so easily.

Jiang Xue's lily-white hands covered little Yinyin's eyes. She was similarly shocked by how vicious Lin Dong was. Even though she was pleased that this fellow, whom totally disgusted her, had been beaten into such a sorry state, she quickly thought of the following consequences... the troubles that would come from Bloody Vulture

Martial Dojo...

“Forget it, since we are already at loggerheads with the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo, I might as well take this opportunity to relieve my anger...” At this juncture, Jiang Xue had no choice but to console herself.

“Let’s go.”

Lin Dong closed and opened his palm a few times, before he turned and told Jiang Xue. He could tell that the latter was somewhat worried, however, he did not speak any further. Right now, even if the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo truly possessed an advanced Form Creation stage practitioner, he had no reason to fear. After all, he should be able to handle an opponent at that level...

“Oh.”

When she heard Lin Dong’s words, Jiang Xue nodded her head as she grabbed little Yinyin’s hand. The three of them turned and left free and at ease, leaving behind a bunch of half-dead fellows on the ground...

...

When they returned to the Eagle Martial Dojo, Lin Dong went back to his room, while Jiang Xue went to find Jiang Lei with a heavy matter in her heart.



In the study room, Jiang Xue stared at Jiang Lei, who seemed to have aged overnight. Her eyes turned slightly red as she softly said: “Father, the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo has issued a challenge to us?”

“Yes.” Jiang Lei sighed, before he continued: “In two day, I will duel Luo Ying at the martial arts arena. If I lose, take little Yinyin and leave Great Eagle City. As for the Eagle Martial Dojo, I am afraid that it won’t be able to survive.”

As he spoke, Jiang Lei’s heart was evidently in turmoil. The Eagle Martial Dojo was the fruits of his labour over all these years. However, right now, it was crumbling at his hands.

“Father, it is said that Luo Ying has made a breakthrough to the advanced Form Creation stage. He will definitely kill you on the martial arts arena...” Teardrops were swirling in Jiang Xue’s eyes as she spoke.

“There is no way I can refuse this challenge. If I refuse, the Eagle Martial Dojo will have no way to continue on in Great Eagle City. Furthermore, even at that time, the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo will still refuse to let us off...” Jiang Lei replied.

“But father is no match for Luo Ying!”

Jiang Lei was silent, not knowing how to reply. In the past, he was at most evenly matched with Luo Ying. However, now that the latter had ranked up, the possibility of him being defeated was

indeed much larger.

“Father, can we look for a helper?” Jiang Xue suddenly bit softly into her red lips as she softly asked.

“There is no one who can contend against Luo Ying in Great Eagle City.” Jiang Lei sighed.

“What about... Lin Dong?” Jiang Xue’s lily-white hands gently tightened, as she softly asked.

“Lin Dong...” When he heard her words, Jiang Lei was taken aback. Moments later, he finally shook his head and said: “Lin Dong’s strength indeed surpasses mine. However, I am not certain if he can match up against Luo Shan. Furthermore, we do not have a deep relationship with Lin Dong. It would be inappropriate for us to ask for such a favour. In fact, we may end up putting him in a difficult spot and invoke his displeasure.”

“Forget it, don’t worry about it. Father will handle everything. Go and rest first.” Jiang Lei waved his hand, as he tiredly spoke.

Jiang Xue gently nodded her head, and slowly withdrew from the room. However, just as she shut the door, a determined glint flashed across her beautiful eyes.

## Chapter 222: Beauty Offering Her Body

---

In the room, Lin Dong was seated on the bed with his eyebrows slightly furrowed. Beating Luo Shan to such a state felt a little invigorating, but also caused the situation to become irreconcilable. Based on how domineering and flashy the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo's methods were, Lin Dong's actions were undoubtedly provoking them. Hence, no matter what, they would not swallow this down.

“Advanced Form Creation stage...”

Lin Dong's hand lightly rubbed his chin. His current strength was at the initial Form Creation stage, but together with his fourth seal Symbol Master identity and Bronze Thunder Body, he should have the ability to battle against even an advanced Form Creation stage practitioner.

“Wang Yan should also have been at this level...” Lin Dong recalled his initial exchange with Wang Yan. At that time, if he had not been lucky, he would have been ruined at his opponent's hands. At that point in time, advanced Form Creation stage was way too powerful in his eyes, yet, that level was now within his reach.

Of course, if one wanted to talk about battle power, Lin Dong did not believe that the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo master could compare to Wang Yan. The Secret Art, martial arts and Soul Treasures that guy possessed were all top tier. If some martial dojo master was able to compare to the chosen son of the Wang Clan, the geniuses of the Wang Clan would seem too shabby.

“If the current me once again meets Wang Yan, I will definitely not end up in such a sorry state like before.” Lin Dong’s fist slightly clenched. Although it had only been a little over half a year, his current strength had grown significantly.

“Thud thud!”

While this thought turned in Lin Dong’s mind, suddenly he heard a knock on his room door. Soon after, Jiang Xue’s gentle voice echoed forth.

“Please enter.” Upon realizing that Jiang Xue had come to find him so late at night, Lin Dong was evidently somewhat stunned, before he hastily replied.

“Creak.”

The room door was pushed open as moonlight sprinkled in from the door crack. Soon after, an exquisite figure took small quick steps in, stepping on the moonlight as she walked into the room.

Lin Dong stared at Jiang Xue who had entered, and was evidently somewhat dazed, as a slightly stunned look flitted across his eyes.

The current Jiang Xue had clearly intentionally dolled herself up. She was donning a green dress covered in a purple garment, with a face that looked like a painting. Her skin was white like snow while her soft hair hung down about her slender waist. Furthermore, as

she stood blushing under the moon's light, she seemed exceptionally beautiful and moving.

While she was being stared at by Lin Dong in such a manner, the redness on Jiang Xue's pretty face stealthily intensified a little. She pushed the room door tightly shut, while a stack of neat and clean clothes were on her lily-white hands.

"Miss Jiang Xue..." Lin Dong coughed gently, feeling a little awkward. A man and woman together in a room so late at night... it was somewhat inappropriate.

"These are clean clothes for you to change into..." Jiang Xue placed the neat and clean clothes on the table. Her voice was gentle and her head was slightly bent downwards. Light shone on the pretty face that seemed as hot as fire.

"Just let a servant girl send over these things. How can I trouble miss Jiang Xue." Lin Dong let out a forced laugh. Soon after, he gazed at Jiang Xue and said: "If miss Jiang Xue has anything to say, feel free to speak."

Upon hearing this, Jiang Xue's exquisite figure turned a little stiff. Her pretty face drooped a little, and she was silent for some time, before her soft voice rang out: "The Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo has issued a challenge to our Eagle Martial Dojo. According to the martial dojo rules, we cannot reject this type of challenges because if we do so, our reputation would be ruined. Hence, two days later, father will duel with the master of the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo, Luo Jiu, in front of everyone in the Great Eagle City's martial arts arena. This duel will determine the fates of both

martial dojos. If father loses, the Eagle Martial Dojo will face the crisis of being disbanded...”

A delicate fragrance flowed in the quiet room, bringing with it a faint intention.

“Mother passed away very early, therefore, over all these years, father was the one who brought me and Yinyin up. Later on, we came to Great Eagle City and established the Eagle Martial Dojo here. This is fruits of father’s blood and sweat over all these years. If the martial dojo is disbanded, father will definitely be unable to withstand this blow. I do not want to see my own father become a ruined man...”

Jiang Xue’s teeth gently bit her rosy lips, as mist gathered in her eyes. Her gentle voice appeared very helpless and sad.

“Thus, I hope that you can help us. I know that this request is very overbearing and it will even you in the extreme danger. However... I truly have no other option. Right now, father is not Luo Jiu’s match, and he will definitely lose if he enters the martial arts arena.”

Lin Dong’s expression was not overly shocked. Evidently, he had long anticipated Jiang Xue’s request.

“Young master Lin Dong, if you are able to the prevent the disbanding of the Eagle Martial Dojo, Xue-er is willing to be your slave or maid!” Jiang Xue gazed at Lin Dong’s calm expression before she suddenly took in a deep breath. Then, her lily-white

hand gently undid the binding on her waist, before her dress slipped off. In a flash, a naked figure, that was as exquisite as white jade appeared in the tightly shut room.

This sudden change straightaway caused the calmness on Lin Dong's face to be broken. He was somewhat dumbstruck as he stared at that perfect snow-white naked body before him.

Jiang Xue's figure was tall and well developed. Her slim waist was alluring and her skin was like snow or jade. Smooth, delicate and enchanting. Truly a top notch beauty.

“Could you... not use such a cliché...”

From a man's point of view, Lin Dong could not help but admit that this little lamb before his eyes possessed an allure that all men could hardly resist. However, he was not a person who would let lust control his mind so easily. Hence, he deeply breathed out, before he reluctantly turning his gaze away. Then, his somewhat hoarse voice sounded out.

When Lin Dong's voice rang out, he heard an extremely soft sobbing noise. Immediately, he was slightly taken aback as he turned to look at Jiang Xue's face, only to find that the latter's long eyelashes were trembling while teardrops streaked down her pretty face before tumbling down.

“I know that this is awfully despicable of me... however, I have no other way. If... if I am truly able to protect the martial dojo, even if I have to become someone's slave or maid, I am willing to

do it. This is my home. When I was young, we drifted about homeless and miserably before. I do not want Yinyin to go through that same suffering.”

Jiang Xue’s voice was extremely helpless. Her character was a little stubborn, but when faced with reality, she could only opt for the most cruel choice.

As he gazed at Jiang Xue’s crying face, which appeared lovely and moving, Lin Dong softly sighed. He understood Jiang Xue’s feelings because he had experienced them before. After his once spirited father fell into despair, it had caused his entire family to fall under a shadow.

His hand grabbed the thin quilt and with one swift motion, he covered the perfect naked body, that would cause so many men’s eyes to turn scarlet. Lin Dong stared at Jiang Xue, forcing a smile as he said: “Such a pretty beauty sending herself to the doorstep to be taken, I’m afraid any man will be moved. Though I am not a saint with no worldly desires, if I truly do as you wish, what difference would there be between me and Luo Shan?”

“Moreover, after I beat up Luo Shan today, you only need to quietly pull strings to manipulate me opposing the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo as well. Hence, why would you even need to do this?” Lin Dong chuckled and said.

“If I truly use that kind of method, I’m afraid that you would have left immediately.” Jiang Xue’s lily-white hand gently wiped her face, as she softly replied. She was intelligent and quick-witted. Although they had not known each other for long, she roughly



understood Lin Dong's character. She knew that this youngster before her was definitely not one that could be coerced. The more you forced him, the less you would accomplish.

Lin Dong was a little astonished as he looked at Jiang Xue. This woman was rather sharp indeed.

“Don't over think things, you guided me out of the Mist Forest and were both open and honest to me. Since you treat me as a friend, I, Lin Dong is naturally not a cold-blooded person. The fact that I've made a move against Luo Shan today means that I naturally don't intend to stand aside and do nothing...”

Upon hearing Lin Dong's words, Jiang Xue slightly misty eyes widened a little. Her lily-white hands clung onto the thin quilt on her body, before she seated herself on a wide chair to one side. Though the quilt was large, it still revealed her alluring curves. When he thought about the exquisite figure beneath the quilt, even Lin Dong's expression slightly twitched for a moment. It was truly a torment of sorts to converse under this kind of environment.

“Then what young master Lin Dong implies... is that he is willing to aid our Eagle Martial Dojo?” Jiang Xue gently bit her red lips. Her voice was a little hopeful and timid, as if she was afraid that Lin Dong would deny her request.

“Sigh, you're already at such a state, if I don't declare where I stand, there will be no way for me to walk out of the Eagle Martial Dojo alive. If those student find out that I've sullied the respected senior sister in their hearts, I wonder how badly I will be hunted down.” Lin Dong somewhat helplessly said.

“Pfff!”

When she heard this, Jiang Xue could not help but let out a stifled laugh. At this moment, the smile on her beautiful face was pure and enchanting just like a blooming flower.

“Put on your clothes first, else someone might barge in...” Lin Dong softly coughed as he said.

“Could young master Lin Dong close his eyes first?” Jiang Xue’s pretty face was blushed and her voice was so soft that it was barely discernible.

“Didn’t I just see everything...” Lin Dong blurted out on reflex, before he quickly shut his mouth. When he saw Jiang Xue’s face, which had practically turned as red as volcanic ash, he let out a hollow laugh and hastily closed his eyes.

As Lin Dong closed his eyes, a palpitating swishing of someone putting on their clothes sounded out in the room. Moments later, a delicate fragrance washed over him, and before Lin Dong could respond, he felt his lips being gently covered by a soft and hot lips.

“Young master Lin Dong, if you truly feel that my request is too burdensome, I will not blame you. I only hope that you will bring Yinyin and leave when that time comes. Thank you.”

That soft sensation disappeared in a flash, as Jiang Xue’s soft

voice rang in Lin Dong's ears. Quickly turning around, the door creaked, leaving behind a delicate fragrance as she swiftly disappeared under the moonlight.

As the fragrance that lingered about his nose gradually dissipated, Lin Dong slowly opened his eyes and stared at the empty door while he softly sighed. It looked like he will have to intervene this time...

## Chapter 223: Luo Jiu

---

When Lin Dong opened his eyes the next day, warm sunlight had already sprinkled in from outside the window, transforming into rays of light which illuminated the room.

Lin Dong stretched his body, before getting off the bed. As his body moved, the low rumble of thunder emitted from his body. This was the unique sound of flesh and Yuan Power blending together. As this sound gushed out, a feeling of vigorous power followed.

Lin Dong casually executed a set of fist techniques to warm up his body, and only stopped when sweat could be faintly seen on his forehead. Soon after, his gaze turned towards the room door, as it suddenly gently opened, before Jiang Xue, who was carrying a basin, slowly walked in. Her bright eyes stared at Lin Dong, a faint blush lingering on her exquisite and pretty face.

“You’re up?” Jiang Xue’s voice was gentle, as she placed the water basin on the table. Then, she wet the towel, and gently wrung it with her jade-like hands, before offering it to Lin Dong. This made her look like an extremely obedient wife. Lin Dong was in a daze as he stared at her. After all, ever since he was young, he had never been so carefully waited on by such a beautiful woman...

While she was being stared at by Lin Dong, the blush on Jiang Xue’s beautiful face intensified. She lowered her head and softly said: “All... all I can do now, is this...”

“Haha, thanks.” Lin Dong smiled as he grabbed that warm towel, which still had a lingering trace of her fragrance. After he rubbed his face and wiped off the sweat and dirt, he awkwardly handed back that towel, that was now contained with some black marks, to Jiang Xue.

Jiang Xue extended her jade-like hands, not minding at all as she received it. The gentle smile on her face was exceptionally warm. Even though this was the first time she had waited on a man, she did not expect that her heart would beat so violently.

As he stared at Jiang Xue, whose head was now lowered as she quietly washed the towel, Lin Dong scratched his head. Perhaps he was mistaken, however he felt that the way Jiang Xue looked at him today was slightly different. This change seemed to have started last night...

“There is no need for you to force yourself to serve me. I am not used to this. Even though we have only known each other for a short period of time, I treat you as a genuine friend.” Lin Dong stared at Jiang Xue, and suddenly said.

Jiang Xue was slightly taken aback. As she lifted her head, her beautiful eyes stared straight into Lin Dong’s. Moments later, an enchanting smile emerged on her beautiful face.

“Senior sister!”

Just as the room turned silent, an urgent voice was suddenly heard from outside. Jiang Xue hurriedly turned and left the room.

Immediately after, Lin Dong began to hear some voices.

“Bad news, senior sister! The Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo has suddenly brought their men and surrounded our martial dojo!”

Within the room, Lin Dong eyes instantly narrowed a little. He stretched his back, and walked out of the room, smiling as he spoke to the now pale Jiang Xue: “Let’s go and check it out...”

After he finished speaking, he immediately headed for the martial dojo exit. When she saw his actions, Jiang Xue’s face instantly regained some of its colour.

She suppressed the fear in her heart, took in a deep breath and hurriedly followed behind him.

.....

Right now, the Eagle Martial Dojo had been tightly surrounded. The majority of these troops had the same badge on their chests. It was the symbol of the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo. Evidently, these men were from the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo.

Of course, at every part of the Eagle Martial Dojo was filled with a huge amount of people as well. The gazes with which they looked to the guys outside was not a friendly one. Of course, everyone in Great Eagle City knew that the Great Eagle Martial Dojo and the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo were enemies, and both factions detested one another. Therefore, this hostile atmosphere was not

odd.

At the entrance of the martial dojo, Jiang Lei's was cold like frozen water as he stared at the swarming Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo members. Moments later, he finally spoke in an indifferent voice: "Dojo master Luo Jiu, are you in such a hurry to chase my Eagle Martial Dojo out of Great Eagle City?"

"Jiang Lei, the issue between my Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo and your Eagle Martial Dojo will be settled in the martial arts arena tomorrow. The reason why I am here today, is because I want you to handover the bastard that hurt my son!"

At the front of the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo troops, a middle-aged man was seated on a horse. His figure was quite slim and he wore thin clothes. He had a pair of deep set eyes, and his facial expression was currently exceedingly dark, while a vicious killing intent filled his eyes. Evidently, he was extremely outraged.

After he shouted out, several men behind him immediately carried out a stretcher. Lying on that stretcher, was Luo Shan, whose entire face was badly mangled. Right now, the latter still seemed to be in a coma. It seems like the slap Lin Dong gave him yesterday was not light at all.

Jiang Lei glanced at the comatose Luo Shan, as the corners of his eyes slightly twitched. He already heard that Lin Dong had injured Luo Shan yesterday, however, he had evidently not expected that Lin Dong would be this vicious... Nonetheless, this beating felt really satisfying...

The Martial Eagle Dojo members looked at each other, a similar joyous expression in their eyes. If it was not for the current situation, many of them would have burst out in laughter.

Though they were able to control themselves, Luo Jiu was still able sense it. Instantly, his already dark facial expression turned increasingly fearsome. He stared maliciously at Jiang Lei, and solemnly said: “If you do not surrender that little bastard now, don’t blame me for being ruthless!”

“Luo Jiu, do you really think that I am afraid of you!” Jiang Lei sneered. Gripping his palm, his broadsword immediately appeared, as a powerful aura instantly exploded forth.

“Haha, Jiang Lei, Form Creation stage. I am already at the advanced stage. The difference between us is growing increasingly larger. You dare to challenge me with you current strength?” When he saw this situation, Luo Jiu laughed heartily, his tone clearly disdainful.

“Try me!”

Jiang Lei’s eyes were dark. Suddenly, his foot stomped on the ground, as his figure immediately dashed forth. His broadsword generated a formidable momentum, as it ferociously swept towards Luo Jiu, who was seated on his horse.

“Courting death!”



When he saw this scene, Luo Jiu's expression turned serious. His hand grabbed, as an exquisite warhammer immediately appeared within. Then, he slapped his palm against his horse, and his body soared upwards. His warhammer whistled through the air like an avalanche, lightning-quick as it smashed against Jiang Lei's sword.

“Clang!”

A deep roar and a Yuan Power shockwave exploded in mid-air. Jiang Lei's body was directly blown back by the impact, falling to the ground, and leaving a mark that was a dozen meters long.

“Hua!”

When they saw that Jiang Lei was at a disadvantage after the first exchange, the Eagle Martial Dojo members instantly released worrying noises.

“Since you want a fight, I shall finish you off today!” After his hammer smashed forth, a vicious glint flashed across Luo Jiu's eyes. Promptly, without any intention of stopping, his figure flashed, and he swooped down like a vulture. The warhammer in his hand carried an extremely terrifying force and Yuan Power undulations, as it viciously hammered down on Jiang Lei.

“Clang clang!”

When broadsword and warhammer collided, a waves of sparks

exploded, while waves of Yuan Power erupted outwards like a tidal wave, directly causing several cracks to form on the ground. As they watched this intense battle, the troops from both martial dojos felt their hearts quicken, while they stared attentively at the fight.

“Haha, Jiang Lei, you are still lacking. The difference between an initial and advanced Form Creation stage is not as simple as you think!” The two of them exchanged blows, as Yuan Power violently gushed forth. However, the warhammer was constantly suppressing the broadsword. Every time they crossed blows, the broadsword would tremble after being violently jolted. Meanwhile, fresh blood began to trickle down from the palm that was tightly gripping the broadsword.

“Clang!”

Another vicious exchange. A loud sound echoed out, as the broadsword was directly blown away. When he saw this situation, a vicious glint flashed across Luo Jiu’s eyes. Vigorous Yuan Power undulated on the warhammer in his hands, as he immediately smashed it towards Jiang Lei’s chest. Based on the might behind it, if Jiang Lei was hit by that attack, his entire chest would probably explode.

“Time to die!”

Luo Jiu’s wore a sinister expression as he slammed down his warhammer. However, just as the warhammer was about to hit Jiang Lei’s body, a formidable strong wind suddenly exploded through the air with a piercing sound.

“Who?!”

That sudden gale caused Luo Jiu’s face to turn cold. Instantly, he turned around as his warhammer viciously slammed against the formidable incoming gale.

“Clang!”

Sparks violently shot out. However, the outcome that Luo Jiu expected did not occur. An exceedingly strong force was hidden within that gale, as it forcefully jolted his warhammer backwards.

The massive force that gushed forth, caused Luo Jiu heart to freeze. The warhammer in his hand danced, and shielded his body as he hurriedly retreated. Then, he raised his head, only to see that a young figure had unknowingly appeared in front of Jiang Lei. This figure was holding onto a long halberd, and faintly gave off a dangerous aura.

“Little bastard, you have finally came out!”

When he saw this figure, a hideous glint instantly gushed up in Luo Jiu’s eyes. Evidently, he knew that the person before him was the one who had reduced Luo Shan into such a sorry state.

“If you are smart, cut off the hand that hit my son. Else, I will make you suffer till you beg for your own death!”

When he heard the hatred in Luo Jiu's fierce voice, an icy smile emerged on Lin Dong's face.

## Chapter 224: Martial Arts Arena

---

“Lin Dong!”

As he stared at the figure who suddenly intervened, Jiang Lei was stunned as well. Evidently, he never expected that the latter would suddenly appear. Immediately, he shouted out cautiously: “Be careful, Luo Jiu is extremely powerful!”

Lin Dong gently nodded his head as he stared at Luo Jiu, who was standing right in front of him. Advanced Form Creation stage, just his aura alone, was far more powerful than initial Form Creation stage. It's no wonder Jiang Lei, who was at initial Form Creation stage would be driven to such a sorry state.

“Dojo master Luo, why are you so angry. Your son lacks manners and I merely helped you to educate him. The Great Desolate Province is quite chaotic, if he had met someone else, they would have likely slaughtered him...” Lin Dong casually chuckled as he said.

“Heh, what an arrogant brat!”

Luo Jiu was evidently infuriated by Lin Dong's words. With a hideous expression, he said: “Who do you think you are, what qualifies you to educate my son? Since you like to teach others so much, then today, as your senior, dojo master will teach you ignorant brat a lesson!”

After he grimly shouted out, a exceedingly formidable Yuan

Power exploded forth from his warhammer. Then, he viciously slammed it against the ground ahead of him. Instantly, the ground cracked open, before an exceptionally powerful force, just like a mud dragon ripped through the ground and lightning-quick flew towards Lin Dong. As dust and rock flew forth, his attack seemed quite formidable.

“Snort!”

As he faced Luo Jiu’s attack, Lin Dong coldly snorted before he solidly slammed his ancient halberd onto the ground. A hidden force similarly erupted from the ground, just like a golden lightning bolt, before it slammed against that mud dragon.

“Bang!”

When that mud dragon and golden glow collided, an exceptionally powerful Yuan Power shockwave exploded forth. The impact directly ripped a thick crack on the ground...

“You are indeed skilled!” When he saw that his attack was actually so easily countered by Lin Dong, that Luo Jiu’s pupils shrunk.

This outcome had evidently surpassed the expectations of several Eagle Martial Dojo members, as shock emerged in their eyes. Previously, based on the fact that Luo Jiu had managed to overpower Jiang Lei, they knew that Luo Jiu’s ability had reached an exceptionally powerful stage. However, right now, Lin Dong could actually match up against him. Could it be that this youthful-

looking young man ahead of them, was actually more powerful than Jiang Lei?

“Dojo master Luo Jiu, why are you so impatient. Tomorrow, in the martial arts arena, I will replace dojo master Jiang Lei and fight against you. At that time, feel free to use any tactics that you have. In fact, you can also use that opportunity to avenge your son.” The ancient halberd in Lin Dong’s hands was pointed to the ground as he stared at Luo Jiu, before he suddenly laughed and said.

“You?”

When he heard those words, not only was Luo Jiu shocked, but troops from both Jiang Lei and Luo Jiu’s factions were taken aback as well.

“Snort, this is a matter between my Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo and the Eagle Martial Dojo. Who do you think you are to interfere in our matters?” Luo Jiu’s eyes were dark as he coldly chuckled.

“I guess I can be considered as a disciple of Martial Eagle Dojo. A new member too, right? Jiang old brother.” Lin Dong gently smiled, as he tilted his head and asked Jiang Lei.

“Ah? Haha, Lin Dong little brother is right!” Even though Jiang Lei was somewhat shocked, thankfully he had good reflexes. Immediately, he began to laugh heartily, as his originally sunken heart was now being reinvigorated. He was never quite able to discern Lin Dong’s true strength. Though this young man seemed

quite youthful, his whole body gave off a dangerous aura. Even though he was not certain that Lin Dong could defeat Luo Jiu, who was at advanced Form Creation stage, he knew that at the very least, if Lin Dong fought instead, he would have a much higher chance for victory!”

With regards to asking Lin Dong for help, he had thought about it before. However, since their relationship was not a deep one, he was afraid that his request may trouble Lin Dong and lead him to depart immediately. However, now that Lin Dong had voluntarily offered his assistance, he was naturally overjoyed.

Standing outside the martial arts dojo, when Jiang Xue heard Lin Dong’s words, her heart heavily heaved a sigh of relief. Meanwhile, her beautiful eyes fluttered as she stared at that young man holding onto a long halberd.

“Jiang Lei, after such a long time, this is the kind of helper that you find. Heh, so pathetic...” A mocking expression emerged in Luo Jiu’s eyes. Based on the aura given out by Lin Dong’s body, he could detect that the latter was at initial Form Creation stage. Hence, even though the latter was more powerful than Jiang Lei, he still posed no threat towards him. Therefore, if this was Jiang Lei’s final trump card, then this Eagle Martial Dojo was truly an worthless existence.

“Alright, since you wish to leave the fate of your Eagle Martial Dojo to this little bastard, I shall grant your wish. At the martial arts arena tomorrow, I will make sure you understand that regardless who you send, the final outcome of your Eagle Martial Dojo will remain exactly the same!”



Luo Jiu started maliciously at Lin Dong, as the savage expression on his face intensified: “Little bastard, I shall let you live for one more day. At the martial arts arena today, I will crush every bone that you have into dust!”

“Let’s go!”

After he shouted out, that Luo Jiu coldly glared at Jiang Lei and every member of Eagle Martial Dojo. Finally, he leapt back onto his horse back. With a wave of his hand, he lead the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo members and left pridefully.

As he stared at the departing Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo members, a cold glint flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes. He could have directly engaged with Luo Jiu right now. However, at that time, a massive battle will surely erupt between both martial arts dojos and this will result in several casualties. However, if he was able to defeat or even kill Luo Jiu in front of everyone at the martial arts arena, then the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo’s reputation will be ruined and their morale will collapse. In fact, several of their members may even try to sneak away. Hence, at that time, even without a battle, the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo will surely collapse on its own...

Evidently, that was Luo Jiu’s plan as well. Else, he would have definitely not backed off so easily today. Even though Luo Jiu’s Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo was expanding steadily, if they truly fought against the Martial Eagle Dojo, they would suffer heavily as well. In fact, that was a price that Luo Jiu could not afford to pay.

“Little brother Lin Dong, thank you for your assistance!” Jiang Lei kept the broadsword in his hand, before he cupped his fists and thanked Lin Dong sincerely.

Lin Dong smiled as he waved his hand. Then, taking a glance at Jiang Lei, he asked: “Old brother Jiang Lei, are you confident enough to let me represent Eagle Martial Dojo and fight against that Luo Jiu at the martial arts arena? What if I lose...”

“I am already blessed since little brother Lin Dong is willing to aid my Martial Eagle Dojo. With regards to the outcome, it shall be decided by the heavens. No one is to be blamed!” Jiang Lei solemnly echoed.

“However... if the worst outcome really materializes, I hope that little brother Lin Dong can take care of my two daughters...” Jiang Lei hesitated for a moment, before he said.

“For the sake of what you just said... I can’t afford to lose...” Lin Dong shook his head helpless. Jiang Lei’s words were more heavy than any pressure exerted. If he had to take care of Jiang Xue and little Yinyin, that was akin to asking him for his life...

Turning around, Lin Dong stared at the spot where Luo Jiu disappeared. Suddenly, he began to feel the blood inside his body boil. He knew that when tomorrow arrives, he will face a massive battle!

“Advanced Form Creation stage. Let’s find out just how strong you are!”

...

The next day, when sunlight poured on Great Eagle City, the entire city seemed to heated up instantly before countless individuals streamed towards the central location in the city. After all, everyone knew that there was going to be an earth-shattering battle happening today.

The Eagle Martial Dojo and the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo were the two largest factions in Great Eagle City. Both of them have fought numerous times and each time, there was no clear victor. However, today will evidently spell an end to this stalemate.

The martial arts arena was located in the center area of the city and it was extremely spacious. This was the most significant building in Great Eagle City, because this was often the place, where the eventual overlord of Great Eagle City was decided upon.

Right now, the martial arts arena's stands were filled with people. Everyone knew that the victor of this battle, would become the next overlord of Great Eagle City!

This was the most crucial battle between these two major martial arts dojo!"

"After today, among the two major martial arts dojos in Great Eagle City, only one shall remain..."

“It is said that Luo Jiu has made a breakthrough to the advanced Form Creation stage. Thus, he should be much more powerful than Jiang Lei. It seems like this time around, the odds of the Bloody Vulture Martial dojo emerging victorious is quite high...”

“That may not be the case. According to my sources, the Eagle Martial Dojo has invited a helper, who is quite powerful as well. It is reputed that he had fought against Luo Jiu yesterday, and he did not lose out to him. Hehe, it seems like it’s going to be an exciting match at the martial arts arena...”

“The fellow that Martial Eagle Dojo invited looks barely twenty years of age. I wonder where that kid popped out from. Even though he is quite powerful, I doubt that he can match up against Luo Jiu, who has trained himself through countless life and death battles...”

“Indeed, a truly powerful elite cannot be forged from close-door cultivation alone. Else, during a death match, he would surely lose out.”

“Jiang Lei is no fool. He must have his reasons for making this decision. Anyways, it seems like this match will be an interesting one...”

“.....”

At the martial arts arena’s stand, countless whispering voices sounded out from the crowds. All of their conversation topics seemed to be centred around the match today.

“The Bloody Vulture Dojo members have arrived!”

Amidst all the whispers, suddenly, a large group of men arrived before they forcefully split the crowds apart and walked towards the spot closest to the martial arts arena.

“The Eagle Martial Dojo members have arrived too!”

After the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo members arrived, another large group of men came in from another direction, before they stopped just below the martial arts arena. As both factions stared at each other, sparks seemingly erupted as the atmosphere immediately tensed up.

Luo Jiu’s eyes swept maliciously across the Eagle Martial Dojo members just like a poisonous snake, before he finally stopped at Lin Dong’s body. Immediately, the smile on his face turned hideous. It seems like he has already visualized the sight of Lin Dong’s bones being completely broken by him...

Luo Jiu’s feet stamped on the ground, before his body flew forth just like a vulture. Then, under the stares of the crowd, he landed solidly on the martial arts arena. Then, staring maliciously at Lin Dong: “Little bastard, it’s not too late to kneel on the ground and beg for mercy!”

The attention of the entire crowd was swayed by his voice, before they turned towards that young man, who was leading the Martial Eagle Dojo. Immediately, several whispers echoed out. Evidently,

they were shocked by the latter's age.

With regards to their glances, Lin Dong chose to ignore it as he gently stretched his neck. Just as he planned to step forth, suddenly a slightly icy yet soft jade-like hands grabbed onto his arm. Promptly, a soft and sweet voice entered his ears.

“Be careful.”

Lin Dong turned around, before he gently smiled at Jiang Xue, who had a hint of worry between her eyebrows. Promptly, his feet tapped against the ground before he gently floated onto the martial arts arena. At the same time, his laughter echoed out.

“I am afraid that you do not have the qualifications to make me kneel on the ground and beg for mercy...”

As he stared at Lin Dong's smile, the savageness in Luo Jiu's eyes intensified. Licking his lips, an unconcealable killing intent and cruelty was clearly contained in his ghastly voice.

“Little bastard, you have lost your final chance... Since that is the case... Then... Prepare to die!”

After he finished speaking, a dark-red Yuan Power immediately gushed out from Luo Jiu's body, as a powerful aura swept across the entire arena!

## Chapter 225: Battling the Advanced Form Creation Stage

---

A powerful aura swept across the arena. Dark red Yuan Power enveloped Luo Jiu's body, as an invisible pressure caused some of the weaker people to feel some difficulty breathing.

“Advanced Form Creation stage!”

When they sensed the exceptionally powerful aura in the arena, several people's expressions fluctuated as a serious look filled their eyes. Even in the Great Desolate Province, one with this kind of power would be considered strong, and it would be extremely difficult to find someone who could contend against this kind of power in Great Eagle City. Luo Jiu may be domineering, but with this kind of strength, no one could say anything about it.

Of course, if he did not possess such strength, Luo Jiu would not have the guts to be so insolent...

Jiang Lei's expression was somewhat complicated as he stared at the spirited Luo Jiu on the stage. The initial and advanced stages might only differ by a single word, but the gap between the two was fairly large. At least, Jiang Lei understood that with his current strength, his chances of losing to Luo Jiu was over eighty percent.

“Father... Lin Dong should be able to beat Luo Jiu right?” Jiang Xue lightly bit her red lips. Contained within her voice was a slight trace of worry. She had requested for Lin Dong to step forward,

and if anything happened to him, she would never feel at ease ever again.

Jiang Lei slapped his mouth, unsure of how to reply. He knew that Lin Dong's strength was also at the initial Form Creation stage. From the surface, Lin Dong was not Luo Jiu's match, but in a fight, one's exterior strength was not an accurate indicator.

Others might believe that even if Lin Dong was somewhat skilled, it was the kind of strength which relied on external factors. In a true life and death battle, this would be revealed in a few rounds. However, when Jiang Lei first saw Lin Dong, he had felt a kind of danger from the latter which originated from within his bones...

At that time, Lin Dong was akin to a ferocious beast which had just burst out from the deep mountains. That ferocious aura was definitely not something that someone who only knew how to shut himself indoors and cultivate would possess...

In fact, he even believed that this youngster, who did not look over twenty years of age, had experienced as many life and death struggles as old veterans like himself!

"If Luo Jiu underestimates him, there will be a price to pay..." Jiang Lei spit out a breath of air, before he slowly said.

Upon hearing these words, Jiang Xue's tightly clenched lily-white fists loosened a little. Her beautiful eyes gazed at the young figure on the stage, which stood tall even under the pressure of Luo Jiu's aura. In the face of this aura, he remained fearless, as a



strange light flickered in his pupils.

“Is this the aura of the advanced Form Creation stage...”

Lin Dong’s eyes slightly narrowed. He could feel Luo Jiu’s powerful aura, which was like a huge lake, as it spread out and enveloped his body. Pressure gushed towards him from every side. This kind of pressure could directly cause a Yuan Dan stage practitioner to lose the courage to fight.

He had previously felt this aura from Wang Yan’s body. At that time, he could only struggle for his life under that pressure. Yet, this level of aura was now unable to cause his body to feel even the slightest bit sluggish.

This clear comparison allowed Lin Dong to understand that he was now progressively growing stronger! Sooner or later, there would come a day when he would reach the stage where he could contend against that favored son of heaven, Lin Langtian!

“The advanced stage is merely so...” The corners of the youngster’s mouth slowly raised at an angle as he softly said.

“Such arrogance!” Lin Dong’s soft voice evidently did not escape Luo Jiu’s ears. Immediately, his expression darkened as he sneered, before his foot suddenly stepped forth.

“Boom!”

Dark red Yuan Power erupted in a blaze, as Luo Jiu's body leapt into the air like a vulture pouncing onto its prey. He wore an icy expression on his face, as his fists suddenly punched forward.

“Booming Heavenly Hammer!”

Vigorous Yuan Power exploded from Liu Jiu's fists like artillery. This Yuan Power swiftly gathered together before it directly transformed into humongous red Yuan Power hammers. They gave off an oppressive aura as they ruthlessly hammered down on Lin Dong.

As he gazed at the giant Yuan Power hammers that were rapidly growing in his eyes, Lin Dong did not move into a dodging stance. With a flick of his mind, the four Destiny Soul Symbols in his Niwan Palace quickly started squirming, as waves of powerful Mental Energy gushed out, directly forming into a swamp-like Mental Energy defense around Lin Dong's body.

“Ch ch!”

Giant Yuan Power hammers shot into the Mental Energy swamp as their speed rapidly slowed. In the end, they hovered meters away from Lin Dong's head under the astonished gazes of the crowd.

“Mental Energy!”

When they saw this strange scene, many people immediately

cried out. The gazes with which they watched Lin Dong turned a little more serious. To have cultivated Mental Energy to such a degree, it seemed that the latter was at least a fourth seal Symbol Master.

“Go!”

More and more giant Yuan Power hammers came to float above his head. Moments later, Lin Dong’s eyes flashed, as his finger pointed out. Mental Energy rapidly spread out, as the floating giant Yuan Power hammers suddenly turned around and flew towards Luo Jiu.

The sudden giant Yuan Power hammer counter attack clearly caused Luo Jiu, who was still in mid-air, to be slightly taken aback. The tip of his foot thrust down, as Yuan Power condensed beneath it, and he borrowed the resulting force to dodge and retreat.

“Boom boom!”

While his figure retreated, Luo Jiu’s fists once again danced in succession. Giant Yuan Power hammers once again formed, and directly scattered the incoming giant Yuan Power hammers.

“So he also cultivates Mental Energy, no wonder he is so arrogant!” After the exchange, a sneer surfaced on Luo Jiu’s face, yet, the disturbance in his heart was not small. A youngster below twenty years of age that was able to reach the Form Creation stage was indeed a genius, but if he was also able to cultivate Mental Energy to a stage that was not weaker than his Yuan Power, it

would be a little terrifying...

It was only now that Luo Jiu finally understood why Lin Dong dared to challenge him with just the strength of the initial Form Creation stage. It turned out that Lin Dong also had the support of Mental Energy.

“This kid is going to be a little troublesome...”

Luo Jiu’s gaze slightly flickered. His hand suddenly grasped, as two scarlet red warhammers appeared within. Light gleamed on the warhammers, giving them an extremely heavy feeling. From a single look, one could tell that these two warhammers were both Soul Treasures. Although they were only low ranked Soul Treasures, they undoubtedly like adding wings to the tiger that was Luo Jiu.

“To think that Luo Jiu even took out his Heaven and Earth Hammers...” Upon seeing the two giant scarlet red hammers in Luo Jiu’s hands, a commotion erupted around the stage. It is said that Luo Jiu had used these hammers to smash a Form Creation stage practitioner to death!

“Kid, I gave you a way out, but you refused it and insisted on interfering in the matters of Great Eagle City. Since this is so, I shall take your puny life today. Heh, there are countless geniuses in this world, the ones that die prematurely are mostly those like you!”

With these two hammers in his hands, Luo Jiu’s aura turned

much more formidable. He sneered as he stared at Lin Dong. Soon after, his expression suddenly turned serious, as his figure flashed, before violently charging forward.

“Boom!”

Luo Jiu’s speed was extremely fast. In a flash, he appeared in front of Lin Dong. The two hammers in his hands were like two small mountains, as they exploded through the air and smashed towards Lin Dong.

“Ding!”

As the warhammers approached, the ancient halberd in Lin Dong’s hand also violently thrust forward like lightning. It cleverly hit a certain spot on the warhammer, as a force suddenly erupted forth, slightly deflecting the warhammer.

“Swish swish!”

Taking advantage of that split second opening, Lin Dong’s expression was calm as his arm shook. The ancient halberd in his hands directly transformed into a dozen formidable halberd shadows which immediately surrounded Luo Jiu’s body, and attacked him.

“Clang clang!”

Faced with Lin Dong’s concentrated attack, Luo Jiu did not panic

at all. Though the warhammers in his hands were extremely heavy, as the veins on his arms shook, Yuan Power gushed on the warhammers, transforming into a Yuan Power screen, which completely blocked the formidable halberd shadows.

“Bang!”

The two hammers slammed into the ground, causing the solid stone floor to split open. Two portions of dark red Yuan Power were like fountains, as they shot out from under Lin Dong’s feet. When they burst out from the ground, the tips of the Yuan Power squirmed, as they transformed into sharp blades.

“Humph!”

In response to Luo Jiu’s sinister attack, Lin Dong did not dodge or escape. His legs suddenly turned bronze in color, before he furiously stomped on the ground. A powerful force and body directly shattered the Yuan Power blades, before his body flickered and golden light burst forth, transforming into formidable halberd shadows which rained down onto Luo Jiu.

“Clang clang!”

Atop the stage, two figures rapidly intertwined, as halberd and hammer shadows filled the stage. An astonishing Yuan Power shockwave erupted from every clash, and this exceptionally intense exchange caused the blood of countless onlookers to boil.

“Bang!”

Yet another heart palpitating Yuan Power shockwave exploded outwards, as the two figures parted, each causing a dozen meters long mark on the ground.

After an intense exchange, they seemed to be evenly matched!

“Lin Dong is so strong...” As he watched the intense and evenly matched fight, Wuzhen remarked with a shocked expression on his face.

“Yeah.” Jiang Lei was a little excited as he nodded his head. The strength that Lin Dong had displayed had already exceeded his expectations.

To one side, Jiang Xue’s lily-white hands could not help but gently press on her chest, where her heart was beating violently . The thrilling fight had caused her heart to jump to her throat.

“Huu...”

On the stage, Luo Jiu panting slightly intensified. His eyes now no longer held the mockery from before, and in its place was an extreme seriousness. Although Lin Dong’s strength was only at the initial Form Creation stage on the surface, the battle power he displayed was already not even the slightest bit weaker than Luo Jiu’s.

This duel had truly become quite interesting...

Luo Jiu licked his lips, as the grip on the hammers slowly tightened. Vigorous dark red Yuan Power curled around them like a flame. Faintly, an extremely powerful undulation seemed to spread out.

“Kid, no matter how surprising you are, it stops here...”

Luo Jiu lifted his head, dark red Yuan Power frantically swirling in his eyes, as an extremely dangerous aura spread out from his body!

To the side of the stage, as Jiang Lei sensed this aura, his expression instantly changed.



# Chapter 226: Devil Ape Transformation

---

“Boom boom!”

Scarlet red flame-like Yuan Power was like a tide as it exploded from within Luo Jiu’s body. From a distance, it was as if he was wrapped up in soaring flames.

Furthermore, as Yuan Power gushed out, Luo Jiu’s eyes faintly started to change. A dangerous beast-like aura flowed out from his body bit by bit.

At the same time, Luo Jiu’s palms slowly expanded a little, and looked just like the hands of an ape, as they firmly gripped the warhammers.

When he sensed the dangerous aura from Luo Jiu’s body, Lin Dong’s eyes turned exceptionally serious. No matter what, the former was after all an advanced Form Creation stage practitioners, and Lin Dong could not afford to let his guard down. Moreover, the scene before his eyes showed that the other party was clearly using his true killing move.

An advanced Form Creation stage practitioner’s full power killing move. That kind of power was enough to completely destroy an initial Form Creation stage practitioner.

“Lin Dong, be careful. That guy is activating the Devil Ape Transformation, which is an upper class martial art. It can greatly increase the power of one’s body for a short period of time!” When

Lin Dong's expression turned serious, Jiang Lei's shout swiftly sounded out in his ears.

“Devil Ape Transformation...”

Lin Dong's eyes slightly concentrated, as he stared towards Luo Jiu's hands. Sure enough, he saw that the latter's hands had expanded by quite a lot. Veins looked like dragons as they squirmed, filled with vigorous power. Traces of dark red Yuan Power curled around the palms, and endlessly tunneled in and out of its pores.

“Kid, to have forced me to use the Devil Ape Transformation, even if you are killed by me, you will have no regrets!” Luo Jiu's pupils had changed, and he now looked like a deformed devil ape. He directed a sinister smile at Lin Dong, and soon after, the sole of his foot suddenly stomped, as his body transformed into a red flash and swept forth!

After activating this martial art, it seemed that this guy's speed had increased by quite a bit.

“Interesting!”

Upon seeing this, Lin Dong chuckled. As his feet tapped against the floor, a blade shadow emerged before he directly hovered in mid-air and avoided that menacing-looking red beam. Promptly, he gripped his palm, before a resplendent golden glow gathered in mid-air and directly materialized into a golden platform, that seemed to be forged from real gold.

That golden platform hovered in mid-air as it gave off a sturdy and solid sensation, just like a mountain. This caused several people to be stunned, as they evidently did not expect that Lin Dong could actually create a Yuan Power golden platform.

“Boom!”

That golden platform solidified, before Lin Dong viciously slammed his palm down. Immediately, just like a mountain descending from the heavens, that golden platform viciously slammed towards that red beam.

“Snort!”

As he saw that incoming resplendent golden platform that overcasted him, that Luo Jiu coldly snorted. Instead of dodging it, he chose to charge right towards it. At the same time, the boulder-like warhammers in his hands danced forth, before they violently smashed against that incoming golden platform.

“Clang clang clang!”

An deafening earth-shaking sound erupted in the arena, while streams of powerful Yuan Power shockwaves exploded forth in mid-air. That violent clash caused several onlookers to be totally stunned.

After executing Devil Ape Transformation, Luo Jiu’s physical

prowess evidently surged. In particular, his physical strength became extremely formidable. Combined with the two warhammers Soul Treasures in his hand, he became totally unstoppable. As he slammed down his warhammers, even that golden platform was blown away, as cracks began to emerge on that golden platform.

“Such formidable strength!”

When he saw this sight, shock flashed across Lin Dong’s face. This was the first time that he saw someone using his physical strength to counter against the golden platform. It seems like Luo Jiu’s Devil Ape Transformation has its own unique perks. Right now, even he felt a little tempted by it.

“Haha, kid. Your martial art is quite impressive. After I kill you, that martial art shall belong to me!” Due to Luo Jiu’s constant hammering, that golden platform was continuously beaten back. Meanwhile, Luo Jiu’s maniacal laughter emerged as well. It seems like just as Lin Dong was in awe of his Devil Ape Transformation, Luo Jiu was eyeing his Subduing Golden Platform Magic Palm as well. Luo Jiu clearly knew how strong he became after he executed Devil Ape Transformation. However, right now, that golden platform could actually hold on despite his constant hammering. Therefore, if he could obtain this martial arts, within all advanced Form Creation stage practitioners, he would hold a pretty respectable position.

“That will depend on whether you have what it takes!”

Lin Dong coldly chuckled. Promptly, he jerked his palm forward,

before that golden platform instantly retreated. Then, resplendent Great Sun Thunder Yuan gushed forth, before it poured into that golden platform with a deep rumbling sound.

“Buzz!”

As that potent Yuan Power gushed in, the cracks on the golden platform’s surface immediately disappeared. Meanwhile, its size actually expanded more than twice. Furthermore, on it’s surface, one could faintly detect electrical sparks.

“Let’s try it again!”

After he reinforced the golden platform, Lin Dong slammed his palm down once again. Then, that golden platform howled forth, just like a real mountain made of gold. In fact, it even caused the surrounding air to explode.

“Clang!”

As he faced that incoming golden platform again, Luo Jiu did not change his tactics. Waving his warhammers, he pounded viciously against the golden platform.

After a deafening noise, this time around, that golden platform was not blown back. Instead, Luo Jiu was viciously blown away, before his body directly punched a several-meters deep ditch in the martial arts arena.

“Boom!”

After he blew away Luo Jiu, Lin Dong waved his palm before that golden platform howled forth once again. Then, it mercilessly flew towards the ditch, where Luo Jiu was located at. Then, under the bewildered stares of the crowd, it directly buried Luo Jiu below the martial arts arena.

As they stared at that golden platform that stood right in the martial arts arena, the crowd was evidently silent for a moment. Meanwhile, the faces of the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo members began to turn pale...

“Clang!”

However, this silence did not continue on for a long time, before it was disrupted by the sound of that golden platform being pounded. A ferocious beast-like roar echoed out from below that golden platform. Soon after, a dark-red Yuan Power, just like a volcano, erupted forth, before that terrifying force directly blew that golden platform away!

When that golden platform was blown away, a red figure violently dashed forth. In a blink of an eye, it emerged above the golden platform, before the warhammers in his hands turned into a giant hammer shadow and viciously slammed against it.

“Bang!”

An extremely savage Yuan Power immediately exploded forth before that extremely sturdy golden platform was once again covered by countless tiny cracks. Then, with a loud pop, it directly blew up.

After that golden platform blew up, Lin Dong's facial expression changed. As he turned to look at the red glow, his eye began to condensate.

Inside that red glow was still Luo Jiu. However, right now, his body had ballooned to twice its size. Meanwhile, his limbs were extended, while faintly hidden on his face, was a subtle sign that he was transforming into a Devil Ape.

Luo Jiu's eyes were bloody red. Faintly, one could detect a savage beast-like madness...

“You actually managed to force me to this step. Today, I shall rip you apart!” As the bloody-red glow in his eyes flashed, Luo Jiu stared menacingly at Lin Dong. His huge palms tightly gripped onto the two warhammers in his hand, while streams of savage Yuan Power continuously gushed out from his body.

“He had actually changed to such an extent...”

When they stared at Luo Jiu, who had almost transformed into a real Devil Ape, the crowds began to exclaim in shock. This type of body altering martial arts was fairly rare and it was not easy to cultivate in them. However, most importantly, this type of martial arts tend to have quite serious sequela, and it could easily cause

one's appearance to turn demonic. Just like what has happened to Luo Jiu right now...

“However, right now, Luo Jiu has become much stronger. That kid is probably in real danger...”

As he heard the crowd's whispers, Jiang Lei's facial expression turned increasingly solemn. Standing aside, Jiang Xue's beautiful face was pale while she seemed to have bit their lips till they nearly bled.

“Clang!”

Luo Jiu's banged the warhammers in his hand, before they released a piercing noise. As his blood-red eyes stared right at Lin Dong, the savage Yuan Power that continuously gushed out from his body began to gather manically at his warhammers.

“Buzz buzz!”

As his potent Yuan Power gushed forth, waves of circular Yuan Power hammer shadows began to emerge from Luo Jiu's warhammers. Meanwhile, a shocking and formidable shockwave began to spread from within.

“Herculean Devil Ape Hammer!”

The redness in Luo Jiu's eyes intensified. A seemingly realistic Devil Ape's roar violently emerged from his throat. Then, his body



turned into a red flash before he dashed forth, while the giant hammer shadows in his hands were filled with a terrifying force. In fact, all the surrounding air seemed to flee away from his hammers!

“Lin Dong, be careful!”

When he sensed how terrifying Luo Jiu’s attack was, Jiang Lei’s facial expression changed drastically as he hurriedly shouted out.

“Huff...”

Lin Dong sucked in a deep breath as he stared at that incoming red glow. As he gripped his palm, the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd once again surfaced in his hands. This time around, Luo Jiu’s battle strength has exceeded his expectations. However... he was still barely able to deal with him.

“Even though I can barely execute it, it should be enough to deal with you...”

As he stared at that incoming red glow, Lin Dong gently smiled. Suddenly, he tightened his grip, before the intricate scales on his Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd instantly flew off. Then, a resplendent golden glow gushed out.

“Growl!”

As that golden glow filled the skies, a dragon’s roar faintly

echoed out.

“Heavenly Scales Halberd technique, heavenly dragon halberd!”

As that golden glow filled the horizon, a dragon’s roar echoed out. Under countless shocked gazes, a giant golden dragon materialized and emerged from within that golden glow!

## Chapter 227: Utter Defeat

---

Golden light filled the sky. Countless individuals stared at the illusionary giant golden dragon image that had formed within the golden light, as thick awe emerged in their eyes.

Dragon, an extremely powerful ancient and mythical beast. Even in the Demonic Beast world, it was considered a top tier existence. In fact, such an existence was likely unable to be found even in the entire Great Yan Empire. Therefore, ordinary people would have only heard rumours of it, and even the opportunity to see an illusionary figure like this was rare.

The presents given by that Nirvana stage practitioner were indeed extremely lavish. The Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd technique was divided into four layers. Each layer was more powerful than the next. In particular, the final layer, Heavenly Dragon Halberd, was incomparably powerful. Lin Dong guessed that the strength of this attack was probably able to match up to certain upper category ninth grade martial arts!

Most importantly, even the current Lin Dong could only barely execute this mighty attack. Therefore, one could only imagine just how fearsome this attack would be once Lin Dong was able to bring out the full potential of this move.

A golden glow filled the horizons while a giant golden dragon shadow was entrenched within. Faintly, an exceedingly fearsome shockwave emerged, causing the scalps of some powerful individuals in the stands to turn numb. As it howled forth, a large gap actually appeared between the martial arts arena and the

stands. Evidently, they were afraid of becoming collateral damage.

“That little bastard actually possesses such a terrifying martial arts!”

Under the encompassing golden glow, Luo Jiu, whose body had ballooned to twice its size, seemed exceedingly tiny. The redness in his eyes had dissipated slightly due to the overwhelming pressure pushing down from mid-air. From that area, he could feel an exceedingly dangerous aura.

“No matter how you resist, I shall smash you with my hammer!”

At this juncture, there was no room for retreat. Furthermore, after executing Devil Ape Transformation, Luo Jiu’s rationality had evidently suffered. As a blood-red glint flashed across his eyes, instead of slowing down, he chose to increase his speed as he turned into a red flash. A giant warhammer shadow flashed across the horizons, before it was viciously directed towards that golden patch in the sky.

Lin Dong coldly stared at that incoming red light. The Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd in his hands began to vibrate violently, before the intricate scales on the halberd were completely raised, giving the ancient halberd the impression of a hideous porcupine, that was eerily filled with a unique menacing aura.

“Swoosh swoosh!”

Streams of potent Great Sun Thunder Yuan continuously gushed forth from his Dan Tian, before they poured into his Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd. It seems like in order to execute this move, Lin Dong had to use all of his strength...

“Growl!”

As streams of potent Yuan Power poured in, the giant golden dragon shadow that wrapped around the halberd, became increasingly life-like. Moments later, that tightly shut dragon eyes suddenly opened. As that golden glow flowed, a seemingly ancient and earth-shattering dragon roar sounded out.

“Buzz buzz!”

Just as that dragon roar echoed forth, the ancient halberd in Lin Dong’s hands suddenly ejected forth. As that halberd dragon solidified, it finally dashed forth with a golden glow that filled the horizons!

As that golden dragon halberd shadow howled forth, the Yuan Power between Heaven and Earth began to vibrate violently. Streams of visible Yuan Power circular waves began to spread out from that golden glow. Faintly, there was also the sound of thunder mixed in, giving it an extremely formidable impression.

Red and golden glow seemed to have split the air above in the martial arts arena into two sides. This insane sight caused everyone to stare in awe. This was the kind of scene that was befitting of a battle between two true elites.

“Boom!”

The speed of that golden glow was extremely rapidly. In mere seconds, it was reflected in the pupils of the crowd. Just like a meteor, it violently clashed against that red glow.

An exceedingly formidable and savage Yuan Power shockwave emerged from that epicentre, just like a hurricane. Meanwhile, it directly ripped several arm-sized cracks on the martial arts arena.

At the moment of impact, Luo Jiu clearly felt the terrifying force contained within that golden dragon’s shadow. Though it was merely for a few seconds, he felt like his body had been being crushed by a giant mountain. Even his bones, which have been strengthened after he executed Devil Ape Transformation, began to release squeaky noises at that moment.

Right now, he finally understood just how powerful Lin Dong’s attack was!

A red glint flashed manically in his eyes, as Luo Jiu continued to resist while sore growls began to emerge from his throat. As a red glow violently gushed forth, he used every ounce of his strength to resist that extremely formidable golden dragon halberd shadow.

“Trying to defeat my halberd techniques with brute force alone. You must be dreaming!”

Lin Dong coldly stared at Luo Jiu, who was desperately resisting against his golden dragon halberd shadow. Then, he violently slammed his palm down, before countless golden glows instantly erupted from that golden dragon halberd shadow!

“Clang!”

The ancient halberd was clasped between his two warhammers. However, under Luo Jiu’s bewildered stare, cracks began to slowly emerge on his two warhammers.

“Growl!”

At this instance, the golden dragon shadow that wrapped around the ancient halberd, immediately penetrated forth, before it lighting-quick slammed against Luo Jiu’s body.

“Boom!”

An extremely deep sound erupted in mid-air, before nearly all the potent Yuan Power undulated on Luo Jiu’s body instantly disappeared. Immediately after, his clothes were ripped apart, before he revealed a vest that he wore underneath. On the surface of that vest was a light beam glowing. It seems like it was actually a Soul Treasure.

However, a low-tier Soul Treasure vest was evidently unable to withstand such a formidable attack. Hence, when that golden dragon shadow, that contained a extremely fearsome flux began to

spread out, the glow on his vest swiftly dimmed. Then, cracks began to emerge and grow, before it exploded with a loud bang...

“Buzz

When his final defence fell, Luo Jiu's face almost instantly turned pale as snow. Then, fresh blood continuously gushed out from his mouth, while faintly, the sound of bones being broken echoed out.

Under countless bewildered stares from the crowd, Luo Jiu's body was blown away in mid-air, before he solidly slammed onto the martial arts arena. Instantly, a near hundred feet long scratch mark appeared on the arena. Meanwhile, blood stains were scattered along the scratch mark, resulting in a piercing and bloody sight.

The outcome was seeming decided in a split second. That golden dragon halberd shadow possess a seemingly unstoppable force as it utterly bulldozed through all of Luo Jiu's attacks and defences!

An advanced Form Creation stage elite practitioner was utterly defeated!

As they stared at that Luo Jiu, who was lying on the ground like a dead dog, the martial arts arena turned deadly silent. Meanwhile, the face of every member of Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo was now as pale as snow. In fact, some of them began to back away stealthily. The reason why Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo could afford to be this arrogant was entirely because of Luo Jiu's



existence. However, right now, after Luo Jiu suffered an utter defeat, the pillar supporting their martial arts dojo had crumbled. For the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo, this would definitely be a critical blow.

Of course, in contrast to the doom and gloom at Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo, over at the Martial Eagle Dojo, after a moment of silence, an earth-shattering celebratory noise erupted forth before they turned and stared fervently at that young man, hovering in mid-air.

“We have actually won...” Jiang Lei muttered to himself, as his hand continuously trembled. Evidently, he was extremely moved inside his heart. Meanwhile, his eyes were filled with excitement and delight as well.

“Huff...” Standing aside, Jiang Xue’s jade-like hands gently pressed down on her inflated busty chest region, as the worry between her eyebrows began to gradually dissipate.

“Swoosh!”

Lin Dong’s feet stepped onto his blade shadow, as he stared down coldly at Luo Jiu. As he extended his hand, the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd immediately returned to his hands. Then, his figure ferociously swooped down, while the ancient halberd in his hand was lightning-quick directed towards that Luo Jiu.

When he felt that vicious incoming force wind, Luo Jiu’s tightly shut eyes suddenly opened up, before he shouted out pitifully: “I

admit my loss!”

“Buzz!”

That formidable halberd edge stopped right in front of Luo Jiu’s forehead. However, that formidable force wind still caused a scratch on his face, before fresh blood continuously flowed out.

Lin Dong stared at Luo Jiu, who was now panicking, before he slowly said: “Get out of Great Eagle City!”

When he heard these words, Luo Jiu’s face began to twitch violently. Half a moment later, he finally nodded his head begrudgingly. However, when he hideously tried to stand up, a malicious and poisonous glint suddenly appeared in his downtrodden eyes.

As that poisonous glint flashed forth, Luo Jiu suddenly lifted his hand. Immediately, the area below his palm actually began to squirm. Then, dozens of tiny light beams penetrated through his skin, before they lightning-quick dashed towards Lin Dong. Faintly, there was a bloody smell emerging from those light beams. Evidently, they were covered with lethal poison.

“Lin Dong, watch out!”

That sudden sneak attack caused everyone to panic, as Jiang Lei hurriedly shouted out.

That light beam rapidly grew inside Lin Dong's eyes. However, just as they were about to hit his forehead, a stream of Mental Energy gushed out from behind the latter's eyes.

“Buzz buzz!”

That dozens of light beams turned into poisonous needles, that were as fine as cow's fur, before they hovered in front of Lin Dong. Then, they all dropped onto the ground lifelessly...

When he saw that his final sneak attack had failed, Luo Jiu's heart turned icy-cold instantly. Without further ado, he immediately utilized all the remaining Yuan Power in his body and tried to retreat.

“Buzz!”

However, this time around, Lin Dong did not give him a second chance. As he jutted his foot forward, a cold flash was drawn by the ancient halberd in his hand, before it lightning-quick hacked towards Luo Jiu's arm.

Fresh blood gushed forth, before a torn arm was blown away. Before Luo Jiu even had the time to scream, that halberd flashed before it heavily pummelled against his chest.

“Buzz chhh!”

Another fresh mouthful of blood, filled with his shredded

internal organs, was spit out, before Luo Jiu's body was blown away. Then, he hideously landed at the area where the Bloody Vulture Dojo members were.

As Luo Jiu's body flew forth, Lin Dong gripped his palm, before a suction force emerged. Then, he directly sucked away a Qiankun bag located at Luo Jiu's waist. Once it reached his palm, he unceremoniously kept it.

“Boom!”

As they stared at that hideous-looking Luo Jiu, who crashed solidly on the ground, everyone knew that in the future, Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo would no longer exist in Great Eagle City...

## Chapter 228: A Beautiful Chance Encounter

---

Luo Jiu's defeat went against most people's expectations. Before this, no one would have even imagined that this practitioner, who possessed a fearsome reputation in Great Eagle City, would ultimately be defeated at the hands of a youngster who was not even twenty years of age...

However, no matter how much they disbelieved in their hearts, when they personally witnessed Luo Jiu lying on the ground, unclear if he was dead or alive, they could only use their rationality to suppress the stormy waves in their hearts, as they cast shocked gazes towards the young figure on the stage.

Everyone understood that after the Eagle Martial Dojo and the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo had crossed swords this time, the former had achieved an absolute victory.

Most martial dojos were entirely different from sects. Sects had strong and solid foundations, hence, even if they lost to someone else in a competition, it would only hurt their reputation a little and not affect their base. Martial dojos were different in this aspect as a dojo master was practically a martial dojo's heart. Once the dojo master was defeated, especially in this kind of situation, it would instantly cause their dojo's prestige to plummet. To a martial dojo, this was akin to a fatal blow.

Evidently, this was the situation the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo was faced with this time.

Of course, not all martial dojos were so frail. In the Great Desolate Province, there was no lack of martial dojos with extremely strong and solid foundations, so much so that they could even be compared to some of the larger sects. For example, the Heavenly Martial Dojo which led the Martial Alliance. They were so powerful and terrifying that even when compared to long standing factions like the Ghastly Puppet Cult and the Great Devil Sect, the former would not be outshone.

Luo Jiu's crushing defeat caused the arena to lapse into silence. In the end, a deafening applause sounded out. No matter how young the victor on the stage looked, the power that the former displayed had subdued everyone here...

In the Great Desolate Province, strength was respect.

As a thunderous applause rang out, the troops from the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo quietly withdrew, and some of them even ignored the heavily injured Luo Jiu, as they immediately turned and ran. In the end, only a few of the more loyal ones carried Luo Jiu and escaped like beaten dogs.

Lin Dong did not stop the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo troops from leaving. Luo Jiu's crushing defeat today had already destroyed the morale of the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo. Moreover, although Luo Jiu had managed to retain his life today, he was severely injured and had even lost an arm. With this kind of injury, even if he was able to keep his life, his strength would have greatly fallen.

The Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo had usually conducted

themselves in an insolent way. Now that Luo Jiu was badly injured, some of the enemies they had offended in the past would likely not let such a chance slip by. Hence, if Luo Jiu was smart, he would understand that, disbanding the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo and leaving Great Eagle City with some of his loyal men, would be the best decision.

Lin Dong lowered his head and looked at the Qiankun bag in his hand before he softly chuckled. He would never be part of a bad deal, and after fighting for so long, it was necessary for him to collect some interest.

After keeping the Qiankun bag, Lin Dong's gaze suddenly turned towards the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd in his hand, only to discover that the ancient halberd's color had actually become a little dimmer. The originally extended scales had once again tightly plastered themselves to the halberd's body.

As he stared at the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd, a thoughtful look flashed across Lin Dong's eyes. When he had used 'heavenly dragon halberd', he clearly felt an extremely weak yet unique aura flow out from within the ancient halberd, and it was because of this aura that Lin Dong had finally managed to use the 'heavenly dragon halberd' in the end.

"That aura..." Lin Dong's gaze flickered.

"There is some dragon blood sealed within this Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd. Heh, I wonder how that guy managed to obtain this blood. Dragons are an extremely ancient and powerful life form in this world, how could someone who had not even reached

the third Yuan Nirvana stage obtain dragon blood?” While Lin Dong was puzzled, Little Marten’s voice suddenly echoed in his ears.

“Dragon Blood?” Lin Dong was stunned as he mumbled.

“This blood is extremely weak. Though it is not considered as pure, it indeed possesses a little of a dragon’s might. It seems to be sealed by this Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd. If you want to bring out the full power of the ‘Heavenly Dragon Halberd’, perhaps, you will first need to let this Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd evolve to a high ranked Soul Treasure...” Little Marten explained.

“High ranked Soul Treasure.” Lin Dong’s eyebrows slightly furrowed. This was no simple matter, to refine Soul Treasures, one needed to at least advance to the Soul Symbol Master, and birth the Mental Energy Fire, before being able to evolve the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd. However, there was still some distance between the current him and the Soul Symbol Master level.

“Forget it, this matter can wait. I will still need quite a few rare materials to evolve the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd to a high ranked Soul Treasure...” Lin Dong shook his head, keeping the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd into his Qiankun bag, before jumping down from the stage, and landing in front of Jiang Lei and the rest.

“Old brother Jiang.”



Lin Dong clasped his hands together towards the excited and emotional Jiang Lei, as the latter hastily returned the gesture. Due to the excitement in his heart, he was not able to speak coherently. To one side, some of the Eagle Martial Dojo members were also staring at the former with passionate gazes of adoration. The strength Lin Dong had displayed previously caused their hearts to be filled with admiration.

“Little brother Lin Dong, I, Jiang Lei, truly cannot repay such a huge debt. If there is anything you need of me in the future, even if it involves scaling a mountain of daggers or jumping into a scalding wok, as long as you ask, if I, Jiang Lei, even so much as frown, let the heavens strike me with lightning!”

When he saw Jiang Lei’s emotional and flushed face, Lin Dong laughed as he waved his hand. After chatting a little, he turned his head and looked towards Jiang Xue, slightly smiling as he said: “Miss Jiang, fortunately, I have succeeded in my mission.”

“If young master does not mind, call me Xue-er.”

Jiang Xue’s pretty face was slightly red, while her voice was soft and gentle. Her clear and beautiful eyes darted about Lin Dong’s body, but she did not dare to look at his smiling face, as she said in a low voice: “Are you alright?”

“I’m fine, only a little spent.” Lin Dong laughed. It was somewhat difficult for him to win this fierce battle, fortunately, he did not sustain any severe injuries, and had only practically poured out all of the Yuan Power in his body when using the ‘Heavenly Dragon Halberd’. Thus, there was a feeble feeling in his body.

“Then let us quickly return to rest.” Upon hearing this, Jiang Xue hastily replied. Contained within her voice was a deep concern and worry.

Upon seeing such an outburst from Jiang Xue, Lin Dong was stunned for a moment, while Jiang Lei and the rest looked towards her with peculiar gazes. Soon after, a special smile appeared from the corners of his mouth, immediately causing Jiang Xue’s pretty face to turn as red as an apple, a sudden and beautiful sight.

“Let’s first head back to the martial dojo!”

Jiang Lei let out a hearty laugh, before waving his hand. Under numerous envious gazes, he led the Eagle Martial Dojo troops as they made their majestic return to the martial dojo.

...

The great victory today was undoubtedly an extremely joyous occasion for the Eagle Martial Dojo. Ever since the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo had established themselves in Great Eagle City, they had clashed many times with the Eagle Martial Dojo due to the insolent mannerisms. Moreover, due to various reasons, the Eagle Martial Dojo had chosen to give way most of the time. This caused quite a number of the Eagle Martial Dojo members to feel stifled, and today, they had finally vented out all of their suppressed feelings.

Lin Dong was not too interested in the Eagle Martial Dojo’s lively

celebratory feast. Hence, after hanging about for a while, he excused himself from the noisy hall.

As he walked through the quiet courtyard, Lin Dong gazed at the bright moon in the sky, and softly sighed. Time had unwittingly passed, and he had already left Yan City for almost half a year. He did not know how his father, Qing Tan and the rest were doing in Yan City...

However, no matter how much he missed his family, Lin Dong understood that the current him could not possibly return like this. It was exactly because he cared for his family that he needed to work hard, and gain the power to protect them.

The current him clearly did not possess that kind of power, thus, he still needed to continue his training journey, even if the price that he must pay is that of loneliness...

“Sha sha.”

While these thoughts floated in Lin Dong’s heart, soft footsteps suddenly sounded out from behind him. Immediately, he chuckled and said: “Looks like you also do not like that kind of noisiness...”

While he spoke, he turned his head and smiled at Jiang Xue who was being as stealthy as a beautiful kitten.

After being discovered by Lin Dong, Jiang Xue’s pretty face blushed a little, as she softly replied: “Father and the rest might

have forgotten some mannerisms as they were too happy today, I hope that young master does not blame them.”

Lin Dong chuckled and shook his head. He naturally would not take offense to these things.

Jiang Xue’s beautiful eyes stared at the slightly immature-looking face, and suddenly asked: “Young master should be leaving Great Eagle City soon right?”

Lin Dong was a little taken aback, soon after, he nodded his head and said: “My journey this time is for the sake of training. Naturally, I need to travel about the Great Desolate Province more.”

Upon hearing this, Jiang Xue silently nodded her head with a somewhat sad look in her beautiful eyes. However, she quickly picked herself up, slightly smiling as she said: “The Great Desolate Province is rather chaotic, young master should take care as he wanders about...”

Lin Dong laughed, slightly dazed as he gazed at the gentle beauty before him who appeared even more elegant under the light of the moon.

While Lin Dong was dazed, a delicate fragrance suddenly assaulted him. When he regained his wits, he found that Jiang Xue’s was gracefully standing in front of him. Currently, the latter’s pretty face was scarlet red, and under Lin Dong’s astonished gaze, she gently tiptoed, as her soft and red lips once

again covered Lin Dong's lips with a heart palpitating passion.

The soft and completely relaxing sensation caused Lin Dong's heart to slightly shudder. Soon after, he involuntarily stretched out his arms and seized that tiny supple waist. When his hands touched Jiang Xue's smooth back, Lin Dong clearly felt the latter's body turn momentarily stiff.

Moonlight sprinkled onto the courtyard while the shadows on the ground appeared rather tranquil and warm.

This passion lasted for several minutes before the scalding red Jiang Xue struggled free of Lin Dong's arms. Like a tiny startled rabbit, she swiftly escaped, as a tiny noise faintly sounded out.

“Thank you.”

As he stared at the quickly disappearing wonderful figure, Lin Dong wet his lips, a little unsatisfied. Soon after, he softly chuckled. This was a beautiful chance encounter...

After Jiang Xue fled, Lin Dong returned to his room before seating himself on the bed. An unfamiliar Qiankun bag appeared in his hand, this was what he had snatched from Luo Jiu today...

Staring at the Qiankun bag, Lin Dong softly laughed, as Mental Energy gushed forth. Moments later, a strange bone piece appeared in his hand. On the bone piece were a few script-like markings, and when Lin Dong looked at it, the corners of his

mouth could not help but slowly raise.

“Devil Ape Transformation.”

Under the reflection of the light, Lin Dong saw three strange words which seemed to give off a ferocious aura.

# Chapter 229: Devil Ape Essence Blood

---

## Devil Ape Transformation!

These three somewhat strange words seemed to faintly give off a ferocious aura under the illumination of the lights. They looked like a devil ape's sinister shiver inducing smile.

Of course, this ferocious aura naturally did not terrify Lin Dong. As he fiddled with that icy-cold bone with his hands, a strong curiosity emerged within his eyes.

The thing that surprised Lin Dong the most during his intense battle with Luo Jiu, was this so-called "Devil Ape Transformation" that fellow had executed. After all, it was the first time Lin Dong saw this kind of peculiar martial arts that could alter one's physical body!

Furthermore, Lin Dong had personally experienced the might of this "Devil Ape Transformation". After Luo Jiu executed it, not only did his strength surge, but his speed and counter attack abilities etc increased as well. If he did not rely on "Heavenly Dragon Halberd" today to deliver a deadly attack, this fight may have been quite a tough one.

"I wonder where Luo Jiu managed to obtain this kind of martial arts..." Lin Dong muttered to himself. Though he did not know how much this item was worth exactly, based on his estimates, he knew that this "Devil Ape Transformation" was no ordinary martial arts.

“This is a type of martial arts that mirrors how a Demonic Beasts utilizes its strength. For a short period of time, it allows one to obtain beast-like abilities. Technically, it is somewhat similar to Great Sun Thunder Body. However, this type of martial arts is evidently more complicated and dangerous.” Little Marten suddenly appeared on Lin Dong’s shoulder, before it took a look at the bone plate in his hand and said.

“However, cultivating in these types of martial arts seems to cause one’s intellectual ability to regress....” Lin Dong furrowed his eyebrows. Today, after Luo Jiu executed “Devil Ape Transformation”, he seemed to have transformed into a wild beast. If this was the price to pay to obtain such strength, then in Lin Dong’s opinion, it seems like an unfair bargain. The most important distinction between human and beast, was a human’s intellect. Only when one remains in control of his intellectual abilities, could he control his power and prevent it from controlling himself instead.

“That fellow totally messed up his cultivation. That’s how he reduced himself to such a sorry state. If he was truly able to master this martial arts, then he could freely control this power. In that case, perhaps the outcome of today’s battle would be completely different.” Little Marten pursed its lips as it casually said.

“Pour your Yuan Power into that bone plate and you will be able to learn how to cultivate “Devil Ape Transformation. Make the decision for yourself. This martial arts could be quite beneficial for you.”



When he heard these words, Lin Dong also nodded his head. A stream of golden Yuan Power gushed inside that bone plate, before a resplendent glow immediately exploded forth from that originally dark bone plate. Then, several tiny glowing letters emerged ahead of him.

“When demonic blood enters one body, emulate its shape, seize its strength, control its mind...”

These obscure and complicated glowing letters entered Lin Dong’s mind one at a time, causing him to slowly furrow his eyebrows.

These glowing letter that hovered in mid-air lingered for quite a while, before they gradually disappeared. Then, that bone plate once again dimmed down and became just like an ordinary object.

When that bone plate returned to it’s original form, Lin Dong furrowed his eyebrows even more intensely. That was because he realized that this “Devil Ape Transformation” was not going to be as easy to cultivate as he expected.

“In order to cultivate this “Devil Ape Transformation”... you actually need the essence blood from various ape-like demonic beast?” Lin Dong turned to look at Little Marten, who was seated on his shoulders, and asked.

“Yes. Furthermore, you will need to absorb those essence blood into your body and refine it. Then, in the future, when you execute “Devil Ape Transformation”, a temporary change will occur within

the bloodstream of your body and allow you to possess the strength of that demonic beast.” Little Marten nodded its head as it said.

“Is this going to be dangerous?” Lin Dong hesitated for a moment.

“Duh, what venture in this world doesn’t carry any risk? If you are unable to completely refine the demonic essence blood after you absorb it into your body, your appearance would become similar to that fellow today. In fact, if you are truly unfortunate, that item will cause you to turn totally ghastly, just like a monster.” Little Marten rolled its eyes as it said.

Lin Dong gripped his palm. He did not want to turn into a monster.

“Also, how much your strength increases after you cultivate this type of martial arts, depends on how potent the demonic essence blood is... In my opinion, based on the surge in strength that fellow experienced after he executed this martial arts, he should have merely used an ordinary Form Creation stage Devil Ape essence blood.”

When he heard these words, Lin Dong was slightly taken aback. That fellow had only used the most ordinary Devil Ape essence blood. If he could obtain a more potent Devil Ape essence blood, then how terrifying would he become?

“Of course, the more powerful the demonic essence blood is, the more difficult it is to refine it. Hence, the odds of backfiring

increases as well.” Just as Lin Dong was moved, Little Marten’s casual words emerged and woke him up. Evidently, an ounce of strength came with an ounce of risk. Anyone would desire to refine potent demonic essence blood to obtain greater strength. However, if one lacks the ability to do so, it would be a suicidal move.

“If you can obtain a potent Devil Ape essence blood and refine it, combined with “Devil Ape Transformation”, even if you encounter Wang Yan again, you can fight against him!”

When he heard these words, Lin Dong tightened his grip on that bone plate. Even though it was risky to cultivate this Devil Ape Transformation, the strength that he could potentially obtain was truly tempting.

Amongst Form Creation stage practitioners, Wang Yan was likely unparalleled. Furthermore, thanks to his top-tier Soul Treasure Great Luo Golden Spear, even if he met a initial Qi Creation stage practitioner, he could likely matchup against him. Previously, Lin Dong was fortunate enough to reduce him to such a sorry state. However, if he encountered him again, he may not have the same good fortune.”

Inside his room, it was somewhat quiet, while Lin Dong’s eyes were gleaming. Moments later, he finally deeply exhaled, as he tightly gripped onto that bone plate in his hand. There is no such thing as a free lunch in this world. If he wanted to obtain strength, then he naturally had to take risks. This Devil Ape Transformation was practically a gift delivered from the heavens to his footstep, if he decided to give up on it, it would certainly be a waste.

“Heh, have you decided to cultivate in it?” As if he knew that Lin Dong would come to this conclusion, Little Marten was not surprised as it asked with a smile.

“Yes.”

Lin Dong solemnly nodded his head, as a smile emerged on his lips: “Since I have decided to cultivate in it, then I shall refine the most potent one. Therefore, I shall look for the most potent Devil Ape essence blood!”

Even though the more potent the Devil Ape essence blood was, the more difficult it was to refine it, Lin Dong was not afraid at all. Since he decided to cultivate in it, then he would not settle for any less! In terms of courage, he was never in short supply!

“Ha, kid, that is the spirit. This Great Desolate Province is extremely wide and inside its ancient forests, who knows how many formidable Demonic Beasts there are. I bet that some of them will certainly satisfy your requirement. Of course, it all depends if you have the ability...” Little Marten twinkled its eyes as it said.

Lin Dong gently nodded his head. Even though it was going to be a slightly taxing search, regardless, he did not want to follow Luo Jiu’s lead and casually draw any Devil Ape essence blood into his body. He felt that if he did so, he would be wasting this type of martial arts.

After he made his decision, Lin Dong flipped his palm before he

kept that bone plate. Then, he once again ransacked through Luo Jiu's Qiankun bag. Luo Jiu did not possess much lavish treasures, however it was still alright. At the very least, there were around twenty thousand pure Yuan Pills inside his Qiankun bag. Even though it was not a large sum to Lin Dong, who possess over two hundred thousand pure Yuan Pills, it was still alright.

Mental Energy ransacked that Qiankun bag. Just as Lin Dong was about to give up, an ordinary kraft drew his attention. With a flick of his hand, that piece of kraft immediately appeared in Lin Dong's hands.

As he carefully unwrapped that piece of kraft, Lin Dong realized that this was a map. On this map, there were approximately a dozen red dots. Meanwhile, all of these red dots were located in different mountain ranges.

“Is this...”

Lin Dong furrowed his eyebrows, as his eyes turned to look at the lowest corner of that kraft. At that area, it explained every red dot in detail.

“Heavenly Bull mountain range, Herculean Ape, Form Creation stage.”

“Demonic Cloud Peak, Mountain Shaking Golden Ape, initial Qi Creation stage.”

“.....”

Lin Dong stared at the detailed explanations regarding each red dot. Suddenly, delight surged in his eyes. These red dots were detailing the locations of certain Devil Apes!

“So Luo Jiu was already prepared...” Lin Dong was excited. Thanks to this map, it would greatly reduce the amount of effort he needed to search for these Devil Apes. As long as he follow the locations on this map, he should be able to locate these Devil Apes.

“The Devil Ape essence blood that Luo Jiu obtained should be from a Herculean Devil Ape from Heavenly Bull mountain range.” Lin Dong looked at that Heavenly Bull mountain range, before he immediately turned to look at the two most scarlet dots on that map.

These two red dots were exceedingly scarlet and they seemed just like fresh blood. When one glanced at it, it caused one’s hair to stand.

“Heaven Shaking Mountain, Heaven Shaking Devil Ape, initial Manifestation stage.”

“Ancient Wasteland, Ancient Dragon Ape, initial Manifestation stage.”

“Gulp...”

As he stared at those three blood-red words that caused one's scalp to turn numb, Lin Dong felt cold sweat emerging on his forehead. It seems like his whole body had turned cold instantly.

“Manifestation stage Devil Ape...”

Lin Dong palm was gently trembling. Moments later, he finally gradually calmed himself down while a thick awe was contained in his eyes. Dammit, this was simply too hard?

Just as a thick awe gushed through his eyes, a maniacal feeling emerged from within the deepest regions of Lin Dong's heart. A glint flashed across his eyes, if... if he could obtain a trace of essence blood from this Heaven Shaking Devil Ape or Ancient Dragon Ape and use it to cultivate Devil Ape Transformation, then he was certain that if he met Wang Yan again, he could thrash him like a dog...”

The allure of this type of strength caused Lin Dong's breathing to turn ragged.

“Can I do it?”

Even though it was extremely alluring, Lin Dong had not lost his mind. As he turned to look at Little Marten, his eyes were burning as he asked. He knew that if he wanted to succeed, he must secure Little Marten's assistance!

Under Lin Dong's fervent glance, Little Marten's originally tiny

eyes winked into a tiny slit as it's eyes stared intently at that two blood-red dots. Half a moment later, under Lin Dong's nervous stare, it finally nodded it's head gradually.

“Yes we can!”



# Chapter 230: Ancient Dragon Ape

---

“It is possible!”

When he heard these three words emerge from Little Marten’s mouth, Lin Dong’s heart clenched tightly, as his breathing stealthily turned ragged. A Manifestation stage Demonic Beast... at this level, a Demonic Beast like this would be an elite existence even in the entire Great Yan Dynasty. In fact, even some of the great factions would not dare to provoke one so easily. If ordinary people knew that Lin Dong, who was merely at Form Creation stage, wanted to provoke a Manifestation stage Demonic Beast, their gazes would probably turn strange.

That was because everyone knew that this was a suicidal move.

Manifestation stage, even in this Great Desolate Province, there were only a few humans who had reached this stage. Even these elite practitioners would likely choose to strategically retreat if they encounter such fearsome Demonic Beasts...

“How will we do it?”

Even though the current Lin Dong truly believed that Little Marten had an extraordinary background, he did not blindly trust it. After his eyes burned passionately for a moment, he finally regained his senses and asked.

In the past, Little Marten might have been extremely powerful. However, right now, it was at most as powerful as Lin Dong. Based

on their current combined strength, if they chose to provoke a Manifestation stage Demonic Beast, there was only one outcome: They would be directly smashed to a pulp with one slap without any chance of resisting.

“Errr...” When it heard his words, Little Marten hesitated for a moment, before it let out a dry laugh: “Yes, we can do it. However, we will need to prepare first.”

Lin Dong was at a loss for words. It seems like this fellow always became unreliable at the critical moment.

“Amongst the two demonic apes, which one should we make a move on?” Lin Dong’s eyes turned towards that piece of kraft paper in his hand, staring intensely at the two blood red dots as he asked.

Based on their names alone, the Heaven Shaking Demonic Ape and the Ancient Dragon Ape seems to be quite extraordinary. Furthermore, both of them were at the Manifestation stage. Therefore, he did not know which one would be easier to make a move on.

“In the long run, it would be better to choose the Ancient Dragon Ape. However, that fellow will be more difficult to deal with.” Little Marten said in a solemn tone.

“Why?” Lin Dong was taken aback, as he asked.

“The Ancient Dragon Ape is a Demonic Beast that possesses an ancient bloodline, and a small trace of dragon blood exists within their bodies. This allows them to be considered as quite formidable amongst Demonic Beasts. A matured Ancient Dragon Ape can match up to a Nirvana stage practitioner. From what I can see, this Ancient Dragon Ape should still be at a young age.” Little Marten slowly explained.

“Even though the Ancient Dragon Ape and Heaven Shaking Demonic Ape belong to the same stage, in terms of potential, the former is much stronger than the latter. If you use its essence blood to cultivate Demonic Ape Transformation, the results will be much better.”

“Of course, this Ancient Dragon Ape is exceedingly formidable and is much more difficult to deal with than the Heaven Shaking Demonic Ape. Although it is still young, a single punch from it can easily destroy an entire mountain...”

“Ancient Dragon Ape...” Lin Dong licked his lips. Truth be told, he understood that right now, be it the Heaven Shaking Demonic Ape or Ancient Dragon Ape, both were enemies that they could not face head-on. If he wanted to obtain their essence blood, he would have to use his wits and not brute strength. Else, even if he used every ace up his sleeve, he would still be thwarted.

“Alright, let’s go for the Ancient Dragon Ape then. Let’s rest in Great Eagle City for two more days before we directly head for the Ancient Wastelands. Once we reach our destination, we shall figure out how to obtain the essence blood.”

Lin Dong's eyes glimmered, before fiercely gritting his teeth. Since he had made his decision, it was time give this crazy idea a go!

.....

In the next two days, Lin Dong remained in Great Eagle City. However, most of his time was spent gathering various information about the Ancient Wastelands and Ancient Dragon Ape. Even though it was expensive to obtain this information, in order to increase his chances of success, Lin Dong was naturally willing to spend.

As he relentlessly gathered information, Lin Dong gained a deep understanding of the Ancient Wastelands and Ancient Dragon Ape.

The Great Desolate Province was extremely vast and there were several ruins left by numerous ancient civilizations. The Great Wastelands Ancient Table was one example, while this Ancient Wastelands was another. However, the latter was not as famous as the former.

Of course, even if they were not famous, these types of objects left behind from ancient times would naturally attract several treasure hunters. In fact, some lucky fellows had managed to obtain several decent treasures there as well. Even though they were not as extraordinary as the treasures in the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, this still caused the Ancient Wastelands to become a paradise for quite a few treasure hunters. After all, unlike the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, there was no seal there...

Inside the Ancient Wastelands were numerous ferocious Demonic Beasts. Some of them, similar to the Ancient Dragon Ape, had traces of ancient bloodlines. Hence, they were evidently more powerful than ordinary Demonic Beasts. Some powerful factions regularly organize hunting parties in order to hunt these type of Demonic Beasts. After all, those ancient bloodlines would easily fetch a hefty sum.

Moreover, Lin Dong's target this time was the most famous figure in the Ancient Wastelands, the Ancient Dragon Ape. It was said that several powerful factions had tried to make a move on it, however, they were ultimately thwarted and suffered heavy losses. Therefore, this Ancient Dragon Ape could be considered as the true overlord of Ancient Wastelands.

Also, Lin Dong discovered several major factions surrounding that Ancient Wastelands. The most powerful amongst these factions was a faction known as the "Ancient Sword Sect". It was said that this "Ancient Sword Sect" had quite a respectable reputation even in the entire Great Desolate Province. This was due to the fact that they possessed three Qi Creation stage practitioners, an exceptionally powerful lineup.

Besides the "Ancient Sword Sect", were quite a number of large and small factions. However, their strength paled in comparison to the Ancient Sword Sect.

All in all, it seemed like this Ancient Wastelands was a fairly bustling place. At the very least, it was much more chaotic than Great Eagle City...

...

While Lin Dong was gathering information about the Ancient Wastelands, the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo in Great Eagle City began to collapse as he had predicted. In a single night, most of the members of the originally formidable martial dojo had deserted while Luo Jiu was nursing his wounds. Furthermore, the martial dojo badge on their chests had been unceremoniously discarded.

Evidently, after Luo Jiu's defeat, the morale of the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo had plummeted...

While the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo faced this situation, they began to pay the price for their haughty behaviour in the past. Some fellows, who had been bitterly oppressed in the past, now began to exact their revenge. To strike a man when he is down was a common occurrence in the Great Desolate Province.

Furthermore, as their bitter rivals, the Eagle Martial Dojo would naturally not waste this opportunity. After some stealthy manipulation, they reduced the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo to a more sorry state. As the number of martial dojo members decreased, in the end, even some of the loyal members had no choice but to flee.

Right now, everyone understood that the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo was completely ruined.

On the third day, the heavily wounded Luo Jiu finally regained

consciousness. Though he was extremely outraged about this situation, there was little he could do. In the end, he could only lead some loyal subjects and flee Great Eagle City in the middle of the night.

Based on his current condition, it would likely be difficult for him to accomplish anything in this fiercely competitive Great Desolate Province...

After Luo Jiu fled, the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo, which towered over Great Eagle City for a time, was finally thoroughly ruined. Meanwhile, the Eagle Martial Dojo's reputation surged as it became the undisputed overlord of Great Eagle City.

When he saw that Eagle Martial Dojo had secured its place in Great Eagle City, Lin Dong began to relax. It was always good to make more friends. Besides Jiang Xue, the reason why he had helped the Eagle Martial Dojo this time was because he wanted to make some allies. Perhaps, this would be useful to him in the future.

After he put down his worries, Lin Dong understood that it was time to depart. The reason why he came to the Great Desolate Province was to increase his strength and he was evidently unable to make much progress in Great Eagle City. Therefore, even though this was a good place, he could not linger for long.

Hence, three days after the Bloody Vulture Martial Dojo was chased out of Great Eagle City, Lin Dong officially informed Jiang Lei of his plans to depart. With regards to his request, Jiang Lei was undoubtedly reluctant, however, he also understood that

based on Lin Dong's character, there was no way he would stay in such a tiny Eagle Martial Dojo...

Of course, the ones that were the most reluctant were naturally Jiang Xue and little Yinyin. The former had some feelings for him, while the latter was largely upset that Little Flame would likely leave together with Lin Dong.

Outside the Great Eagle City entrance, Lin Dong stared at Jiang Xue, who bit her rosy red lips to stop the tears from rolling off her beautiful misty eyes, as he softly sighed inside his heart.

“Take care, young master.”

When he heard Jiang Xue's gentle voice, Lin Dong silently nodded his head. Then, he cupped his fist towards Jiang Lei and the rest: “Everyone, we will meet in the future!”

After he spoke, he did not hesitate any longer. As he patted Little Flame's back, the latter released a powerful roar, before it turned into a fiery red shadow and dashed off.

As she stared at Lin Dong's departing figure, the mist surrounding Jiang Xue's beautiful eyes involuntarily gathered together, before they trickled off her beautiful face.

“Hai, Lin Dong is no ordinary man. Notwithstanding this Great Eagle City, perhaps the Great Desolate Province or even the entire Great Yan Dynasty cannot tie him down...” As he stared at Jiang



Xue's crestfallen expression, Jiang Lei sighed.

He knew that in the future, this somewhat immature looking young man was surely destined for greatness. This type of man could not be tied down by any ordinary woman...

# Chapter 231: Ancient Wastelands

---

The Ancient Wastelands was located at the northern area of Great Desolate Province and it took roughly five days to reach there from Great Eagle City. All in all, it was not considered as a border area of Great Desolate Province, but rather located near its central region.

Along the way, Lin Dong was not delayed by other matters. Therefore, he travelled directly towards the area where the Ancient Wastelands were located.

As he travelled at full-speed, in merely four day's time, he had arrived at the Ancient Wastelands.

Standing atop of a high mountain peak, Lin Dong looked at that giant ancient mountain range ahead of him, as a thick awe emerged in his eyes. Even though he had yet to venture deep within the woods, even from his current location, he could faintly sense a few formidable aura hidden within the Ancient Wastelands.

These aura were extremely malicious and fearsome, while faintly, they had an ancient feel as well. They most likely originate from powerful Demonic Beasts who possess a trace of ancient bloodlines.

“Within the deepest region, there is an extremely fearsome aura...”

Lin Dong's expression was solemn as he looked at the deepest region of that mountain range. At that area, he could faintly sense an aura that caused one's scalp to turn numb. That aura was filled with a savageness that caused even the heavens to tremble. Hence, one could just imagine how fearsome that creature must be.

“That aura. That should be our target this time...” Little Marten also cast its glance towards the deepest region of that mountain range with its usual nonchalant look.

“Just a beast with a touch of dragon blood. There is nothing to fear.”

Lin Dong rolled his eyes. Right now, he understood that this fellow was usually a loudmouth, however during a critical juncture, it would become totally unreliable.

“Kid, you don't believe my words? Don't mention these type of beasts, in the past, I have even eaten a real dragon...” As if it could detect the mockery in Lin Dong's eyes, Little Marten instantly retorted.

Lin Dong could not be bothered to deal with it. As he whistled out, Little Flame, whose body had been shrunk into a cat-like figure, immediately darted into his arms. Then, a blade shadow flashed beneath his feet, before it directly flew towards the entrance of the Ancient Wastelands, that was located below.

After spending time together for a long period of time, Lin Dong gained a good understanding of Little Marten. Even though this

fellow constantly liked to address himself as Grandpa Marten, based on Lin Dong's estimates, amongst his clan, that fellow is probably considered as a teenager. Else, when it spoke, it would not sound so immature.

While this thought flashed across Lin Dong's mind, his body directly descended from mid-air and landed into the woods below. As this was still the outskirts of Ancient Wasteland, there were several figures present nearby. These figures, either formed into groups or entered inside individually. Most of their aura's were pretty strong. It seems like most people who dared to venture here to hunt for treasures were pretty skilled. After all, the Demonic Beasts in Ancient Wastelands were famed for their ferocity and viciousness. If one was negligent, one could easily end up as dinner for these Demonic Beasts.

When Lin Dong arrived in the woods, he stirred up some attention as well. However, they quickly turned away. Most of them did not voluntarily engage in friendly small talk with the others. Rather, their eyes were mostly filled with cautiousness.

With regards to this fact, Lin Dong did not mind it at all. As he lifted his legs and quickly walked towards the deepest regions, along his way, he actually saw various Demonic Beasts.

However, the most powerful one that he encountered was merely at perfect Yuan Dan stage.

This situation caused Lin Dong to gently furrow his eyebrow, as he felt that something was amiss. It seems like this entire area had been practically swept by someone.

“Dammit, those bastards from Ancient Sword Sect are too arrogant. They actually directly bulldozed through the entrance to Ancient Wastelands...”

Just as Lin Dong was fretting, suddenly, three figures walked past from his opposite direction. One of their faces were steely-green as he angrily cursed.

“Stop cursing, the Ancient Sword Sect is truly powerful. There is nothing we can do about it. The Ancient Sword Sect will always act in this manner once or twice a year. Just count ourselves unlucky this time.” The companion of that enraged man who was swearing, opened his mouth and consoled him.

“After they finished, they would probably have taken several treasures again. Those bastards...” That man was still somewhat disgruntled, as he continuously cursed.

“Alright, be quiet. What if someone from Ancient Sword Sect heard us. Then, we would be in for big trouble.” One of them softly scolded him, before their eyes immediately turned to look cautiously at Lin Dong. Promptly, he shut his mouth, before he quickly walked by.

“Has it already been ransacked?” As he stared at the trio’s departing figure, Lin Dong’s tightly furrowed his eyebrows. He did not expect to run into such a situation.

“That Ancient Sword Sect does things on a large scale. They

actually directly...”

Lin Dong was silent. That Ancient Sword Sect’s strength was simply too strong and they far surpass that of Bloody Vulture Martial Sect. However, right now, he must enter this Ancient Wastelands. Else, he would definitely fail to meet an Ancient Dragon Ape. Therefore, he must come up with a strategy to deal with them.

With a glint in his eyes, Lin Dong suddenly darted up onto a giant tree. As his body swiftly traversed through the woods, several moments later, he finally stopped atop of a giant busy tree before he turned to look at the road ahead. Standing right there, were a dozen of armed men, who were now blocking the entrance. Based on their attire, they were evidently from the same faction. If Lin Dong had guessed correctly, they should be members of Ancient Sword Sect.

Lin Dong stared at this blocked entrance, as he silently formulated his plan. Then, he headed towards a different direction. This Ancient Wastelands was so broad and it was impossible for the Ancient Sword Sect to seal off every exit. Therefore, there must surely be another way.

Indeed, just as Lin Dong expected, even though the Ancient Sword Sect was truly powerful, they could not seal off every entrance of Ancient Wastelands. Therefore, after Lin Dong hopped around for a while, he finally found an opening before he dashed into the inner sanctum of Ancient Wastelands.

When he reached the inner sanctum, Lin Dong immediately saw

several Ancient Sword Sect's member. These people were extremely well-organized and they divided themselves into several different parties before heading off to hunt for Elixirs and other hidden treasures. Furthermore, they used their large numbers to trap several ferocious Demonic Beasts, before killing them and taking their Demonic Crystals.

Lin Dong carefully travelled within this inner sanctum, as he tried his best to suppress his breathing and prevent the elite Ancient Sword Sect's members from discovering his presence. Even though he was quite powerful, if he wanted to fight with an entire sect on his own, it was akin to a mantis trying to stop a car. Furthermore, his only goal was to enter into the deepest regions of Ancient Wasteland and look for the Ancient Dragon Ape. Hence, he wanted to avoid any conflicts with Ancient Sword Sect.

As Lin Dong carefully travelled, even though he encountered several Ancient Sword Sect's members along the way, he was not discovered by them. Therefore, his journey was relatively smooth as he gradually travelled deeper into the Ancient Wastelands.

“Da!”

Lin Dong's figure gently floated on top of a tree branch. However, this time, he did not immediately set off. Instead, his eyes turned to look at an area ahead of him. At that area, there was a tiny stream, and at edge of that stream, there was a deep purple flower that was blooming inside the crack of a rock. Just as this flower bloomed, instantly, a thumb-sized, purple pearl-like tiny round pearl appeared near its petals. Faintly, an extremely rich aroma spread out. Upon sniffing it, it caused one's spirits to be

rejuvenated immediately.

“Purple Cloud Fruit.”

As he stared at this purple fruit that was extremely well-hidden among this peculiar purple flower, delight flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes. This so-called Purple Cloud Fruit was a wonderful medicine that could match up to a Grade 7 Elixir, and it had terrific therapeutic properties. It is reputed that an Elixir refined from this Purple Cloud Fruit was able to fetch nearly ten thousand pure Yuan Pills on the market. After all, as long as one possessed one such Elixir Pill, it was akin to having a type of life insurance. Therefore, this explains why this Purple Cloud Fruit could fetch such an exorbitant price.

In the past, Lin Dong had only heard of these types of treasures. However, he never expected that he was actually able to encounter one today.

Lin Dong stared somewhat excitedly at that purple flower. Half a moment later, his eyes turned to look at that little stream. These types of Elixir were typically guarded by Demonic beasts. Even though this little stream ahead of him seemed calm on the surface, Lin Dong could sense an extremely formidable aura faintly hidden inside this little stream.

“A Form Creation stage Demonic Python...”

Lin Dong’s Mental Energy swept across that little stream, before he promptly smiled casually. As he gently tapped on Little Flame,



who was seated in his laps, the latter immediately turned into a red flash before it dashed off. As its body moved, it quickly transformed into battle mode and released a roar towards that little stream.

“Bang bang!”

When that tiger roar sounded out, water column immediately exploded forth within that little stream. Promptly, a gigantic blue python dashed out, before it unceremoniously attacked Little Flame.

However, as it faced this Demonic Python’s attack, Little Flame did not panic at all. As it swiped the python tail at its back, a resplendent lightning glow sparkled forth, before it viciously collided against that Demonic Python.

As he stared at that fearsome battle occurring near the little stream, Lin Dong did not panic at all. Right now, Little Flame’s strength was able to counter an initial Form Creation stage practitioner. Furthermore, since it had devoured the Thunder Crystal Beast’s flesh, it possess the power of lightning. This type of strength was evidently useful to counter against certain types of Demonic Beasts. Therefore, after one python and one tiger fought for a while, that Demonic Python began to emerge on the losing end.

At the final moment, Lin Dong stealthily made his move, as a golden platform directly descended and knocked that Demonic Python unconscious. Then, Little Flame instantly seized that opportunity. Waving its razor-sharp tiger claws, with a lightning

flash, it directly ripped apart that Demonic Python...

When he saw Little Flame extracting that Demonic Crystal within that Demonic Python, Lin Dong gently smiled. Then, his figure flashed before it floated towards the edge of that little stream. Finally, he gently excavated that stalk of purple flower.

As that purple flower left the ground, its petals began to rot immediately, before they finally turned into dust and floated off. Then, a purple pearl-like fruit silently emerged on Lin Dong's hands.

As he stared at that purple fruit in his hand, the smile on Lin Dong's face intensified. It seems like he was pretty fortunate this time. He had merely stepped foot into this Ancient Wastelands and he had already stumbled upon such a treasure...

“Little Flame.”

After he obtained his treasure, Lin Dong did not plan to linger on as he shouted out. Then, his facial expression slightly changed, as he tilted his head to look at a large tree nearby the little stream. Unknowingly, several figures had appeared in that area. Furthermore, right now, those people were staring hungrily at the purple fruit in Lin Dong's hands.

“Haha, I never expected that we could find Purple Cloud Fruit in here. It seems like we are truly fortunate...”

When he heard that one of them had practically regarded that Purple Cloud Fruit as his own possession, Lin Dong's eyes began to twinkle. Contained within his eyes, were a dangerous glint...

## Chapter 232: Ancient Sword Sect

---

Four figures dashed down from a tree before they landed near the little stream. As Lin Dong's eyes swept across their body, he deduced that the three younger ones amongst them must be disciples of Ancient Sword Sect. Furthermore, they were at most at Yuan Dan stage and hence they were hardly worthy of Lin Dong's attention. Therefore, after he briefly glanced at them, he turned to look at the fourth person standing in the middle.

That man was much older and he was approximately forty years old. He had a skinny face and a lean body. As he gripped onto a longsword in his hand, based on his appearance, he seemed somewhat sophisticated. However, right now, the greed in his eyes had completely destroyed his image.

“Three Yuan Dan stage, one initial Form Creation stage.”

After Lin Dong looked at them, he immediately deduced their strength. Among the four of them, the most powerful one was that middle-aged man standing right in the middle, who was at initial Form Creation stage. Most likely, he held a pretty respectable status in Ancient Sword Sect.

Just as Lin Dong was sizing them up, they were evidently doing the same as well. That middle aged man evidently had good intuition, especially once he saw the Demonic Python corpse on the ground, his pupils began to shrink slightly.

“Oi, that fellow over there. Hand over the Purple Cloud Fruit and

we will not pursue the fact that you have barged in...” Just as that middle-aged man was sizing up Lin Dong, one of the Ancient Sword Sect younger disciples waved his hand as he spoke.

When he heard his words, a cold glint flashed across Lin Dong’s twinkled eyes.

“This young friend, my name is Liu Yun Tian and I am an executive at Ancient Sword Sect. Today, this area belongs to my Ancient Sword Sect. According to the rules, foreigners are not allowed inside. Therefore, I hope that you can understand.” That middle-aged man was able to detect that Lin Dong was somewhat skilled. Immediately, he waved his hand and stopped the haughty young man beside him, before he cupped his hands and said with a smile.

Lin Dong glanced at him, before he calmly said: “Alright, then I shall leave first.”

“Haha, this young friend. If you wish to leave, naturally no one will stop you. However... i hope that you can return that Purple Cloud Fruit to us. Right now, this area has been taken over by our Ancient Sword Sect. If one of our stronger members discovered that someone has barged in, then things may turn ugly.” When he saw this situation, that Liu Yun Tian gently smiled as he said.

Though his words were polite, there was a major threat hidden within. Right now, since their Ancient Sword Members were scattered around this area, they were not afraid of Lin Dong slipping away.

When he heard Liu Yun Tian's words, Lin Dong's facial expression evidently turned slightly cold. As he stared at the four men ahead of him, he casually muttered: "This Purple Cloud Fruit is the fruits of my labour. Why should I hand it over to you?"

"That is because everything here belongs to our Ancient Sword Sect! Since you have taken our items, it is only fair that you return it!" Standing beside Liu Yun Tian, a younger sect member shouted out coldly. His tone and mannerism were exceedingly just and upright. It seems like in his opinion, every treasure in this section of the Ancient Wastelands rightfully belongs to their Ancient Sword Sect!

"Yes, do not be a fool. If you infuriate us, once we release a signal, our sect's elite members will rush over. At that time, this matter will not be simply resolved even if you hand over the Purple Cloud Fruit.." Another member coldly chuckled.

Lin Dong involuntarily snorted, before he said with a laugh: "From what I see, you guys shouldn't call yourselves Ancient Sword Sect. Just call yourselves Robber Sect. Don't need to pretend to be some uprighteous faction. What a joke."

"What did you say!"

When they heard Lin Dong's words, that three younger Ancient Sword Sect's members instantly turned cold before they fiercely shouted out.

“This young man, I know that you are quite skilled. However, it is not a wise move to provoke our Ancient Sword Sect right here.” Liu Yun Tian’s face was slightly dark. Due to Ancient Sword Sect’s prowess, over the years, he had hardly met anyone who dared to slight them in the Ancient Wastelands. If he was not fearful of Lin Dong’s strength as well as Little Flame, who was tearing away at the Demonic Python’s corpse, he would have attacked them already.

Lin Dong shook his head as he could not be bothered to speak anymore with these egoistic fellows anymore. Then, he turned around and planned to head for the deeper regions of Ancient Wasteland. Right now, his impression of Ancient Sword Sect had been totally ruined.

“You are not allowed to go!”

When he saw that Lin Dong was about to depart, that Liu Yun Tian’s face finally turned cold. As he shouted out, his figure dashed forth. With a longsword in his hand, his blade held a formidable sword aura as it transformed into sword shadows that filled the heavens and attacked Lin Dong.

“Release the signal!”

When he attacked, that Liu Yun Tian also shouted out.

“Snort!”

Facing Liu Yun Tian's attack, Lin Dong's eyes turned cold. Without taking any defensive measure, he waited till that formidable sword attack was about to reach his body, before he suddenly gripped his fist and punched forth!

“Ding Ding!”

That formidable sword aura viciously clashed against Lin Dong's fist. However, fresh blood did not spill forth as he had expected. Rather, a series of sparks exploded forth, before that palm, just like it was made of solid gold, penetrated through and lightning-quick slammed against a shocked Liu Yun Tian's chest.

“Buzz buzz!”

After his chest was hit, that Liu Yun Tian immediately felt an exceedingly formidable force gush inside his stomach. Immediately, he felt like his internal organs have been displaced, before he spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. Then, his body hideously flew off, before he solidly landed into that little stream below.

When they saw that Liu Yun Tian had been defeated in a single move, that three younger Ancient Sword Sect's disciples were evidently stunned. Then, a look of shock gushed into their eyes. Liu Yun Tian was at initial Form Creation stage. However, he was reduced into such a sorry state by Lin Dong in merely one move?

“Release the signal now!” As they panicked, one of them hurriedly said.



When he heard these words, the other person quickly nodded his head, before he retrieved a signal flare from his chest. Just as he was about to fire it, a deafening tiger roar echoed out. Immediately, a bloody wind surged towards them, before a glowing python tail viciously whipped across the three of them.

“Bang bang!”

A deep echo sounded out as the three of them were directly blown away, before they solidly slammed against a tree trunk. With a “wah” sound, they spat out mouthfuls of fresh blood. Meanwhile, several black scars caused by Little Flame’s lightning python tail filled their bodies.

Lin Dong’s body floated down as he stared at the four of them, whose eyes were filled with shock. Just as he was thinking of how to completely resolve this issue, suddenly his facial expression changed slightly as he lifted his head to look at the northern area of the woods. Right now, there was several formidable auras dashing over from that direction. Evidently, there were Ancient Sword Sect’s members.

“Leave.”

Furrowing his eyebrows, Lin Dong kept that Purple Cloud Fruit in his Qiankun bag, before he immediately instructed Little Flame. Then, his figure dashed off. In a few second’s time, he had completely disappeared into the woods.

Moments after Lin Dong disappeared, that breaking wind sound suddenly stopped, before several figures descended from mid-air. As they stared at the four of them lying hideously on the ground, they furrowed their eyebrows.

“What happened?” The first one to open his mouth, was a buff man with the back of a tiger and the waist of a bear. A powerful aura filled his voice. Based on the Yuan Power vibrations undulated on his body, it seems like he was actually at advanced Form Creation stage.

“Iron Guard, someone barged into this area and injured us. Furthermore, he snatched our Purple Cloud Fruit as well. Right now, that fellow has escaped into the deep region of Ancient Wastelands.” That Liu Yun Tian hideously crawled out of the little stream, before he gritted his teeth and said.

“Yes yes, Iron Guard. That fellow even insulted out Ancient Sword Sect. We only attacked him after we were repeatedly provoked. However, that kid was simply too strong. Furthermore, he had a very powerful pet as well.” The three other men hurriedly said in tandem.

This man named Iron Guard coldly glanced at the four of them. He clearly knew their character and personalities. Therefore, he did not trust most of their words. However, Ancient Sword Sect’s authority must not be challenged. Furthermore, it occurred at this critical juncture. If news of this matter got out, then in the future, no one would respect their authority when they carried out raids anymore. This would definitely be a troubling matter.

“Send word down, instruct everyone to look for a young man with a tiger for a pet. If they encounter him, capture him immediately. I will inform the rest of the guards to follow me into the deeper areas and look for that man...” That Iron Guard titled his head, before he casually instructed a subordinate behind him.

“Yes!”

When he heard his words, that subordinate immediately responded respectfully. Then, his figure flashed before he dashed off to spread the Iron Guard’s commands.

“Liu Yun Tian, follow me to pursue that person. The rest of you, retreat for now...” Iron Guard waved his hand. Then, his body was just like a giant hawk as he dashed into the deeper areas of the woods. When he heard his words, that Liu Yun Tian hurriedly nodded his head before he swiftly followed behind. Now that he had the Iron Guard’s backing, even if he met Lin Dong again, he could swiftly take care of the former.

...

Lin Dong’s body traversed through this woods, that was filled with giant trees. Occasionally, he would turn his head around to look back. He could feel that at a distance behind him, two auras were chasing after him. One of them, had actually reached advanced Form Creation stage...

“There are several formidable Demonic Beasts in the deeper regions of Ancient Wastelands...”

Lin Dong's eyes glimmered. Along the way, he had detected no less than ten Demonic Beast's aura that could match up to a Form Creation stage practitioner. It seems like the deep regions of this Ancient Wastelands was exceedingly dangerous.

“Just travel to the deepest area. With me around, those Demonic Beast will not detect you...” Little Marten's voice suddenly echoed out. Then, Lin Dong began to feel a unique vibration emitted from the Stone Talisman in his palm, before it wrapped around him.

As this vibration spread out, Lin Dong immediately felt that his aura seemed to be covered up. Even he could not easily detect his own aura. Immediately, a rich delight filled his eyes. It seems like this Little Marten was not as unreliable as he thought...

“If you want to chase after me, it will not be so easy...”

As he gently chuckled towards his back, Lin Dong suddenly increased his speed. Right now, he did not need to hide his presence anymore, therefore he could utilize his full speed. Quickly, he distanced himself from the auras behind him. It seems like that Iron Guard and the rest must be exasperated now. After all, they were unable to conceal their aura. Therefore, if they created a large disturbance and attracted the powerful Demonic Beasts in their area, then they would likely lose their lives.

After he easily escaped from his pursuers, Lin Dong's figure lightning-quick travelled across the woods. Approximately ten minutes later, he finally slowed down. Right now, ahead of him,

there was a giant mountain valley. Surrounding that mountain valley, were piles of bones, which belonged to either Demonic Beasts or human. Meanwhile, an exceedingly violent and menacing aura emerged from that mountain valley.

Lin Dong carefully approached that mountain valley, before his eyes scanned across that mountain valley. Instantly, a several dozen meter tall shadow appeared in front of his eyes.

As he stared at that massive shadow, Lin Dong viciously sucked in a breath of cold air. Right now, he finally experienced just how formidable that aura was. Thanks to that overwhelming pressure, a Form Creation stage practitioner was just like an ant...

Besides the tomb owner, this was the strongest aura that Lin Dong had ever encountered...

Ancient Dragon Ape!

## Chapter 233: Thousand Beast Fruit

---

A giant shadow was standing right in the middle of the mountain valley, while a savage aura spread out. It seemed like all the Yuan Power between this Heaven and Earth did not dare to approach it, as they encircled around the perimeter of the valley and formed into a Yuan Power wave-like glowing halo. It seemed exceedingly peculiar.

Even though he had Little Marten's assurance, Lin Dong was so in awe of that gigantic shadow that he did not dare to breath at all. He understood that if he was discovered by that Ancient Dragon Ape, he would wound up in a sorry state today.

Sunlight poured down from the skies before they shone on that giant figure in the middle of the valley. Then, Lin Dong was finally able to clearly discern its appearance. This was a gigantic ape, whose whole body was black in color. It seemed like it was forged from the toughest of steel, while a cold yet formidable glow glimmered across its body. It seems like all it needed was a tiny movement in order to deliver an earth-shattering blow.

The face of this gigantic ape was exceedingly hideous. Furthermore, on the top of its forehead, there was actually a sharp black horn protruding forth. That black horn was filled with obscure and complex patterns, while an ancient and formidable scent emerged from it.

“That is a dragon's horn. It is one of the unique characteristics that it possess due to the dragon blood inside it's body. That dragon's horn is an extremely powerful weapon. However, the

Ancient Dragon Ape will not lightly use it unless it has no other alternatives.” Little Marten’s voice sounded out inside Lin Dong’s heart.

“So, what should we do now?”

Lin Dong carefully asked inside his heart. If he wanted to obtain the Ancient Dragon Ape’s essence blood, then the latter must be injured. However, Lin Dong was evidently unable to accomplish such a feat. After all, once he revealed himself, that Ancient Dragon Ape could kill him with a single slap. Therefore, it was definitely impossible for him to wound it.

“Don’t be impatient. Let’s wait first, this is not a game. You must be patient.” Little Marten’s voice was somewhat serious. Evidently, it understood the gravity of the situation that they faced. If they wanted to obtain its essence blood, then they must first injure the Ancient Dragon Ape. However, right now, they were not able to match up against that Ancient Dragon Ape. Therefore, this created a stalemate.

Lin Dong gently nodded his head and he did not say much this time. Then, he quietly seated himself on a boulder behind, before he turned to look inside the valley from time to time. However, since he was afraid of being discovered by that Ancient Dragon Ape, he did not dare to stare at the latter’s body. After he briefly glanced at it, he would hurriedly look away. After all, he was afraid that such a powerful Demonic Beasts may have the sharpened ability to detect a human’s gaze.

As Lin Dong waited, half a day passed by. Meanwhile, he sat

beside the mountain valley without moving at all. In fact, he seemed just like a statue.

However, this waiting was not all for naught. As it gradually approached evening time, that Ancient Dragon Ape, who was cultivating inside the mountain valley, finally stood up. Then, it began to walk out of the mountain valley, with footsteps that shook the mountains. It seems like it probably wanted to scour for food.

When he saw that Ancient Dragon Ape leaving, delight emerged in Lin Dong's eyes. However, he did not jump into the valley immediately and begin to investigate. Instead, he silently waited for a moment, before he finally jumped into that valley.

Piles of white Demonic Beast corpses filled that valley. Immediately, a nauseous stench greeted him, causing him to nearly vomit.

Lin Dong bitterly endured this stench, before he carefully walked around this giant valley. This valley was the exclusive domain of the Ancient Dragon Ape, and it was almost like a sacred ground in Ancient Wasteland. Both humans or Demonic Beasts did not dare to tread across this area lightly. Hence, there was naturally several valuable Elixirs present. In fact, their numbers caused Lin Dong to be slightly dazed.

However, even though he was tempted, Lin Dong did not rashly take these Elixirs. Instead, he hastened his footsteps. Moments later, he finally arrived at the most inner sanctum of the mountain valley.



When Lin Dong entered the most inner sanctum, a tiny pool immediately emerged in front of his eyes. The water in that pool was dyed blood-red, just like it was formed from real blood and it seemed extremely peculiar. However, what attracted Lin Dong's attention was not only this blood-red pool. Rather, in the middle of that pool, there were actually two, one big and one small, blood fruits floating there!

These two blood fruits seemed extremely peculiar and they looked just like Demonic Beasts. However, one could not deduce which type of Demonic Beast it was. Upon closer inspection, it seemed like it was made up of several Demonic Beasts mashed together. It's appearance caused one hair's to stand.

"This is..." Lin Dong stared in shock at that big and small blood-red beast-like fruit, before he asked.

"Thousand Beast Fruit." Little Marten suddenly appeared, before it started peculiarly at that big and small blood fruit in the middle of that blood pool. Then, it smiled and said: "That Ancient Dragon Ape is truly vicious. It actually wants to refine Thousand Beast Fruits."

"Thousand Beast Fruit? What does it do?" Lin Dong asked inquisitively.

"This Thousand Beast Fruit does not occur naturally, rather it is a manmade object. However, the means to create such an object is truly cruel. The means to create one is only known by certain

powerful Demonic Beasts that possess an ancient bloodline. In order to refine this Thousand Beast Fruit, one needs to merge countless Demonic Beast's essence blood. Judging from the piles of corpses outside the valley, they must have died after their essence blood were sucked dry by that Ancient Dragon Ape..."

"So cruel..." Lin Dong was somewhat tongue-tied. That Ancient Dragon Ape was truly deserving of its savage aura. The way that it handled its affairs was actually so cruel and vicious...

"Once these Thousand Beast Fruits ripens, that Ancient Dragon Ape will be able to utilize its strength to evolve once again. At that time, it can rival a Nirvana stage elite practitioner... Furthermore, for humans, this object also possess tempering properties. Even though it will not allow one to advance to Nirvana stage, it is pretty effective for tempering one's body." Little Marten's eyes were twinkling as it said.

"If you can refine and absorb it, perhaps your Bronze Thunder Body will begin to exhibit signs of accelerating to Jade Thunder Body..."

"Oh?" Lin Dong was somewhat moved. In order to cultivate Thunder Bronze Body, he had suffered terribly. However, during this period of time, regardless of how hard he trained, he was unable to make any progress on Bronze Thunder Body. However, right now, this Thousand Beast Fruit could actually accomplish this miraculous feat?

"Should we take this object then?" Lin Dong's eyes twinkled. This Thousand Beast Fruit was evidently not an ordinary treasure.

Since he had seen it today, why shouldn't he take it?

These two Thousand Beast Fruit have been marked by that Ancient Dragon Ape. If someone tries to steal them, it will sense it immediately and it can even locate the thief." Just as Lin Dong was tempted, Little Marten's voice was just like a cold splash, as it caused his body to freeze up. If stealing it caused the Ancient Dragon Ape to return, then he may not even have time to flee. Furthermore, he did not believe that he could safely escape from a Manifestation stage Demonic Beast, based on his current strength.

"Hehe, however, I have the ability to cover up this type of markings." However, Little Marten's subsequent words caused Lin Dong's icy-cold heart to turn heated again. That fellow really liked to troll others.

"Then, do it quickly. If not, once that Ancient Dragon Ape returns, we will likely become fertilizer for this pool." Lin Dong quickly urged.

Little Marten released a weird smile, before its figure floated off. As its claws danced, instantly, a dark purple glow emerged from its fist. Then, it turned into a black hole before it stealthily swallowed those two Thousand Beast Fruits.

As that Thousand Beast Fruit disappeared, waves suddenly emerged inside that pool. However, before the vibrations could spread out, Little Marten forcibly suppressed it.

"Leave now." After it obtained the Thousand Beast Fruits, Little

Marten instantly returned before it quickly urged.

Lin Dong hurriedly nodded his head. Without further ado, the blade shadow below his feet flashed before it dashed manically out of that mountain valley. Even though Little Marten was able to erase the mark placed by that Ancient Dragon Ape, once that Ancient Dragon Ape returned to the valley and discover that its Thousand Beast Fruits have been stolen, it would undoubtedly be furious. Therefore, in order to play safe, it was best to leave as soon as possible.

Lin Dong quickly travelled through the woods. As Little Marten had covered up his scent, he was not afraid of being discovered by any Demonic Beasts. Right now, all he could think off was leaving this area. After all, he could only imagine just how terrifying an enraged Ancient Dragon Ape would be.

“Da.”

Lin Dong’ feet tapped across a tree branch, before his figure dashed off. However, moments before he was about to exit the woods, his heart suddenly sank as he stopped and stared cautiously at the area ahead of him. At that area, there were actually four figures.

Right now, on their feet, there was a Demonic Beast’s corpse. When he saw that Demonic Beast, Lin Dong’s face changed slightly. That was because, when he first saw that huge fellow, it was an powerful initial Form Creation stage Demonic Beast. However, right now, it had actually been killed by those four guys!

“Its you!”

Just as Lin Dong was shocked by the corpse of that initial Form Creation stage Demonic Beast, suddenly a somewhat familiar shout echoed out. Lin Dong was slightly stunned before he turned to look, only to see that among the four of them, stood Liu Yun Tian, who he had previously sent flying with a single punch.

“Members from Ancient Sword Sect?”

When he saw that Liu Yun Tian, Lin Dong’s slightly sunk. He did not expect himself to be unfortunate enough to run into these guys.

Just as his heart sunk, Lin Dong’s eyes swept across the four of them. Then, he realized that their line-up was truly formidable. Besides that Liu Yun Tian, there was also a buff man at advanced Form Creation stage. Furthermore... what caused his pupils to shrink was a grey-haired elderly man, who had not spoken a single word yet. That elderly man’s face was grim and he looked extremely skinny. However, the skin on his whole body gave off a light golden glow. Evidently, this elderly man was a practitioner that tempered his body as well. Furthermore, he was the most powerful amongst them. In fact, he had actually reached initial Qi Creation stage.

“The three elders, this was the fellow that previously snatched our Purple Cloud Fruit. Furthermore, he even openly insulted our Ancient Sword Sect!” When he saw Lin Dong, delight surged in

that Liu Yun Tian's eyes, before he hurriedly spoke to his other elders.

When he heard his words, Lin Dong's face turned ugly. This Ancient Sword Sect's strength truly exceeded his expectations.

“On account of your young age, this old man will not be too harsh on you. Hand over the Purple Cloud Fruit and get lost from the Ancient Wastelands. In the future, wherever you see our Ancient Sword Sect around, make yourself scarce.” That elderly man dressed in grey clothes coldly looked at Lin Dong, before he said.

When he heard his words, a devilish anger surged inside Lin Dong's heart. However, his opponents were truly formidable. Hence, he understood that it would not be wise for him to fight against them.

“Lin Dong, hand them the Purple Cloud Fruit. In fact... hand them a Thousand Beast Fruit as well...!” However, just as this thought flashed across Lin Dong's mind, Little Marten's cunning voice suddenly rang out inside his heart.

When he heard it's words, Lin Dong was first shocked, before his heart started to pound violently. That fellow, it actually wanted to.... use the tiger to devour the wolf...

# Chapter 234: Urging the Tiger to Swallow the Wolf

---

At this moment, Lin Dong's gaze was rapidly flickering. Little Marten's move was ruthless, the Ancient Sword Sect was the strongest sect in the Ancient Wastelands area, and the Ancient Dragon Ape was also the overlord of this place. If these two parties were to fight, it would be an earth shattering battle, and this was the only way to cause the Dragon Ape to be wounded. At that time, he would have a chance at obtaining the Dragon Ape's essence blood.

“Kid, did you not hear third elder's words? Humph, you've truly be let off lightly, if it was not for third elder's kindness, you will definitely have to face the consequences today!” Although a little unhappy that the grey haired elder did not immediately kill Lin Dong, Liu Yuntian clearly did not dare to raise any objection to the former's words. Hence, he sternly shouted out when he saw Lin Dong's hesitation.

Lin Dong's eyes slightly narrowed. Soon after, a struggle expression was revealed on his face, as if he was extremely unwilling. However, moments later, he finally let out a dejected sigh, and with a flip of his hand, a blood red fruit appeared within.

The instant this blood red fruit was taken out, Lin Dong seemed to react almost immediately, as he very quickly flipped his hand and kept the blood red fruit into his sleeve. When he once again extended his hand, a smooth, round and purple pearl-like fruit appeared, before he clenched his teeth and tossed it towards Liu Yuntian.

“Heh heh, wise choice.” Upon seeing that he had regained the Purple Cloud Fruit, Liu Yuntian grinned as he chuckled.

A growl sounded out from Lin Dong’s throat. However, just as he was about to withdraw, the grey haired elder suddenly stomped on the ground: “Stop!”

Compared to before, there was an additional trace of fervor in his voice.

“I’ve already handed the Purple Cloud Fruit over to you all, what more do you want?” Upon seeing this situation, anger flashed across Lin Dong’s face as he spoke.

“Hand over that blood red fruit to me!”

A feverish look flickered in the grey haired elder’s eyes, as he stared at Lin Dong, and stretched out a palm-leaf fan like hand. His tone was firm, and did not allow any objection from Lin Dong. In that short moment when Lin Dong had taken out the blood red fruit, he clearly sensed that strong power. That kind of power even caused a slight numb sensation to appear on his skin. Hence, he knew that this blood red fruit was definitely a genuine treasure!

After hearing the grey haired elder’s words, Lin Dong’s expression clearly changed rapidly, as he hastily retreated several steps.



The Liu Yuntian trio were also taken aback by grey haired elder's loss of composure. Soon after, the trio looked at each other, before slowly spreading out, and stealthily surrounding Lin Dong.

“Kid, you should know that with your initial Form Creation stage strength, you do not have the qualifications to resist us.” The grey haired elder was expressionless as he stared at Lin Dong and declared.

“I promise you on the Ancient Sword Sect's name that as long as you hand over the blood red fruit, this old man will definitely not hinder you, and even the Ancient Sword Sect will not make things difficult for you in the future!”

Gazing at the dark expression in the grey haired elder's eyes, Lin Dong's expression rapidly fluctuated. In the end, he clenched his teeth in an extremely unwilling manner, and opened his hand, as a beast-shaped blood red fruit appeared within, which emitted waves of surging energy.

“Such powerful energy undulations!”

As he stared at the unusual beast-shaped blood red fruit, the grey haired elder was no longer able to conceal the delight in his eyes. His hand grasped out and directly snatched the Thousand Beast Fruit from Lin Dong's hand, after which he could not help but let out a hearty laughter to the skies.

“Humph.”

Upon seeing his appearance, Lin Dong was seemingly in a rather bad mood as he snorted.

Towards Lin Dong's bad mood, the grey haired elder took no notice. At this moment, his heart was clearly filled with joy, as he waved his hand and said: "Kid, since you've given this elder such a huge gift, I will not pursue the matter of you dishonoring my Ancient Sword Sect. Get lost."

Lin Dong's face was somewhat green, and without further ado, he turned and dashed towards the forest, swiftly disappearing from sight.

"Third elder, are you just going to let that kid go?" After seeing Lin Dong leave, Liu Yuntian was still a little unsatisfied as he said.

"Hehe, this is enough." The grey haired elder was evidently in an extremely good mood, as a smiling expression appeared on his sinister-looking face. He kept the Thousand Beast Fruit into his Qiankun bag with a flick of his hand, before turning around to leave. Behind him, the Liu Yuntian trio looked to each other in dismay. Though they were able to tell that the unusual blood red fruit should be a treasure, they did not expect it would cause their third elder, who had rather high expectations, to be so excited.

"That kid is really lucky..."

The trio muttered before quickly catching up.

When the four were far away, Lin Dong's figure once again appeared in the forests to their backs. He gazed at the disappearing figures, as a sneer slowly formed on his face.

“Old-timer, you should be careful of the thorns when you take other's things...”

“The seal that I placed on the Thousand Beast Fruit should be able to conceal the undulations of the brand for about two more hours. They should be able to return to the Ancient Sword Sect within these two hours. At that time, the Ancient Dragon Ape will sense the undulations and find them...” Little Marten appeared on Lin Dong's shoulder, the smile on its face was horrifying devious.

Lin Dong grinned as he nodded his head. Even though the four were not weak, they were clearly not a match for the Ancient Dragon Ape. Once the latter set out, the four of them would have to flee like dogs, let alone injuring the Ancient Dragon Ape.

Thus, to let this urging tiger to swallow the wolf plan to reach the most perfect stage, the four of them needed to bring the Thousand Beast Fruit back to Ancient Sword Sect. From what Lin Dong knew, there were no less than three Qi Creation stage practitioners within the Ancient Sword Sect. Adding in their numerous guards and disciples, their combined might would allow them to stand against the Ancient Dragon Ape.

Of course, as for the final outcome of neither side winning and coming out injured, Lin Dong did not care. After all, he did not have any good feelings towards the Ancient Sword Sect, and it was not for their greed, they would not have drawn such a calamity to

themselves. Hence, it was not wrong to say that they were the cause of their own misfortune...

“Next, let’s prepare to watch the show...”

Lin Dong chuckled, as he gazed towards the forest behind him. Perhaps, it would not be long before the Ancient Dragon Ape started to go crazy...

...

After the Thousand Beast Fruit was ‘snatched’ away, Lin Dong swiftly left the deeper area of the Ancient Wastelands. In the end, he appeared at the top of a mountain peak and surveyed the area.

As he gazed about from the top of the mountain, an earth shaking roar suddenly rang out from the deep part of the Ancient Wastelands. Contained within the roar was a boundless ruthlessness and fury. In the face of this roar, even the entire mountain range started to tremble, and countless Demonic Beasts shivered.

Even from such a distance, Lin Dong shivered a little. A Manifestation stage Demonic Beast was terrifying indeed...

“Looks like it has been discovered.” Lin Dong softly sighed, as his eyes gazed about. As he expected, after the roar rang out, a thunderclap-like boom suddenly sounded out from the deep part of the wastelands. It was likely that the furious Ancient Dragon Ape

was now frantically looking for the one who had taken its Thousand Beast Fruit.

This disturbance by the Ancient Dragon Ape caused the entire Ancient Wastelands to be in an uproar. Countless Demonic Beasts frantically fled, afraid that they would become an unfortunate punching bag for the raging Ancient Dragon Ape. For a time, countless Demonic Beasts desperately escaped from the deeper areas.

The huge disturbance in the Ancient Wastelands was naturally discovered by many treasure finders within the area. The people here were clearly extremely familiar with this wastelands overlord. Hence, when they heard that roar, their expressions rapidly changed as they started to flee. As Lin Dong stood atop the mountain peak, he was clearly able to view the ant-like crowd, which endlessly swarmed out from the forests...

Lin Dong's gaze casually swept about, before looking towards the north. There, many similarly attired men were gathered. These were the troops of the Ancient Sword Sect.

Evidently, although the Ancient Sword Sect was the strongest faction within this area, they were extremely fearful of the terrifying existence that was the Ancient Dragon Ape. Even that grey haired Qi Creation stage elder's expression was serious as he stared in bewilderment towards the deep part of the wastelands.

“Third elder, what happened to the Ancient Dragon Ape? Why did it suddenly become so violent...” One of the guards of the Ancient Sword Sect asked in a low voice.

Upon hearing these words, the grey haired elder shook his head. He was also confused about this situation. Everyone in the entire Great Desolation Province knew how frightening this Ancient Dragon Ape was, who would have the guts to provoke such a ferocious creature?

“Forget it, let us not dwell on this matter and first return to the Ancient Sword Sect.” The grey haired elder muttered to himself to a while, before waving his hand, and turning towards the direction of the Ancient Sword Sect mountain. Behind him, many Ancient Sword Sect disciples hastily followed.

Atop the mountain peak, Lin Dong stared at the Ancient Sword Sect disciples that had started to leave. The smile on his face grew increasingly wider, as a sword flashed below his feet and he tailed them from a distance.

The Ancient Sword Sect was not far from the Ancient Wastelands, and was only about half an hours journey away. Hence, it was not long before Lin Dong saw the huge sect that was established halfway up the mountain in a distance.

The Ancient Sword Sect headquarters was clearly rather magnificent. A stone sword that was dozens of meters long stood within, and gave off a formidable sword aura. Around it, various buildings were connected together, and numerous Ancient Sword Sect disciples shuttled about within.

“Is this the power of a sect, it is indeed very strong...”

As he stared at the bustling scene, a slight astonishment filled Lin Dong's eyes. This was the first time he had seen a genuine sect. Evidently, there was a world of difference between it and factions like the Blood Wolf Gang from Yan City.

Lin Dong landed on a mountain peak a distance from the Ancient Sword Sect, before seating himself to meditate. After quite some time, his eyes finally opened, as the smile on his lips slowly grew wider.

“It is time...”

Lin Dong softly mumbled, as his eyes turned towards the position of the Ancient Wastelands. Little Marten's seal had already dissipated, and it was certain that the unique undulations had been sensed by the Ancient Dragon Ape. Next, it was time to enjoy a good show...

# Chapter 235: Ancient Sword Resents the Dragon Ape

---

Three people were seated within a great hall in the Ancient Sword Sect. One of them was the third elder who had snatched away a Thousand Beast Fruit from Lin Dong in the wastelands.

“Junior brother disciple, is it true that something has happened to the Ancient Dragon Ape of the Ancient Wastelands?” At the head seat in the hall, a white haired elder held a tea cup, and took a small sip, before looking towards the grey haired elder and inquiring.

“Yes, no idea why that brute went crazy, leaving us no choice but to return earlier.” The grey haired elder nodded his head. Some traces of a smiling expression lingered on his sinister-looking face, likely due to the excitement from his haul this time.

“Heh, old three, I very seldom see such a look on you. Looks like your harvest today was not small.” The smile on his face clearly drew that attention of the other two, as the other red haired elder could not help but laugh in a firm voice.

“Yea, I did gain quite something.” The grey haired elder chuckled, before the Thousand Beast Fruit appeared with a flick of his hand. The vigorous energy undulations it emitted immediately drew the other two’s attention.

“This is?”



Evidently, the other two were not familiar with this Thousand Beast Fruit, their eyebrows quickly furrowing as they asked.

“I’m not too sure about the origin of this thing either, however, I can sense that if I am able to refine it, it will perhaps enable me to advance to the advanced Qi Creation stage like my two sect seniors.” The grey haired elder was all smiles as he spoke.

Upon hearing this, the red haired elder’s eyes could not help but reveal a look of envy.

“Hehe, fate has truly been good to this junior...” The white haired elder softly chuckled, however, before he could finish speaking, his expression suddenly turned concentrated. He could sense a slight tremble appear in the entire hall.

“What is happening?”

The grey haired elder duo also sensed this, as their eyebrows immediately furrowed.

The white haired elder’s eyes brows tightly knitted together. Soon after, he seemed to have sensed something, as his expression suddenly changed. In a flash, his figure dashed out of the hall, and his eyes concentrated at the skies to the west of the Ancient Sword Sect. The undulations that caused the mountain to tremble originated from that direction.

“What is that?” The grey haired elder duo also closely followed, looking towards the western skies in astonishment as they asked.

“It seems to be heading for my Ancient Sword Sect!” The white haired elder’s expression darkened a little, as he suddenly let out a whistle towards the skies. Immediately, figures burst out from the entire Ancient Sword Sect like locusts, before appearing on the spacious training area before the former.

“Everyone hear my command, get into your defensive positions. Any suspicious persons who enter the Ancient Sword Sect will be killed on the spot!” The white haired elder’s expression was dreadfully stern. With the aid of vigorous Yuan Power, his ice-cold voice rang in the ears of every Ancient Sword Sect disciple.

“Yes! Sect leader!”

Upon hearing the white haired elder’s shout, all the Ancient Sword Sect disciples instantly responded.

After giving out the instructions, the white haired elder’s body slowly rose up, beside him, the grey haired elder duo also followed, as they stared at the western horizon with serious expressions.

“Has it finally arrived...”

On a nearby mountain, Lin Dong lifted his head and looked towards the western horizon. There, a familiar aura of ruthlessness had already spread out. Evidently, things had

progressed as he had expected. The Ancient Dragon Ape was still able to sense the Thousand Beast Fruit's undulations and had come to kill.

“A good show is about to begin.”

Lin Dong gazed into the distance, at the humongous figure that was growing bigger and bigger, as the grin on his lips grew increasingly wider.

“Rumble!”

At this moment, the ground suddenly began to shake. Every Ancient Sword Sect disciple stared in amazement towards the west, as their faces gradually paled. This was because they had seen the huge behemoth, that was dozens of meters large, trampling through the towering trees, bringing with it a ruthless aura, and directly charging towards their Ancient Sword Sect mountain. From the latter's scarlet beast eyes, they knew that the latter was not here for sightseeing...

“Ancient Dragon Ape!”

This mournful and ear-piercing yell rang out in the skies above the Ancient Sword Sect mountain. At this moment, all of the Ancient Sword Sect disciples felt as if a great disaster was about to befall them.

“Ancient Dragon Ape...” In the skies, the Ancient Sword Sect

leader and the grey haired elder duo were appalled as they stared at the huge ape, which steps shook the earth as it moved towards them. Even if their strength was outstanding, the skin on their scalps turned numb at this moment.

“This brute, why has it come to my Ancient Sword Sect!” The grey haired elder’s voice was rather piercing as he spoke. The Ancient Dragon Ape and their sect usually never crossed paths, so much so that when they went to hunt Demonic Beasts, they would not dare to enter the Ancient Dragon Ape’s territory. Yet, why was that brute charging towards their Ancient Sword Sect today?

“All Ancient Sword Sect disciples hear my command. Those who are at the Yuan Dan stage and above, head immediately for the great ancient sword formation, and take a spot in the formation!” The Ancient Sword Sect leader’s expression was extremely dark. At this time, he no longer had time to ponder why that brute had come to find them. The most important task at hand was to quickly defend against that brute, or else, if it was given a free reign to destroy, the Ancient Sword Sect would instantly crumble apart.

“Yes!”

As the leader of the sect, the white haired elder was clearly extremely prestigious. Hence, even at this moment, quite a few disciples hastily responded, before almost instantly rushing towards the surroundings of the stone sword that was dozens of meters large, each finding a position and seating down.

“My two juniors, the three of us will work together and maintain

the great formation. That brute has the strength of the Manifestation stage, thus we need to rely on the power of the great formation to contend against it!” Upon seeing everyone get to their places, the white haired elder once again spoke in a stern voice.

“Roger!”

Hearing his words, the grey haired elder duo also hastily replied. All of them knew that only by joining hands and adding the power of the great formation, would they be able to match up against the Ancient Dragon Ape.

The three figures flashed and directly appeared around the huge stone sword. The three sat down, as waves of mighty Yuan Power swiftly gushed out, endlessly pouring into the stone sword.

While the three poured in Yuan Power, the numerous surrounding Ancient Sword Sect disciples and protectors etc., also roused the Yuan Power in their bodies. Vigorous Yuan Power undulations were like a resplendent river, as it swirled around the stone sword, a moving sight.

“Boom boom!”

While the entire Ancient Sword Sect was forced to set up their defenses, the Ancient Dragon Ape brought with it an astonishingly ruthless aura as it neared the Ancient Sword Sect mountain. It roared to the skies before lifting a small mountain and ruthlessly flinging it at the Ancient Sword Sect under many shocked gazes.

The small mountain whizzed over, the huge shadow causing many Ancient Sword Sect disciple's expressions to pale, as their legs trembled.

Gazing at the looming small mountain, the Ancient Sword Sect leader's expression turned cold, as he suddenly pointed out. The stone sword that was dozens of meters large immediately shook, as an extremely formidable sword aura gathered on its body. In the end, it shot out, and ferociously clashed against the small mountain.

“Bang!”

A loud earth shattering noise rang out in the skies, as the gigantic small mountain was directly smashed to countless pieces, before raining down from the skies like a downpour of rocks.

“This Ancient Sword Sect is indeed the most powerful faction in this area...” When he saw the formidable attack of the Ancient Sword Sect, Lin Dong was also a little shocked, however, the smile on his face quickly grew wider. A good show needed both parties to be strong, only then would they fulfil his wish.

“Roar!”

After the small mountain was destroyed, the Ancient Dragon Ape let out a furious roar to the skies. Its huge hands clenched into fists, before abruptly punching out. Immediately, a black energy shockwave, ruthlessly smashed towards the Ancient Sword Sect, bringing with it a crazy and ruthless aura.

“Evil creature!”

Upon seeing wave after wave of attacks from the Ancient Dragon Ape, the Ancient Sword Sect leader was also angered. The seal in his hands changed, and soon after, the huge stone sword actually rose up from the ground, tearing apart the skies, before mercilessly clashing against the black energy shockwave!

“Boom!”

The terrifying energy waves that erupted directly broke all the towering trees in a three hundred feet radius, such that even Lin Dong, who was some distance away, felt the powerful shockwaves from the collision.

“Great Ancient Sword Formation, Split Heaven and Earth!”

The Ancient Sword Sect leader’s expression was stern and serious as his shout violently rang out in the skies. The Yuan Power river that was formed from surging Yuan Power immediately screamed, as it poured into the huge stone sword in the sky.

“Buzz!”

Under the infusion of such an enormous amount of Yuan Power, rays of intense light actually burst out from the originally grey and dull stone sword. These rays seemed to be condensed from countless sword auras, and were terrifyingly powerful. It was as if

even looking at it would pierce and injure one's eyes.

“Swish!”

Rays of light exploded forth, as the stone sword violently swept out, bringing with it an astonishingly formidable undulation, as it ferociously hacked down onto the Ancient Dragon Ape. Before that formidable attack landed, a deep sword mark that was dozens of meters long had already appeared on the ground...

“Roar!”

Faced with the attack that was practically the cumulation of the energy of every practitioner in the Ancient Sword Sect, even if this Ancient Dragon Ape was a Manifestation Stage Demonic Beast, it did not dare to underestimate the attack. Immediately, black light gushed out from its body like a tide, and took the shape of a black armor-like object in the skies above its head.

‘Clang!’

The stone sword heavily chopped onto the armor of light, as a clear sound rang out across heaven and earth, as if it was a storm that unfurled across the land.

Clang clang!

As the overlord of the wastelands, the Ancient Dragon Ape would naturally could not be suppressed and beaten in such a way. After



withstanding this attack of the Ancient Sword Sect, its body once again swelled, as it waved its gigantic fists, directly coming to blows with the stone sword. For a time, astonishing Yuan Power storms continuously erupted across the entire land...

Lin Dong's eyes were filled with shock as he watched this astonishing fight. It was a long time later, before he deeply breathed in. This was the power of the Manifestation stage, he did not know how many times stronger this was compared to the Form Creation stage...

“I wonder who is stronger, the Ancient Sword Sect, or the Ancient Dragon Ape...”

As he gazed at the exchange, an excited look flashed across Lin Dong's pupils. Soon after, he suddenly turned his head, and looked towards his surroundings. He could faintly see several figures swiftly rushing towards this area. Evidently, the disturbance here was too huge, and had drawn all the surrounding Ancient Wastelands practitioners over.

“Heh, it's getting more and more interesting...”

Upon seeing this scene, the smile on Lin Dong's lips grew increasingly wider.

# Chapter 236: Massive Earth-shattering Battle

---

Boom boom!

Berserk Yuan Power undulations frantically unfurled, blowing away sand and chasing away rocks. This kind of scene was truly incomparably dreadful.

For such a frightening disturbance not to draw anyone's attention was clearly impossible. Hence, not long after the fighting started here, countless figures rushed over from all over. However, when they saw the huge ape that was waving its enormous fists as it desperately attacked the Ancient Sword Sect, gasps endlessly sounded out under this piece of sky.

“Ancient Dragon Ape!”

Shocked and ear-piercing cries of fear rose up one after another as they rang out. When every gaze concentrated on the Ancient Dragon Ape's huge body, they turned momentarily dull, evidently unable to imagine that the wastelands overlord would actually charge out of the wastelands and even directly attack the Ancient Sword Sect mountain!

“What did the Ancient Sword Sect do? To think that they actually drew the Ancient Dragon Ape out...”

“These guys are normally so overbearing, heh heh, they must

have provoked the Ancient Dragon Ape this time. This is truly their retribution.”

“.....”

Whispers swiftly spread about. Although the Ancient Sword Sect was the undisputed boss of this area, as the saying goes, tall trees attract the wind. Naturally, quite a number of factions would secretly be envious of them. Usually, due to the Ancient Sword Sect’s overwhelming power, perhaps no one would dare to say anything, but now that they saw the Ancient Sword Sect fall into a dangerous situation, many were rejoicing at their misfortune.

Lin Dong stoop on the mountain peak and looked around, discovering that the number of people who had been drawn by this disturbance was not small. However, no one showed any indications of stepping forward to aid. Upon witnessing this sight, he immediately sneered. Seems like the Ancient Sword Sect was not very likable at all.

“Fight, the fiercer the better...” Lin Dong’s eyes turned towards the intense battle as he mumbled.

“Boom!”

Under countless gazes, the Ancient Dragon Ape’s fist, which was as heavy as a mountain, once again furiously slammed into the stone sword. A terrifying power directly compressing the air into an air cannon that was about three meters large. The air cannon ruthlessly landed on the Ancient Sword Sect mountain, instantly

causing the mountain to tremble as numerous buildings were directly torn apart.

“Evil creature, you dare!”

Upon seeing this scene, the Ancient Sword Sect leader immediately howled furiously. His hand seals once again changed, moving the enormous stone sword, as it sent out an air ripping and formidable sword aura, which hacked towards the Ancient Dragon Ape.

There was not technique in this kind of attack, only an extremely barbaric Yuan Power. In the face of this kind of attack, any technique would seem to become extremely lacklustre in comparison.

“Clang clang!”

The stone sword viciously chopped down. The assembled might of the Ancient Sword Sect in the stone sword was clearly extremely powerful. As it faced this attack, the Ancient Dragon Ape was actually forced back several steps.

“Sect leader senior, quite a number of the disciple’s Yuan Power is about to be used up!”

However, the Yuan Power demand for such a powerful attack was at an extremely frightening level. Thus, after a few chops, the grey haired elder hastily shouted out.

Upon hearing this, the Ancient Sword Sect leader's eyes darkened a little. With a wave of his sleeve, more than twenty thousand Pure Yuan pills flew out from his Qiankun bag, before circling above the disciple's heads.

“Quickly refine them!”

After hearing his shout, the crowd rapidly responded. Soon after, they swiftly sucked in the numerous Pure Yuan pills, before swallowing it into their bodies, and transforming it into vigorous Yuan Power.

At this time, what they competed with was a kind of base, a base that was created from Pure Yuan pills!

As tens of thousands of Pure Yuan pills were squandered, the disciple's conditions improved by quite a bit. Immediately, they once again created a resplendent Yuan Power river.

“We cannot let this battle with the beast keep dragging on!”

The Ancient Sword Sect leader controlled the stone sword and continuously defended against the Ancient Dragon Ape's attacks, as he shouted out. If this went on, it would consume too many Pure Yuan pills. Although their Ancient Sword Sect had some foundations, they could not so dubiously waste it in such a manner.

“My two juniors, attack with me!”

After hearing the Ancient Sword Sect leader’s stern shout, the grey haired elder duo’s hearts shivered. Soon after, they glanced at the Ancient Dragon Ape, which was becoming fiercer as it battled, before seriously nodding their heads.

“All Ancient Sword Sect disciples, let your Yuan Power converge! Fight the enemy together!” The trio’s bodies slowly rose up, as a shout rang out in the sect. At this time, the cohesiveness of a sect was displayed. Many disciples, who were still panicking moments before, quickly swarmed towards the formation position, before urging out the Yuan Power in their bodies and pouring it into the Yuan Power river that was floating in mid-air.

“Hua hua!”

As such an enormous amount of Yuan Power was poured in, the Yuan Power river immediately swelled. In fact, even the faint sounds of water flowing was heard from it.

Gazing at the strengthened Yuan Power river, the Ancient Sword Sect leader’s palm once again shook, as several tens of thousands of Pure Yuan pills flew out. Practically every Ancient Sword Sect disciple had a share, before they quickly refined it and once again poured out Yuan Power.

“Hua la la...”

Under numerous shocked gazes, a humongous Yuan Power River that was condensed from Yuan Power slowly floated up in the Ancient Sword Sect, as the Yuan Power of heaven and earth started to violently undulate.

“Go!”

The Ancient Sword Sect leader trio did their best to control the humongous Yuan Power river, as it screamed through the air and fused with the stone sword in the sky.

Surging Yuan Power gathered on the stone sword, and in the end, a resplendent and heart palpitating light slowly spread out from the stone sword. In a few short breaths, the gigantic grey stone sword had become resplendent, and under this magnificence glow, an extremely terrifying power was hidden.

A magnificent sword aura shot out from the huge sword like rays from the rising sun. Every ray was enough to easily decimate a perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioner. That kind of terrifying power caused many of the surrounding onlookers to be overwhelmed with horror. The fact that the Ancient Sword Sect was able to tower over everyone else for the last dozen years meant that they did indeed have some original and unique areas.

“Great Ancient Sword Formation, Ancient Sword of the Sect!”

On the sect mountain, a stern shout suddenly sounded out from the Ancient Sword Sect leader trio’s mouths. The seals in their hands changed, as the huge sword that was emitting multi colored

light immediately whizzed forth, quick as lightning as it ferociously swept towards the Ancient Dragon Ape. Deep gorges that were hundreds of meters wide appeared wherever it passed through.

Heaven and earth shook. Faced with the Ancient Sword Sect's most powerful attack, a vigilant look flashed across even the huge scarlet eyes of something as strong as the Ancient Dragon Ape. Soon after, its fists heavily slammed onto its chest, emitting a deafening noise. At its forehead, the black dragon horn started to give off a strange black light.

“Swish!”

The resplendent huge sword was fast as galloping thunder. Many people could only see light flash across their eyes, when they once again concentrated, the huge sword was already about to reach the Ancient Dragon Ape.

“Roar!”

A savage roar was frantically let loose from the Ancient Dragon Ape's mouth, as the black light on its dragon horn grew increasingly intense. In the end, a tremendous black light that was dozens of meters large shot out from the dragon horn with a bang, ruthlessly colliding against the huge sword in the sky.

“Boom!”



An indescribable loud noise rang out, as countless people's ears seemed to go deaf at that moment. The land trembled, as huge cracks swiftly spread out on the ground.

“Evil creature, be destroyed!”

The veins on the Ancient Sword Sect leader trio's faces shook, as they abruptly shouted out. Light burst forth, and the huge sword that had gathered the power of the whole Ancient Sword Sect, actually split apart the enormous black light, ferociously chopping onto the Ancient Dragon Ape's body.

“Clang!”

Dazzling sparks shot outwards. In the face of such a powerful attack, the Ancient Dragon Ape's body was actually pushed down till it bent a little, as a sinister looking wound appeared on its shoulder.

“Roar!”

The intense pain from its body completely evoked the Ancient Dragon Ape's fury. Scarlet red crazily swirled in its huge eyes, as it extended a massive palm and grabbed the huge sword in front of it, before a fist frantically punched forth.

“Bang bang bang!”

On the ground, a huge hole that was dozens of meters wide was

directly formed on the ground, and the light from the stone sword that lay within was forcefully scattered.

“Ergh!”

When the stone sword was injured, not only did the Ancient Sword Sect leader trio vomit out a mouthful of fresh blood, but even the numerous disciples’ faces turned much paler.

“Boom boom!”

After madly beating the stone sword, the Ancient Dragon Ape once again turned, taking huge steps as it moved towards the Ancient Sword Sect mountain. A furious roar boomed out like thunder.

“Why is this evil creature so fixated on our Ancient Sword Sect!”

Staring at the seemingly unbeatable Ancient Dragon Ape, the Ancient Sword Sect leader’s face turned increasingly green as he angrily said.

“There seems to be something here that is drawing it to us!” The red haired elder muttered to himself for moment, before he suddenly declared.

Upon hearing this, the Ancient Sword leader was taken aback. Soon after, he abruptly turned around and looked towards the grey haired elder, sternly inquiring: “Where exactly did that blood red

fruit of yours come from?!”

“This had nothing to do with the Ancient Dragon Ape! I snatched this blood red fruit from some kid!” In response, the grey haired elder’s face immediately paled, as he hastily replied.

“Where did that kid obtain it from?” The red haired elder also shouted in a low voice.

“I...I don’t know.” The grey haired elder sheepishly said.

“Hand it over to me!” The corners of the Ancient Sword Sect leader’s eyes twitched for a moment, before he extended a hand, and the grey haired elder could only helplessly retrieve the fruit and offer it to the former.

Holding the Thousand Beast Fruit, the Ancient Sword Sect leader’s expression turned increasingly ugly.

“You fool, this thing clearly has the Ancient Dragon Ape’s brand on it. It must be here for this thing. You actually dared to bring it back to the sect!”

The sect leader was so furious that his expression had turned a little sinister, and at this sight, the grey haired elder entire body shivered. He never expected that this calamity was actually caused by him.

“What should we do?” The red haired elder asked.

“Return that item to the beast at once. Or else, it will never give up!” The Ancient Sword Sect leader replied without the slightest hesitation. This was the only way to resolve this issue, or else, their Ancient Sword Sect would surely be gravely injured at the hands of this beast today.

After speaking, he no longer hesitated, as his arm jerked forth. The Thousand Beast Fruit in his hand transformed into a red flash and flew towards that Ancient Dragon Ape. At the same time, he once again took control and recalled that stone sword. It hovered above the sect mountain, giving off the impression that it was ready for a bitter fight.

The red flash that was the Thousand Beast Fruit was immediately swallowed by the Ancient Dragon Ape, as the scarlet red in its eyes gradually began to dim. However, it did not seem as if it was planning to retreat just yet. After it walked around the Ancient Sword Sect mountain, it saw that the giant stone sword was still pointed at it. Finally, as if it understood that this opponent before its eyes was somewhat hard to deal with, did it finally let out a disgruntled roar, before dragging its visibly injured body, and returning to the Ancient Wastelands with footsteps that shook mountains.

When they saw that the Ancient Dragon Ape had finally retreated, every disciple of the Ancient Sword Sect deeply heaved a sigh of relief...

“Hehe, the show has finally ended...”

On a mountain peak nearby, Lin Dong casually stretched his back, as he glanced at the Ancient Sword Sect mountain, which was now in a mess. With a chuckle, he stepped on his sword, and slowly tailed behind the Ancient Dragon Ape's massive body.

## Chapter 237: Essence Blood Obtained

---

As they stared at that departing Ancient Dragon Ape, whose footsteps caused mountains to shake, several members of the Ancient Sword Sect began to collapse due to fatigue. Heavily panting, they seemed quite grateful to be alive.

The Ancient Sword Sect leader's face was grim, as he manipulated the giant stone sword back to its original location. Staring at the sect mountain, which was now in a mess, his eyelids began to twitch as anger filled his heart.

He clearly understood that this time, if it were not for the concerted efforts of the entire sect, their Ancient Sword Sect would have been wiped out by the Ancient Dragon Ape. Even though the Qi Creation stage and Manifestation stage only differed by one level, the difference between them was akin to heaven and earth. Furthermore, the battle ability of that Ancient Dragon Ape was truly alarming.

Gazing at the Ancient Sword Sect leader's grim expression, the elder with grey hair did not dare to mutter a single word. After all, the catastrophe that he had drawn here had nearly destroyed the Ancient Sword Sect.

“It's all because of that little bastard!”

As he lowered his head in shame, the elder with grey hair gnashed his teeth and cursed in his heart. However, even until now, he had yet to realize that this was a trap purposely laid by Lin

Dong. After all, it still seemed too far fetched that a mere twenty years old youngster could actually be this cunning, and use their entire Ancient Sword Sect as free labour...

“Tidy up the sect mountain and take care of the injured. During this period of time, you had better behave yourself. If you cause any more trouble, don’t blame me for being heartless!” The Ancient Sword Sect leader’s words were harsh. Evidently, he was extremely pissed off. If it were not for the fact that a Qi Creation stage expert was extremely crucial to the Ancient Sword sect, he would have likely killed the latter with one palm.

“Yes!”

When he heard those words, the elder with grey hair hurriedly nodded his head, before turning around as if he was fleeing for his life, and proceed to clean up the mess.

“Sect leader senior, there are still several fellows eyeing around the Ancient Sword Sect...” The elder with red hair softly said.

“Don’t worry, they are just a bunch of cowards. I doubt that they will ever have the courage to make a move on our Ancient Sword Sect!” The Ancient Sword Sect leader coldly snorted as he said.

“Also, send more men to keep any eye on the Ancient Dragon Ape. I feel that something is amiss...”

“What sect leader senior is trying to imply is that someone has

designs on us?” The elder with red hair’s facial expression changed as he asked.

“Our Ancient Sword Sect has been established here for many years and we have made many enemies. Therefore, we cannot exclude the possibility that they may have utilized some means in order to pit us against the Ancient Dragon Ape. After we both sides suffered, they would swoop in and reap the benefits.” The Ancient Sword Sect leader explained in an icy voice.

“During this period of time, keep an eye on the factions around us. If any of them behaves strangely, they will be treated as our Ancient Sword Sect’s enemies!”

“Yes!”

As he stared at the Ancient Sword Sect leader’s eerie expression, the elder with red hair hurriedly replied.

...

While the Ancient Sword Sect was cleaning up the aftermath, Lin Dong was stalking the Ancient Dragon Ape’s massive body from a distance. This huge fellow gave off a savage aura. Therefore, wherever it passed, regardless of human or Demonic Beasts, they would all flee immediately. No one dared to leisurely follow behind it like Lin Dong.

Of course, the only reason why Lin Dong dared to do so, was



because he had Little Marten's help in covering up his presence. Else, he would definitely not have the guts to follow behind an enraged Manifestation stage Demonic Beast.

“That Ancient Sword Sect is pretty skilled. They could actually reduce the Manifestation stage Ancient Dragon Ape to this state...” While he was tailing, Lin Dong suddenly remembered the Ancient Sword Sect's formidable counter attack, as his heart shivered. This was the strength of an entire sect. Even though they did not have any Manifestation stage experts, when they acted together, even a beast as powerful as the Ancient Dragon Ape had no choice but to give up.

“Hmm, that Ancient Sword Sect is fairly skilled. Of course, this was largely thanks to their exquisite great formation. Else, with just those three Qi Creation stage fellows, they could not even survive one slap from the Ancient Dragon Ape.” Little Marten suddenly appeared as it said.

“Now that this fellow has expended much of his energy and is even injured, do you think we will succeed?” Staring at Little Marten, Lin Dong cautiously asked. Even though the Ancient Dragon Ape's savage aura seemed to have weakened a little, if it wanted to kill him, it was still as easy as a slap.

“As long as it is injured, we will have a chance...” Little Marten nodded its head, as it stared at that massive figure a distance away. Then, it smiled as it said: “The injuries left by the Ancient Sword Sect have actually exceeded my expectations. It seems like we may have a better chance than I expected.”

“What are our odds?” Lin Dong cautiously asked.

“Around fifty percent.”

Little Marten licked its lips. Soon after, when it saw Lin Dong’s twitching lips, it immediately flew into a rage and said: “Kid, you are oversimplifying this matter. If I was at my peak, don’t bother talking about extracting a pint of essence blood. Even if I wanted to drain all of it’s essence blood, it would simply be a walk in the park. However, now that we have a fifty percent chance of success, it is already great news. Else, go look for another Manifestation stage expert and see if he has the ability to obtain its essence blood!”

When he saw Little Marten behaving like a cat, which had its tail stepped upon, Lin Dong helpless spread out his hand, as he stroked Little Flame in his arms, before laughing: “Alright, alright. It’s already very good, you are the most invincible...”

When it saw Lin Dong apologize, Little Marten finally snorted haughtily before it sat down on Lin Dong’s shoulders.

When he saw this fellow finally calm down, Lin Dong gently heaved sigh of relief. As he stared at the Ancient Dragon Ape, which had already entered into the Ancient Wastelands, he increased his pace and hurriedly followed.

Lin Dong carefully tailed it for approximately an hour, before he once again returned to outside that mountain valley, which was situated deep within. Thanks to Little Marten’s assistance, he did

not have to worry that he would be discovered by the neighbouring Demonic Beasts. Else, it would not so easy for him to travel here.

Lin Dong hid behind a giant boulder, as he stared at the Dragon Ape in the valley and softly asked: “So, when should we make a move?”

“Let’s wait. This Ancient Dragon Ape is already injured. Hence, it will gradually enter into recovery mode. At that time, its vigilance will reach the lowest point, and we will be able to approach it.” Little Marten observed the Dragon Ape, as it slowly said.

When he heard these words, Lin Dong silently nodded his head. Then, he straightaway sat down and began to wait patiently.

The waiting time was slightly long, and he waited from dawn till nightfall enshrouded the entire mountain valley, before Lin Dong finally sensed the savage aura inside the mountain valley quietly begin to calm down.

However, when this savage aura dimmed down, another savage and pressurizing aura began to emerge from the Ancient Dragon Ape’s body. This was its self-defence mechanism. Whenever it released this aura, regardless of human or Demonic Beast, they would not dare to approach it. After all, they understood that if they disturbed the Ancient Dragon Ape, they would surely face a deadly retaliation.

However, as he sensed this overwhelming pressure, Lin Dong

heaved a sigh of relief instead. With Little Marten around, he was not afraid of being detected by the Ancient Dragon Ape, which had entered into recovery mode. Immediately, he turned to look at Little Marten, before the latter gripped its claws and violently nodded its head.

“Let’s head down.”

When he heard these words, the smile on Lin Dong face turned a little rigid. However, he had waited a long time in preparation for this moment. Therefore, he naturally would not chicken out at this critical juncture. Immediately, a blade shadow flashed beneath his feet, before he carefully floated into the mountain valley at an extremely slow pace.

The spot where Lin Dong landed was quite near the Ancient Dragon Ape. After he descended, he could immediately smell the intense and bloody scent from the latter’s body.

“Badump! Badump!”

Amidst the silence of the night, Lin Dong could hear the sound of his own heart rapidly pounding. If this Ancient Dragon Ape were to suddenly awaken, his outcome would probably be the same as the owner of the corpses inside the valley.

“Little Marten, it’s your turn...”

When Lin Dong was a dozen meters away from the Ancient

Dragon Ape, he suddenly stopped and refused to advance. He looked at Little Marten and released a dry smile.

Little Marten evidently felt disgusted by Lin Dong's actions. However, it could only helplessly sigh as it floated towards the Ancient Dragon Ape. In comparison to the latter's size, its tiny body seemed just like an ant.

“Be careful.”

When he saw Little Marten floating forth, Lin Dong somewhat worriedly reminded it.

Little Marten waved its claws at him. Then, with a solemn expression, it stared at that Ancient Dragon Ape, which had entered into recovery mode, before it opened its mouth, spitting out a mouthful of dark purple gas mist, which stealthily wrapped itself around the Ancient Dragon Ape. Finally, as that gas mist began to dissipate, Lin Dong sensed that the Ancient Dragon Ape's tensed and wounded body seemed to soften substantially.

After it slightly hypnotized that Ancient Dragon Ape, Little Marten stared at the hideous wound near its shoulder. Its claws danced, before a dark purple glow immediately turned into a human head-sized glowing halo. As that glowing halo floated forth, it hovered near the former's wound, before it started to swirl, as a suction force emerged.

Due to this suction force, the flesh near the Ancient Dragon Ape's wound clearly began to squirm. Traces of blood filled with a savage

aura stealthily leaked out, before it was sucked into the glowing halo.

Nearby, when Lin Dong saw this sight, he tightly gripped his fist, which was already drenched in sweat, while his heart rate began to rise.

“Thump!”

Little Marten’s suction technique evidently caused some physical pain, as the Ancient Dragon Ape’s body suddenly rolled over and pulverized a giant boulder below it. The commotion caused a blade shadow to immediately appear below a startled Lin Dong. At this moment, if another accident occurred, he would undoubtedly ask Little Marten to escape immediately.

Thankfully, seemingly on account of all the hard work that Lin Dong had put in, the worst case scenario did not materialize. When the last traces of blood flowed into the glowing halo, Little Marten opened its mouth before it swallowed it into its body. Then, its body flashed, as it darted into Lin Dong’s palm.

“Leave now, my bewitching technique is going to wear off soon. The residual pain will cause that fellow to awaken immediately...”

When it heard Little Marten’s words, Lin Dong’s scalp seemed to have exploded. Instantaneously, the blade shadow beneath his feet glowed manically, before he made a mad dash out of the mountain valley...

Just as Lin Dong left the mountain valley, an earth-shattering roar filled with viciousness once again rang out amidst this quiet night...

# Chapter 238: Refining the Dragon Ape

## Essence Blood

---

Lin Dong's figure was like a spectre in the darkness, quick as lightning as it swept through the forest. The current him had already increased his speed to the limit, because he could hear the furious roars from the Ancient Dragon Ape behind him.

The Ancient Dragon Ape's rage this time was clearly not weaker than before. Having some essence blood taken from it while it was in recovery mode was practically an extraordinary shame and humiliation for it. Even losing the Thousand Beast Fruit had not caused it to become so crazy.

The continuous blows he had suffered today also caused the Ancient Dragon Ape to explode like an erupting volcano. Large areas of primitive forests were flattened, bringing great misfortune to the many Demonic Beasts within. No matter your strength, when the Ancient Dragon Ape's foot stamped down, you would be blown away like artillery in an instant, and whether you lived or died in the end would be a mystery.

The terrifying sounds of destructions behind him also caused Lin Dong's heart to grow goose pimples, as his fleeing speed grew increasingly faster. After escaping in such a state for about ten minutes, his figure finally tunneled into a mountain as he had planned before. At the middle portion of that mountain were several beast caves, which were the best place to hide.

Lin Dong's figure dashed into a beast cave, before immediately moving a huge rock to block the cave entrance. Feeling the still



trembling mountain, horror flashed across his eyes. To think that this bastard was so ferocious, now that it had gone crazy again, he wondered how many Demonic Beasts and humans would be out of luck...

As he retrieved some Night Light Pearls from his Qiankun bag, soft light spread out in the dark mountain cave. Only then did Lin Dong sigh in relief as if a burden had been lifted off his shoulders, as he fell to the ground on his butt, before putting down Little Flame to one side.

For the sake of obtaining this essence blood, he had expanded a lot of effort. Fortunately, he had obtained it in the end.

“I should really thank that Ancient Sword Sect...”

Lin Dong chuckled. Without the Ancient Sword Sect, the Ancient Dragon Ape would not be injured, and without any injuries, even with the efforts of Little Marten and him, they would likely be unable to successfully obtain the essence blood.

“Let me first adjust my current state.”

While hidden in the mountain cave, Lin Dong did not immediately use the essence blood. Although it was very unlikely for them to be sensed by the Ancient Dragon Ape with Little Marten around, there was nothing wrong to be a little more cautious. Now that the Ancient Dragon Ape had practically gone crazy, once it picked up even the slightest disturbance, it would frantically rush over with the intent to kill.

Hence, it would be better for them to first silently wait for that huge fellow to vent its anger before starting to use the essence blood.

With this decision, Lin Dong was neither anxious nor relaxed, as he slowly closed his eyes and quietly fine-tuned the state of his body.

While Lin Dong was silently resting, the wastelands outside was once again turned upside down by the raging Ancient Dragon Ape, and quite a few places were reduced to a complete mess. Many people were speechless by the Ancient Dragon Ape, which had gone crazy twice today. After being peaceful for so many years, why did this brute suddenly become so irritable...

No matter how bewildered they were, perhaps they would never expect that in a single day, not only had an extremely daring guy stolen the Ancient Dragon Ape's Thousand Beast Fruit, he had also taken some of the essence blood in its body while it was in a recovery state.

The Ancient Dragon Ape was the undisputed overlord of this wastelands. Even a faction as strong as the Ancient Sword Sect was turned into a scattered mess by it in the end. If it was not for the might of their great formation, their sect mountain would have been destroyed. Who would dare to have designs on such a frightening existence?

Of course, Lin Dong dared...however, only a man, a marten and a

tiger knew about this matter...

The disturbance in the wastelands lasted for an entire night, and the Ancient Dragon Ape had struck down god knows how many unfortunate Demonic Beasts. Yet, what made it increasingly furious was that it was actually unable to sense even the slightest bit of undulations after that thief stole its essence blood. The wastelands was extremely vast, and even if it was the overlord here, it was too difficult for it comb it bit by bit. Thus, after going crazy and venting its anger for one night, the Ancient Dragon Ape could only very unwillingly stomp back to its mountain valley under numerous horrified Demonic Beast gazes.

Only then did this affair come to an end.

When the Ancient Dragon Ape finally retired, within the mountain cave, Lin Dong slowly opened his eyes, as a smile formed from the corners of his mouth.

“Little Marten, we should be able to start trying to practise the Devil Ape Transformation right?” Lin Dong stretched his body as he smiled and asked.

Little Marten appeared before Lin Dong and nodded its head. Its mouth opened, as a line of blood swept out, before transforming into a ball of extremely dark red blood. The ball squirmed in front of Lin Dong, as it faintly emitted an extremely savage aura.

“Brat, the Ancient Dragon Ape’s essence blood is extremely savage, and the Devil Ape Transformation using it is incomparable

to Luo Jiu's, who had only absorbed an ordinary strong ape. If you are able to successfully refine it, and activate the Devil Ape Transformation, its power would naturally be extremely overwhelming. However, if you fail in refining it, it is very likely that your mind will be corroded by that savageness, leaving behind some very serious repercussions." Little Marten's eyes were solemn, as it looked towards Lin Dong and explained.

Upon seeing Little Marten's rare serious look, Lin Dong nodded his head in response. Soon after, he softly chuckled as he said: "Don't worry, I know..."

When he decided to steal the Ancient Dragon Ape's essence blood, he had already made his resolution, and there was no point in thinking about it any more today. It was not easy to finally obtain the essence blood, how could he so easily give up. Although this essence blood was savage, it was after all a foreign matter, as long as he guarded his mind, he would naturally not be corroded by it!

After seeing that Lin Dong did not back down, Little Marten nodded its head and said: "If you are ready, allow it to enter your body and refine it..."

"Huu."

Lin Dong deeply breathed in, his eyes tightly fixed on the seemingly life-like and slowly squirming Dragon Ape essence blood before him. Moments later, he fiercely clenched his teeth, before opening his mouth and directly sucking in the Dragon Ape essence blood.

“Boom!”

The essence blood practically entered his body in an instant, as a berserk and savage mood spread out from Lin Dong’s heart, while his eyes turned blood red in a flash.

“Such a frightening essence blood!”

Lin Dong’s eyes were blood red, but he clearly still possess his rationality. He tightly clenched his teeth as a sentence slipped out from between his teeth. Soon after, with a flick of his mind, waves of golden and dazzling Great Sun Thunder Yuan gushed out from the Yuan Dan inside his Dantian, before pouring like a tide towards the Dragon Ape essence blood and wrapping around it.

“Gurgle!”

The Great Sun Thunder Yuan whizzed forward like a tidal wave, washing away at the Dragon Ape essence blood, with the intent of cleansing away the savageness within.

“Ch ch!”

When the Great Sun Thunder Yuan and Dragon Ape essence blood made contact, waves of white mist erupted. Yuan Power was directly evaporated in a split second, yet the savageness within the Dragon Ape essence blood still did not weaken in the slightest.

“It is indeed very tough to deal with.” Upon seeing how stubborn the savageness within the essence blood was, Lin Dong’s eyebrows furrowed. Soon after, he urged wave after wave of Great Sun Thunder Yuan, to continuously ram into the Dragon Ape essence blood.

Every time the Yuan Power touched the Dragon Ape essence blood, it was as if snow had encountered lava and was swiftly melted. Fortunately, there was ample support, as wave after wave crashed down in a seemingly endless manner.

Faced with the frantic refining of the Great Sun Thunder Yuan, some disturbances finally appeared in the Dragon Ape essence blood. The traces of savage aura contained within it quietly weakened as wave after wave of Great Sun Thunder Yuan dissipated. Though the rate at which this happened was very slow, at least it allowed Lin Dong to see some hope.

However, while Lin Dong was happy over this, he did not discover that the savageness that had been cleansed from the Dragon Ape essence blood had slowly spread out in his body. At a certain moment, when a twitchy feeling gradually rose up in his heart, did he suddenly realise that the savageness was actually corroding his mind.

“As expected of the Dragon Ape essence blood!” When he sensed this situation, Lin Dong’s expression slightly changed, however, he did not panic. As long as his mind was like a boulder, the corrosion of an external force would be useless.

Lin Dong’s mind spun, as the four Destiny Soul Symbols inside

his Niwan Palace emitted a strange light, which spread out inside Lin Dong's body.

That light was made from Lin Dong's consciousness, and with the Destiny Soul Symbol's protection, no foreign matter would be able to shake his core!

“No matter how tyrannical the Dragon Ape essence blood is, it is now masterless. Let me see how long you can endure!”

Protecting his core, Lin Dong's mind flicked, as more waves of Great Sun Thunder Yuan gushed out from the Yuan Dan inside his Dantian. This time, there seemed to be tiny sparks at the edges of the golden Yuan Power.

“Ch ch!”

Golden Yuan Power suffused with sparks once again charged into the Dragon Ape essence blood. This time, some changed that caused Lin Dong to be rather astonished appeared. In the face of the pulsing lightning, the savageness within the Dragon Ape essence blood seemed to have met its bane, and the rate at which it dissipated increased several times.

“The power of lightning is able to restrict the stubborn and strong, the best match against such a negative matter!”

Upon seeing this scene, Lin Dong was delighted. Now that this had happened, the chances of successfully refining had increased

by quite a bit!

With these thoughts in mind, the Yuan Dan within his Dantian also quickly trembled. Waves of Great Sun Thunder Yuan infused with sparks swiftly poured out, like a stream as it endlessly charged at the Dragon Ape essence blood.

In the face of such an intense cleansing, the originally scarlet red Dragon Ape essence blood actually started to turn somewhat pure, as the savage aura within rapidly weakened...

Refining was unexpectedly smooth with the Great Sun Thunder Yuan's peculiar characteristic. However, Lin Dong also gradually felt an dried up feeling from his Yuan Dan, and just as he planned to quickly consume a Pure Yuan pill to support the refining process, the ball of Dragon Ape essence blood within his body suddenly trembled a little. Faintly, fluorescent threads of light were emitted from within...

Staring at the warm light emitted from the Dragon Ape essence blood, Lin Dong was first taken aback, but soon after, an uncontainable joy bubbled up in his heart. He had finally thoroughly refined the savage aura contained within the Dragon Ape essence blood!



## Chapter 239: Successful Refining

---

Inside the mountain cave, Lin Dong suddenly opened his eyes, as an immense delight filled his eyes.

“Have you succeeded?” Little Marten, which had been waiting outside, was slightly taken aback when it saw his appearance, as it somewhat asked disbelievingly.

“Seems like I have managed to cleanse all the savage aura contained within...” Lin Dong humbly scratched his head. It seems like this refining process was not as difficult as he imagined.

“It is probably due to the Great Sun Thunder Yuan...” Little Marten sunk into a deep thought, before it spoke moments later. It had never expected that the lightning power contained within the Great Sun Thunder Yuan, actually had such a potent restraining effect on these type of negative emotions. Based on its original estimate, it would take several days in order for Lin Dong to get rid of the savage emotions contained within the Dragon Ape’s essence blood. However, right now, he had shortened the duration by almost ten times.

Lin Dong gently nodded his head. Previously, when he was refining the essence blood, he clearly sensed that Great Sun Thunder Yuan had a potent restraining effect on these type of negative emotions. If it were not for this effect, it would probably not be so easy for him to accomplish this step.

“Now that the Dragon Ape’s essence blood has been refined, we

can proceed with the next phase, blood absorption....”

This so-called blood absorption, was the final step to cultivating Demonic Ape Transformation, and it aims to let one’s blood fuse with the Dragon Ape’s essence blood and form a bond. After that, one will be able to utilize the power from Dragon Ape’s essence blood, and strengthen one’s body tremendously from within!

When he thought of this point, Lin Dong smiled before he once again closed his eyes. Right now, on top of his Dan Tian and above his Yuan Dan, there was a blob of glowing fresh blood hovering above. As it slowly squirmed, it seemed like it was sentient.

Right now, this blob of Dragon Ape’s essence blood no longer resisted Lin Dong’s commands. Hence, with a flick of his mind, that Dragon Ape’s essence blood immediately floated out of his Dan Tian and turned into countless blood threads, before they flew toward every blood vessel in Lin Dong’s body.

“Buzz buzz!”

That Dragon Ape’s essence blood covered his blood vessels, before they slowly permeated through. Immediately, they began to mix with the fresh blood contained within.

“Gush gush!”

The instance these two blood streams interacted, Lin Dong clearly felt like his whole body had been injected with a large

amount of testosterone, as it suddenly became extremely muscular. Beneath his skin, a formidable strength, that even he would find fearsome, was just like a dragon as it frantically rumbled around and tried to pierce through his body and demonstrate its terrifying destructive prowess.

At the same time, traces of a blood-like redness gushed up into Lin Dong's eyes. However, unlike Luo Jiu, Lin Dong did not lose his mind when he executed Demonic Ape Transformation. Instead, a calm expression was contained within his blood-red eyes.

Lin Dong's body suddenly stood up. Beneath his skin, streams of a dark glow emerged from below. From a distance, he seemed like a jagged shura that crawled out of hell, filled with an extremely savage power.

“Such a terrifying strength...”

As he sensed that enormous maniacal energy coursing through his body, a bright smile emerged on Lin Dong's face. He could clearly feel that right now, just using his physical body alone, he could match up to a initial Form Creation stage expert. Furthermore, if he used his Yuan Power and Thunder Bronze Body, even if he faced an elite Qi Creation stage practitioner, he had every confidence that he could fight against him!

“Boom!”

Lin Dong's body turned as his foot jutted out. Promptly, a giant boulder behind him exploded into dust. Then, he proceeded to

execute a set of fist moves. Immediately, the air inside the mountain cave began to explode, as countless air cannons formed due to Lin Dong's punches and began to explode on the surrounding mountain cave walls, causing giant craters to emerge.

“Boom!”

Lin Dong threw a punch, before the giant boulder blocking the mountain cave immediately exploded just like a piece of tofu. Then, his figure flashed before he dashed out of the mountain cave and allowed the sun's rays to pour down on his body. Then, when he was satisfied, he finally released a loud roar towards the heavens. His voice was just like waves of sonic booms, as they caused cracks to emerge on the surroundings boulders.

...

As a small mountain col near Lin Dong's cave, there were several figures hidden there. One of them seemed fairly familiar. On closer inspection, one realizes that he was actually the elder with grey hair, who had snatched away a Thousand Beast Fruit from Lin Dong.

Right now, this Ancient Sword Sect elder's face was extremely dark. Originally, he was not allowed to leave the sect premises. However, since their sect was truly short-handed, in the end, the Ancient Sword Sect leader had no choice but to send him into the wastelands again and inspect that Ancient Dragon Beast's every move, in order to prevent another attack from that beast.

That elder with grey hair was seated on a boulder. His dark facial expression caused most Ancient Sword Sect's disciples to keep their distance away from him. After all, they had just previously witnessed one disciple, who was sent flying with a single slap from him. Hence, they knew that it would be an extremely foolish move to disturb him right now.

“Hmm?”

That elder with grey hair sat quietly. Suddenly, his facial expression changed, as he heard a faint roar. However, what intrigued him was that this voice sounded vaguely familiar.

“All of you stay here and monitor the Ancient Dragon Ape!”

A glint flashed across his eyes, as that elder with grey hair sternly commanded. Then, his body turned into a grey flash before he dashed off and left behind his Ancient Sword Sect disciplines.

That elder with grey hair, lightning-quick travelled through the forest. In merely half a minute time, he finally saw that figure who was roaring towards the heavens.

When he first saw that figure, that elder with grey hair froze. Then, all the pent-up anger in his heart immediately erupted forth just like dynamite!

“It's actually you, this bastard!”

A furious roar suddenly erupted in this area. This sudden enraged roar caused Lin Dong to be slightly taken aback. Turning his head, he then saw that elder with grey hair, who was filled with a menacing killing aura. Immediately, his eyes began to twinkle. Evidently, he had not expected that he would once again meet this old fellow.

Just as Lin Dong was thinking, that elder with grey hair, filled with a menacing killing aura had already approached Lin Dong. His eyes were slightly blood red as he stared at Lin Dong. Based on the hatred contained within his eyes, it seems like he was itching to skin the latter alive.

If it were not for Lin Dong, he would not have brought the Thousand Beast Fruit back. Then, he would not have brought such a catastrophe to his Ancient Sword Sect and he would definitely not be scolded so terribly by his Sect leader...

Hence, the perpetrator of all these events was this bastard standing in front of him!

“Little Bastard, it took me a while to find you. If I do not rip you to shreds today, then I am not fit to be an Ancient Sword Sect elder!” That elder with grey hair angrily shouted.

Lin Dong casually cast him a glance, before his eyes swept across his surroundings. A initial Qi Creation stage... Right now, he did not need to fear him unlike before...

“Little Bastard, you shall die for me!”

When that elder with grey hair saw Lin Dong's expression, he was instantly overwhelmed by rage. With a hideous expression in his eyes, his figure flashed before a vicious claw attack immediately ripped towards Lin Dong's head.

“Snort!”

When he saw that this old fellow immediately attacked after he spoke, Lin Dong involuntarily snorted. Without any intention to retreat, Lin Dong instead took a step forward. Then, a black and golden glow flashed on his now enlarged palm, before he lightly quick slammed against that elder's vicious claw attack.

“Boom!”

When claw and fist collided, an exceedingly formidable shock wind erupted forth, as all the rocks and boulders within a surrounding ten meter radius was immediately erupted into dust by that shock wind.

Even though there was a large gap between their cultivation levels, the final outcome took most people by surprise. As he faced a formidable attack from an initial Qi Creation stage expert, Lin Dong did not retreat at all. Instead, the terrifying force that gushed forth from his fist caused that elder with grey hair to be blown back by half a step!

“How is that possible?!”

Even though he stabilized himself after taking half a step, waves undoubtedly emerged inside that elder's heart. He never expected that an initial Form Creation stage kid was actually able to blow back a Qi Creation stage practitioner like himself!

“Haha!”

In contrast to the shock experienced by that elder, Lin Dong involuntarily released a hearty laugh. The former's claw attack was truly extremely formidable. If it were not for the fact that he had executed Demonic Ape Transformation and strengthened his physical body tremendously, his palm would have likely been disabled. However, right now, he only incurred five tiny blood wounds!

“Old bastard, if you want to kill me, I am afraid that you lack the qualifications!”

Lin Dong laughed heartily. Right now, even when he faced a Qi Creation stage expert, he had no reason to fear anymore. The strength that he gained from his Demonic Ape Transformation, that was based on Dragon Ape's essence blood, was sufficient for him to bridge the enormous gap between Form and Qi Creation stage!

“Ancient Ruo Elder!”

Behind that elder with grey hair, several dozen figures flashed forth. They were Ancient Sword Sect disciples that have been



attracted by the commotion. However, their strength poses little threat to Lin Dong.

That elder's facial expression was dark and he did not bother to look at his reinforcement. As he stared at Lin Dong, waves containing an exceedingly powerful Yuan Power vibrations slowly emerged from within his body.

“Little bastard, this is nothing to be proud of. There is bound to be a time limit to these type of body enhancing martial arts. Once your time runs out, this old man shall slaughter you easily!” That grey hair elder cautiously said. Contained within his voice was a thick killing intent.

“All of you surround this area, make sure this little bastard does not escape. Today, I will rip him apart with my bare hands!”

That elder with grey hair's facial expression was extremely hideous. Evidently, he hated Lin Dong to his bones. Now that he had finally ran into him, he would not allow the latter to leave easily.

“Yes!”

When they heard that elder with grey hair's command, the Ancient Sword Sect disciples hurriedly responded before they swiftly spread out and surrounded this area.

As he stared at this elder with grey hair, whose body was now

releasing a Yuan Power vibrations that far exceeds any Form Creation stage practitioner, Lin Dong licked his lips. There was not a single trace of fear on his face, rather a maniacal battle intent emerged.

At that time, Lin Langtian should be at Qi Creation stage. However, this stage, that previously seemed insurmountable to Lin Dong, now no longer seemed so invincible...

Today, he shall find out just how powerful a Qi Creation stage expert is!

# Chapter 240: Physical Battle

---

Atop the hill, the Ancient Sword Sect elder known as Gu Yan wore a dark expression. Traces of malevolence in his eyes as he stared at Lin Dong, while waves of exceptionally powerful Yuan Power undulations spread out from his body like a tide, causing ripples in the surrounding Yuan Power of heaven and earth.

“Daring to challenge the Qi Creation stage at the Form Creation stage, kid, even if you die at this old man’s hands today, you will still be considered to have some guts!” Gu Yan’s hands were curled like an eagle’s claws. A tiny light flickered at his fingertips, as if they were as sharp as blades.

The scattered Ancient Sword Sect disciples looked towards Lin Dong with astonished and pitying gazes. From their point of view, although Lin Dong was able to reach the Form Creation stage at such an age, and could already be considered a talent, it did not mean that he had the qualifications to challenge a powerful practitioner like Gu Yan.

In their eyes, Lin Dong’s talent was not bad, however, due to his arrogance, a talent like him would die prematurely.

Lin Dong seemed not to notice these gazes. His expression was calm and was not disturbed in the slightest by the powerful aura emitting from within Gu Yan’s body.

If he met someone with this level of strength before he learnt the Devil Ape Transformation, perhaps, he could only make a strategic

withdrawal. Yet, with his current total battle power, even in the face of an initial Qi Creation stage practitioner, he had the power to fight!

Moreover, the current him also wanted to try how far he could go against such a practitioner!

An intense battle lust gushed forth in Lin Dong's eyes, as his massive hands slowly clenched. Abundant power, that would cause one's heart to surge, gathered at the center of his palm. This kind of power was truly enchanting.

His hand grasp, as the sinister-looking Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd appeared, giving off an oppressive aura. Golden light faintly flickered on the ancient halberd, as an aura that was not as powerful as Gu Yan's, but was still exceptionally tough spread out from it, crashing against the former like the huge sea, yet he was akin to statue and did not budge a single inch!

“A rather decent Soul Treasure. After you die, this old man will help you keep it!”

Gazing at the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd in Lin Dong's hands, Gu Yan's eyes flashed. Evidently, he had somewhat sensed the fearsomeness of this item, as he sneered and said.

“Ch!”

Just as Gu Yan spoke, a sneer suddenly emerged on Lin Dong's

face. Without further ado, he took two steps forwards, before he lightning-quick thrust the ancient halberd in his hands towards Gu Yan. The air surrounding the halberd took shape near the tip, transforming into an ellipsoid.

“Humph!”

When he saw that Lin Dong actually dared to seize the initiative and attack, Gu Yan coldly snorted. One of his hands curled and reached out, as thick Yuan Power swiftly gathered, before transforming into two giant Yuan Power eagles, which firmly wrapped themselves around his hands. A claw swept forth, like an eagle claw. It was extremely precise and vicious.

“Ding ding!”

Gu Yan’s formidable claw attack directly slammed against the ancient halberd. Evidently, he had also trained his body, as there was a light golden glow on his skin. Furthermore, his claw attack was not only vicious, but it was extremely heavy as well. When it slammed against the ancient halberd, it caused several sparks to erupt.

The powerful force on his ancient halberd caused Lin Dong’s pupils to shrink. Evidently, he had never expected that Gu Yan’s body was actually this strong as well. If Lin Dong had not enhanced his body by executing the Devil Ape Transformation, after this short exchange, the ancient halberd in his hands would have likely been forcefully taken away.

Halberd and claw manically exchanged blows. The two of them were evidently fighting based on their physical strength, as shockwaves continuously emerged and tore up the ground.

“Clang!”

Gu Yan viciously unleashed his claw attack, while the surging strength behind his fist directly blew Lin Dong back several steps. He coldly snorted: “Kid, just now, I was merely careless. If you want to accomplish the same result, it will no longer be so easy!”

“Haha, we will see!”

A blade shadow flashed below Lin Dong’s feet, before it directly hovered in mid-air. With a hearty laugh, he directly kept the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd, before a golden glow violently gushed out from his palm, transforming into a resplendent golden platform, that seemed to be forged from real gold.

After the golden platform took shape, this time, Lin Dong did not directly manipulate it. Instead, his figure flashed, before he appeared below that golden platform. As he extended his enlarged palms, he directly used his formidable physical strength to lift up that golden platform, that was as heavy as a mountain.

“Eat my attack!”

Veins were popping out on Lin Dong’s arm, while the battle intent in his eyes grew increasingly heated. Promptly, he directly

lifted up that golden platform, before he dashed forth. Then, under the astonished glance of the surrounding Ancient Sword Sect's disciplines, he viciously smashed it towards Gu Yan.

“Brilliant brat!”

When he sensed the incoming wind pressure, that nearly caused his eardrums to explode, Gu Yan's facial expression slightly changed. Promptly, rich Yuan Power violently gushed out from his hands, as he stretched them forward, while his Yuan Power directly turned into two giant beast claws on his arms. Then, he viciously attacked the incoming golden platform.

“Clang!”

Golden platform and giant beast fists viciously collided, as the soil in the surrounding ten meter radius were directly uprooted by the resulting vicious wind.

As soil filled the sky, several Ancient Sword Sect's disciples were shocked as they saw Gu Yan being forced to retreat several steps. Furthermore, each time he retreated, he would leave behind a knee-deep footprint!

“Buzz!”

Of course, while Gu Yan was being forced back, Lin Dong similarly took a few steps back while he carried the golden platform. Promptly, he smiled cheekily before his figure dashed

forth just like a cannonball. With both of his hands holding carrying that golden platform, using it like a sledgehammer, he manically hammered at Gu Yan.

This was no brilliant technique, only an extremely violent physical strength. With the golden platform and his terrifying strength, Lin Dong was confident that even if he faced a mountain, he could smash it into bits!

A glint flashed across his eyes as Gu Yan's face turned grim. After all, he felt slightly embarrassed that he had been reduced to such a sorry state in front of so many Ancient Sword Sect disciplines.

“Bang!”

With a grim face, Gu Yan's body suddenly jerked violently, as a golden glow emerged from beneath his skin. At that instance, his entire body seemed to shine resplendently. It seems like this fellow had also cultivated in a body enhancing martial arts that was similar to the Great Sun Thunder Body.

“Clang clang!”

With his body wrapped in golden light, Gu Yan once again raised his fist, before his punches, which were hard as steel, solidly slammed against the golden platform. Immediately, a deafening clanking sound emerged in the surrounding area. At the same time, a terrifying shock wave also spread out.



The surrounding Ancient Sword Sect's disciples stared at this purely physical battle between Lin Dong's golden platform and Gu Yan's golden fist, before their faces began to twitch. Their battle was not fancy at all, however it caused one's heart to turn cold. Thankfully, both of them had cultivated their physical bodies. Else, the sensation that they were experiencing now would surely be terrible.

“Haha, wonderful, wonderful!”

A golden light flowed, as Lin Dong heartily laughed. On his body, were several purplish green bruises that were caused by Gu Yan. Thankfully, he had executed Devil Ape Transformation, else these would not be wounds but rather skull-sized wounds.

Even though Lin Dong's body was injured, that Gu Yan was not very well off either. His hair was disheveled, and there were even some traces of blood flowing down from his head. These were just caused by Lin Dong's vicious golden platform attack...

“Bronze Thunder Body!”

Lin Dong's breathing was somewhat ragged. With a flick of his mind, the skin of his body rapidly turned bronze-green. Promptly, he felt his physical strength began to surge again. Immediately, he smirked at Gu Yan, before the golden platform in his hands was ferociously flung towards the latter with a loud bang.

“Bang!”

The golden platform contained a terrifying force as it viciously slammed into Gu Yan's body. The formidable power directly caused the latter's body to be blown away like a cannonball, his body breaking through dozens of large trees along the way...

“I shall smash you to death!”

As his strength surged, Lin Dong's eyes turned increasingly heated. He viciously stomped against the ground, causing a giant crater emerged, before his body immediately flew forward. The golden platform in his hand, was just like a windmill as it swirled maniacally. Finally, with a loud bang, it ripped through the air and transformed into a golden glowing ball, before it slammed towards Gu Yan below with an extremely devastating force.

“Mountain Subduing Golden Fist!”

As he faced this extremely terrifying attack from Lin Dong, even Gu Yan's facial expression turned extremely solemn. A resplendent golden glow exploded from his fist, before it directly turned into a several meters wide golden fist. As it howled forth, it viciously slammed against the golden platform.

“Clang!”

Extremely blinding golden light exploded in the sky, while a formidable air shockwave erupted, and directly blew Lin Dong and Gu Yan away, causing them to hideously slam against the mountain wall. Instantly, due to that forceful impact, cracks began to emerge on the mountain wall behind them.

When the golden light gradually dimmed down, the Ancient Sword Sect disciples stared at those acres of forest that had been levelled by the two, as they involuntarily swallowed their spit. When they turned to look at Lin Dong, it was almost as if they had seen a ghost. This was the first time that they had witnessed such a formidable destructive force stemming from a Form Creation stage practitioner...

“Heh heh.”

Lin Dong slid off the mountain wall before he crushed a giant boulder below. Promptly, he picked himself up, as he wiped off the blood trail on his lips. Stared at the hideous Gu Yan, who was also slowly picking himself up, Lin Dong involuntarily releasing a weird laugh.

“Hey old fart, we had a good fight. I shall take my leave first. Next time, if we meet each other again, pray that you won’t end up a dead dog!”

Lin Dong chuckled, before his body dashed away in retreat. He had already accomplished what he set out to do and proved that he was able to battle against an initial Qi Creation stage practitioner. However, just as Gu Yan said, there was a time limit to Devil Ape Transformation. Therefore, if he was unable to finish off his opponent before time ran out, he would have to retreat.

Very evidently, even though Lin Dong was able to battle against a Qi Creation stage elite practitioner, he did not possess the power to

kill his opponent.

“Stop him!”

When he saw that Lin Dong was planning to leave, Gu Yan also knew that the latter's body enhancing martial arts was about to run out of time. Promptly, he furiously shouted out.

When they heard his roar, the Ancient Sword Sect's disciples hurriedly rushed forth. However, before they had time to surround him, lightning suddenly emerged from the mountain cave, supporting Lin Dong, as it flapped its lightning wings, quickly escaping from the encirclement at a lightning-quick pace, and flying off into the horizon...

“Useless rubbish!”

When he saw that those useless fellow did not even manage to halt him for a second, the hideous-looking Gu Yan was instantly enraged. Immediately, his furious roars began to spread out in the woods.

“Little bastard, the next time that I meet you, I shall skin you alive!”

## Chapter 241: Great Puppet City

---

Lightning arced across the horizon at an astonishing rate, as the deep roar of thunder faintly sounded out in the skies...

Lin Dong was seated on the tiger's back as he faced the incoming gale. On his slightly bruised face was a satisfied smile. Less than a year had passed from the time he left Yan City, however, his strength had truly soared since then. Looks like this training expedition was indeed extremely beneficial for him.

Thinking back to that time in Yan City, Wang Yan, who was merely at the advanced Form Creation stage, was able to drive him to such a sorry state. However, right now, Lin Dong was confident that if he met the former again, he would be able to face him head on!

Furthermore, Lin Dong was very curious to find out what Wang Yan's reaction would be, when he realized that Lin Dong, whom he previously thought that he could easily squash under his feet like an ant, had stealthily caught up to him, the famed genius of Wang Clan.

"I have already caught up to Wang Yan. Lin Langtian, the distance between us is closing!"

Lin Dong slightly lifted his head as he pursed his lips. His eyes were ice-cold, like the edge of a blade, when he recalled the figure that was a cut above the rest. In the eyes of that fellow, members from the branch family were probably akin to ants.

With regards to this individual that was deemed as the Lin Clan's most dazzling genius, he had likely forgotten how he had once severely maimed a member of the branch family. However, Lin Dong did not dare to forget about this incident. That was because, that fellow had casually destroyed his beautiful and peaceful childhood.

"There is still one year. Lin Langtian, just wait and see!" Lin Dong slightly tightened his fist, as a cold glint flashed across his eyes. At the next clan gathering, he would avenge his father!

This was a goal that he had since he was of age. Furthermore, in order to accomplish this goal, he had slogged for over ten years!

"Heh, it seems like the Devil Ape Transformation cultivated from the Dragon Ape's essence blood is indeed formidable. It actually allowed you to match up with an initial Qi Creation stage practitioner..." Little Marten casually appeared on Lin Dong's shoulder, before it looked, somewhat astonished, at Lin Dong and chuckled.

When he heard these words, Lin Dong grinned. When the time limit of the Devil Ape Transformation was reached, his body gradually began to revert back. Therefore, at this juncture, all of the previous waves of intense pain from the intense battle before gradually began to emerge from within his body, causing him to involuntarily suck in a breath of cold air.

"Well, I can only match up against him for a while. Once the time

limit for Devil Ape Transformation is reached, I will need to retreat...” Lin Dong somewhat regretfully said. After all, he was only at the initial Form Creation stage, and it was a full level away from the initial Qi Creation stage. Therefore, even with Devil Ape Transformation and Bronze Thunder Body, he could not easily bridge the gap between these two cultivation levels.

However, Lin Dong was confident that if he could advance one more step and reach the advanced Form Creation stage. At that time, he would be able to truly defeat an initial Qi Creation stage practitioner!

“If Wang Yan is still at the same level as before, if we meet, I will be able rob him once again...” Lin Dong gently smiled. Subduing Golden Platform Magic Palm was truly formidable and he had taken a liking to it. It seems like these large clans truly possessed strong foundations.

“What are your plans after this?” Little Marten lazily asked.

“I want to check out the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet.” Lin Dong was silent for a moment before he spoke. The Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet was a relic left by an ancient sect. Therefore, the treasures contained within definitely surpassed those in the old tomb at Sky Flame mountain range. Hence, if he could obtain some treasures from there, it would undoubtedly be a major boost to his strength. Furthermore, he wanted to see if he could obtain some information regarding the Ancient Talisman inside the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet.

“Heh, we can go to that place. However, before that, I feel that it

would be better for you to upgrade your Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd to a high-grade Soul Treasure.” When it heard his words, Little Marten nodded its head before it promptly said.

“High grade Soul Treasure.”

Lin Dong gently furrowed his eyebrows. He also understood that upgrading his Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd to a high-grade Soul Treasure would provide a major boost to his strength. The Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet was not only famed throughout the Great Desolate Province. Even considering the entire Great Yan Empire, it was a treasure land that was bound to attract much attention. Compared to the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, the old tomb at the Sky Fire Mountain Range was merely an appetizer. Similarly, the elite practitioners drawn to the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet would definitely surpass those of the old tomb.

In fact, the four Great Clans would likely be tempted as well. Hence, should they intervene, fellows like Wang Yan and Lin Langtian would surely appear.

When his thoughts reached this point, a cold glint flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes. He clearly remembered his previous ordeal at the old tomb. Therefore, should he be given the opportunity, he would definitely deal out some payback.

Furthermore, in the face of these formidable opponents, if he did not improve himself, he would likely be devoured by them. Previously, because Lin Dong’s strength was truly lacking, the treasures that he gained were largely those that Lin Langtian and the rest could not be bothered with. Of course, the Ancient



Heavenly Scales Halberd was an exception.

Armed with the experience from his previous ordeal, this time, Lin Dong was no longer content to pick up the treasures that others could not be bothered with. Therefore, his best option was to strengthen himself.

“In order to upgrade the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd, we require assistance from a Soul Symbol Master. However, right now, I am still quite a distance away from reaching that stage.” Lin Dong somewhat helplessly said.

“Head to one of the larger cities in the Great Desolate Province. There is bound to be a Soul Symbol Master there. As long as you provide them with sufficient compensation and the right ingredients, they will surely help you to upgrade.” Little Marten casually said.

When he heard those words, Lin Dong was taken aback. After he contemplated for a moment, he finally nodded his head. The Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet only opened once every three years. Hence, if he missed this opportunity, he would have to wait another three years. However, owing to the Lin Clan gathering, he did not have the luxury of time. Therefore, in order to play safe, it was best for him to quickly upgrade his Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd to a high class Soul Treasure.

“The Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet is situated the middle of Great Desolate Province. That area is the most crowded area of the Great Desolate Province and there are several powerful great cities there. It should not be difficult to find a Soul Symbol Master in

that area. As for the ingredients that I lack, I can look for them at the various auction houses. As long as I have the money, it should not be a difficult task to collect them.” Lin Dong retrieved a map from his Qiankun bag, before he inspected it and said.

With regards to this point, Little Marten did not have any objections. Hence, it nodded its head immediately.

“Alright, in that case, let’s head out. Right now, it is almost time for the seal on that Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet to weaken. Therefore, we must finish upgrading before the seal reaches its weakest point.” Lin Dong smiled as he said.

“Go!”

After he spoke, Lin Dong gently patted Little Flame. The latter immediately released a loud tiger roar, before it flapped its lightning-wings, turning into a flash of lightning, as it swiftly swept across the horizon.

After it gained this pair of lightning-wings, even Lin Dong could not catch up with Little Flame’s speed. Furthermore, this speed would clearly saved him considerable time.

...

The entire Great Desolate Province was named after the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet. From this fact alone, one could see just how famous this treasure land was.

The remnants of ancient sects. It was said that during that era, the power of a sect was able to rival that of an entire empire. Hence, a sect leader was akin to a king. The strength and power that they held, was undoubtedly several times more than sects like the Ancient Sword Sect...

Moreover, this Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet was a treasure left by an ancient sect. Therefore, just thinking about the various treasures contained within, would cause anyone's heart to flutter. Under the temptations of these treasures, even in the entire Great Yan Empire, Lin Dong could not name any faction or practitioner that would choose to ignore it. Therefore, once the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet opens, every powerful practitioner in the Great Yan Empire would probably flock there and attempt to find a martial art or treasure inside the relic that would allow them to transform themselves...

To stand out amongst the countless treasure hunters, if one was not skilled, then he would surely be eaten alive.

...

The Great Desolate Province was extremely large and spacious. Based on Lin Dong's estimate, even if you combined five Tiandu Provinces together, it would not match up to half of its size. The largest and most dangerous province in the Great Yan Empire truly deserved its reputation.

Lin Dong current destination was a major city located deep inside

the Great Desolate Province, known as Great Puppet City. This Great Puppet City was definitely within the top five cities in the Great Desolate Province. Its size was so incredibly large that it would exceed most people's imagination. Furthermore, the journey from that city to the Great Wasteland Ancient Tablet would only take two days and this was considered a fairly short distance. Of course, the most important fact was that Lin Dong had received news that in the following few days, there would be a massive auction occurring in Great Puppet City. That was his main goal.

It was no mean feat to upgrade his Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd to a high class Soul Treasure. In order to do so, he required several rare and expensive ingredients. Furthermore, these types of ingredients could only be obtained from these large scale auctions.

Moreover, Lin Dong had stolen a Thousand Beast Fruit from the Ancient Dragon Ape. If he were to consume and refine it, it would likely provide a major boost to his strength. However, this Thousand Beast Fruit contained the essence blood from various Demonic Beasts, hence the savageness within it had reached a terrifying stage. Therefore, if Lin Dong wanted to successfully refine it, he would require some Elixirs that could temper the savageness. Else, he could only stare blankly at it.

Hence, the main reason why he chose to go to Great Puppet City, was due to the auction.

Great Puppet City was located quite a distance away from the Ancient Wastelands. Even with Little Flame, it took nearly seven

days of non-stop flying before they gradually entered into the deeper regions of the Great Desolate Province. After another day of travelling, the massive infrastructure on the plains, that was akin to an ancient beast, finally faintly appeared before Lin Dong's eyes.

Seated on Little Flame's back, Lin Dong stared at that contour of that massive city, that was several dozen times the size of Yan City, as awe filled his eyes. Compared to this city, Yan City, which he previously thought was pretty decent, now seemed rather rural and poor...

This was, Great Puppet City!

## Chapter 242: Mu Qianqian

---

The enormous city quietly set on the plains. In the dim light of the night, it looked like a ferocious beast from ancient times, which gave off a heart palpitating aura.

The walls of the city were extremely tall and majestic. Even when it extended to the limits of one sight, one was unable to see its ends. From this, one could tell how terrifyingly huge Great Puppet City was.

Lin Dong rode Little Flame, and descended a distance away from Great Puppet City. Little Flame once again transformed into a small cat-like state, before tunnelling into his bosom.

Although they was still quite some distance to the city, the roads were rather populated, and appeared extremely busy. Compared to Yan City, this place was much more popular.

Carrying Little Flame, Lin Dong looked about. Soon after, he smiled a little, and steadily walked towards Great Puppet City. At the city entrance area, though the city entrance was rather wide, the tremendous traffic caused it to be jam-packed, so much so that Lin Dong had to queue for some time before successfully entering into this humongous city.

The scene was magnificent.

Lin Dong looked about when he entered the city. When he saw the seemingly endless buildings, he deeply breathed out. Such an

enormous city was practically a small size country.

Lin Dong's awe did not last for long as he stood on the crowded and noisy street. He squeezed into the crowd and first randomly found a quiet inn in the city. For the sake of participating in Great Puppet City's grand auction, he had continuously travelled for several days. Now that he had reached his destination, it was most important for him to quickly rest and reorganize.

After resting in the inn for a night, Lin Dong's weary mind finally recovered. Meanwhile, he also took the opportunity to obtain some information about Great Puppet City from the inn worker.

According to the information he had obtained, there were a great many factions in Great Puppet City. Furthermore, they were tangled and complicated, and one could not know how deep the water was here. In comparison, Yan City was sparkling clean.

Among the numerous factions, three factions could be considered the rulers of Great Puppet City. These three factions were not unfamiliar to Lin Dong, they were the famous factions of this Great Desolate Province, the Ghastly Puppet Cult, the Great Devil Sect and the Martial Alliance.

Of course, this did not mean that the headquarters of these three great factions were located in this place, but a comparatively larger portion of their forces were stationed here. Even so, no other faction could match up to this kind of power. Hence, more than half of the resources from Great Puppet City were split up among these three great factions.

The fact that a mere subdivision allowed them to possess such status in Great Puppet City indicated that the power of these three great factions was indeed rather frightening.

Lin Dong's current target was the so-called auction, and its organizer was the Martial Alliance.

As the faction with the greatest numbers among the three, perhaps the elite of the Martial Alliance might not compare to the other two great factions, however, its numbers far surpassed the sum of the Ghastly Puppet Cult and the Great Devil Sect. And only this Martial Alliance, which had a tremendous network, was able to possess such an astonishing rallying power in the Great Desolate Province.

Moreover, because the Martial Alliance was holding an auction, in a short span of a few days, the number of people streaming into Great Puppet City was climbing at a terrifying rate. Those who were of the same mind as Lin Dong were quite substantial. The time to the weakening of the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet seal was fast approaching, and everyone understood the value of sharpening tools before using them. If they were able to obtain some powerful Soul Treasures or martial arts before they entered the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, they would increase the chances of obtaining treasures within the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet.

Thus, this auction was held at the most appropriate time, like rain after a drought.



When Lin Dong reached Great Puppet City, there only three days left before the start of the auction. In these three days, after obtaining the information he needed, he did not go outside excessively, and instead quietly cultivated in the inn. It was only when the morning of the third day arrived did he finally open his tightly shut eyes.

“Phew...”

Today, Great Puppet City was undoubtedly more bustling and noisy than before. Even from the inn Lin Dong stayed at, he could hear that astonishing hubbub from outside. Immediately, he shook his head and packed his things, before exiting the inn. Then, he rushed towards the northern district of the city. That was the Martial Alliance’s territory, and the auction was to be held there.

In a place like the Great Desolate Province, the most important factor in holding an auction was the power of the organizer. Or else, it was very likely for the situation of forcefully snatching the auction items to occur. After all, strength was respect in this Great Desolate Province, while order and other things were extremely weak here. Therefore, if one’s fist was not hard and did not have the power to intimidate, holding an auction would only bring humiliation. Fortunately, no one dared to question the Martial Alliance’s strength, hence, in the end, this auction gave one a feeling of security.

After quickly travelling through the city for half an hour, Lin Dong finally arrived at the auction location. As he stared at the enormous auction area, which could contain several tens of thousands of people, admiration once again surfaced in his eyes. In

comparison, the Thousand Gold Association's auction house looked rather shabby. Of course, the power of the two factions likewise could not be compared, and this disparity between them was not strange.

A great number of Martial Alliance disciples were maintaining order outside the auction area. Of course, what supported this kind of order was the tightly gripped weapons in their hands and their stern gazes.

There were several passageways which led into the auction area, however, Lin Dong did not take the most congested one. Instead, he rather familiarly entered from another passageway. This could be considered a kind of high class passageway, and ended in a rather good seat within the auction area. However, one needed to pay a thousand Pure Yuan pills.

One thousand Pure Yuan pills. If this was before, Lin Dong would have been greatly pained in his heart. However, the current him could be considered to have some wealth, and he could still afford this little bit of money.

After paying the Pure Yuan pills, he smoothly entered the area, and found a good seat near the auction stage. Currently, a black bamboo hat had once again appeared on his head, completely covering his face. Although there was the Martial Alliance to maintain order, not revealing one's wealth was something Lin Dong understood, especially with so many crooks around in this auction. There was nothing wrong with being a little more careful.

After Lin Dong took his seat, people endlessly swarmed into the

huge auction area like ants. In a mere hour or so, the auction area which could contain several tens of thousands of people was gradually filled by the black bobbing heads of the crowd, and various noises encroached from all directions like magic.

Lin Dong's eyes were tightly shut under the bamboo hat, like a old monk, and the noise was completely filtered away by him. This state lasted for about ten minutes, before his mind suddenly flicked, as the surrounding hubbub seemed to converge together.

His tightly shut eyes slowly opened, as Lin Dong gazed towards the front of the auction area. There, a graceful woman in black clothes sat. This woman looked to be extremely young, her skin was fair as snow, and her supple, fine black hair that was casually bounded by a simple jade hairpin instead gave her a slight charm.

Due to his angle, Lin Dong could only the side of her face, but he was still able to sense her exquisite and beautiful contours. One could imagine that this woman's looks were on the level that would cause calamities.

Of course, from the countless gazes around that suddenly turned passionate, one could also arrive at this conclusion...

Moreover, Lin Dong was most surprised that this woman was actually able to sit at the best VIP seating area of the auction. From this, one could tell that her identity was not simple at all.

“Heh heh, to think that even the Great Devil Sect's genius would be drawn to this auction...”

“That is the Great Devil Sect’s Mu Qianqian right? Tch tch, this little enchantress is known as the Great Devil Sect’s genius of the century. Her looks are even considered to be at the calamity level. It is said that several outstanding youths of the Great Devil Sect had a huge fight over her. If it some elders had not stepped in, it would have been even worse.”

“Haha, how many youngsters in the Great Desolate Province do not have any thoughts about this little demoness. If I could hug such a beautiful woman in my arms, I would be willing to live ten years less...”

“.....”

When Lin Dong heard the whispers from all around, his heart moved a little. In a flash of understanding, he realized that she was from the Great Devil Sect. No wonder, she was able to receive such treatment.

“This Mu Qianqian’s strength should have reached the initial Qi Creation stage...”

Lin Dong pursed his lips, and could not help but inwardly smack his lips. There were indeed many hidden talented individuals in this world. The Great Yan Empire’s so-called young talents could not be represented by just Wang Yan, Lin Langtian and the rest alone. At least, the little demoness from the Great Devil Sect before his eyes also possessed the qualifications to match up to them.

“I wonder how strong the Martial Alliance’s Heavenly Martial Dojo’s and Ghastly Puppet Cult’s most outstanding younger generation member are...” Lin Dong’s gaze flickered, as a fire was lit in his eyes.

While Lin Dong was staring at Mu Qianqian’s wonderful figure, the latter seemed to sense him. Slightly tilting her head, peach flower-like eyes locked onto Lin Dong. Her long eyelashes winked, giving off an inexhaustible enticement. Under that gaze, as long as one was young and full of vigor, a nefarious flame would be faintly lit in one’s body.

“Charm Technique!”

When he sensed the changes in his body, Lin Dong suddenly felt a chill in his heart. This so-called Charm Technique was a type of application of Mental Energy, and was able to cause one’s mind to be controlled.

“It’s not a Charm Technique. This woman was born with a naturally mesmerizing body, and is able to seduce one’s soul with a smile or frown. Tch tch, truly natural and extraordinary beauty indeed.” Little Marten’s voice was filled with astonishment as it sounded out at this moment.

“Naturally mesmerizing body.”

Lin Dong was stunned. Soon after, he deeply breathed out, as Mental Energy gushed out of his Niwan Palace, and guarded against the charm from Mu Qianqian’s eyes.

While he defended, Lin Dong tilted his head and looked to his left and right, only to see some guys had flushed red, as their bodies slightly trembled, while their lower body area swelled and stood tall. An extremely sorry sight.

“Damnit, she is indeed a little succubus...”

Upon seeing this scene, the corner's of Lin Dong's eyes twitched. With a single glance, this woman was able to play make men dance at the palm of her hand. This was indeed a little terrifying.

## Chapter 243: The Auction

---

Mu Qianqian was a little astonished that Lin Dong stay unaffected under her gaze. Her beautiful peach flower-like eyes swept across the former's body, before she lazily withdrew her gaze.

Upon seeing that woman withdraw her gaze, Lin Dong softly sighed in his heart. He only here to obtain some upgrading materials for the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd, and did not want to have any contact with this beauty who looked pretty but was covered in thorns.

Not long after Mu Qianqian withdrew her gaze, people that seemed to have powerful backgrounds successively walked to the front row, and seated themselves. However, before they seated themselves, these people would chat a little with Mu Qianqian, partially due to the latter's looks, but mostly due to the faction she represented.

The Great Devil Sect. Even in the entire Great Yan Empire, it could be considered a genuine first class faction, and was a overlord-like existence in the Great Desolate Province, hence no one dared to provoke them.

As more and more people appeared, Lin Dong massaged his forehead. Just as he was about to withdraw his gaze, the Destiny Soul Symbols in his Niwan Palace jumped a little, causing him to be somewhat astonished as he lifted his head. At this moment, there was yet another group entering the VIP seating area to his front.

This group's aura was not extremely strong, yet, when the surrounding people saw them, their expressions were rather fearful. From their bodies, Lin Dong sensed vigorous Mental Energy undulations. Evidently, these guys focused on Mental Energy cultivation.

Other than that, when Lin Dong sensed this kind of Mental Energy undulations, he also discovered that a trace of their Mental Energy seemed to be covering their bodies in a special manner, before extending into their clothes, seemingly connecting to something within.

“These are...members from the Ghastly Puppet Cult?”

Lin Dong's gaze slightly flickered. The Mental Energy of these fellows were exceptionally powerful. Moreover, what he found a little strange was that these people's Mental Energy had a trace of gloominess and death, and was not pure and invisible like normal Mental Energy.

“Their Mental Energy should be connected to their Symbol Puppets...” Deep in thought, Lin Dong secretly felt his Qiankun bag. Inside was a middle ranked Symbol Puppet, however, due to the fact that he had to use up Pure Yuan pills every time he used this thing, Lin Dong did not bring it out to face an opponent under normal circumstances.

It was said that these Ghastly Puppet Cult members would bring a Symbol Puppet along with them. When they fought, the Symbol



Puppet would face the opponent head on, while they used Mental Energy to control it and attack. In this kind of two against one situations, they would more likely end up victorious than be defeated. This was the main reason why ordinary people did not dare to become enemies with the Ghastly Puppet Cult. After all, no one wanted to struggle to the death against Symbol Puppets which completely lacked the sense of pain.

Lin Dong's gaze swept across the Ghastly Puppet Cult group, before pausing on the person in the center. He looked to be a young man that was about twenty five or six. He was rather handsome, and his complexion was especially pale. A certain smile hung on his face at all times, but when this kind of smile was matched with his chilling aura, it caused others to shiver involuntarily.

From the nearby whispers, Lin Dong found out this young man's identity. His name was Hua Zong, and was the son of one of the Ghastly Puppet Cult's elders. Meanwhile, he was also the Ghastly Puppet Sect Great Eagle City's guardian, a rather high position.

"This guy's Mental Energy is perhaps not far from making a breakthrough to the Soul Symbol Master level..." Lin Dong's expression turned a little serious as he sensed the faint Mental Energy undulations from the young man's body. This guy was likely very close to forming the fifth Destiny Symbol. If he was successful, he would have successfully advanced to the Soul Symbol Master stage.

There were indeed many capable talents among the Great Desolate Province's younger generation.

However...Lin Dong felt a somewhat uncomfortable with the Ghastly Puppet Cult's sinister Mental Energy, though he did not know why this was so.

While Lin Dong was deep in thought, the man known as Hua Zong chatted with Mu Qianqian rather enthusiastically after he entered the seating area. From the looks of it, he did not conceal the adoration in his eyes at all, and in response, Mu Qianqian clearly seemed to frequently encounter this kind of situation. Due to the other parties background, her smile did not appear overly intimate or too resisting, the way she grasped this balance was rather impressive.

“Ding!”

As the VIP seating area was gradually filled, the entire auction area was also practically bursting. A clear voice finally rang out in the auction area, as a white haired elder appeared on that spacious auction stage while beaming.

“Hehe, this old one is known as Song Tie, you can call me manager Song. Today, we are honored by everyone's attendance, and let this old man first thank everybody on behalf of my Martial Alliance.”

A good-natured smile hung on the white haired elder's face. Wrapped by vigorous Yuan Power, his chuckle rang out across the entire auction area.

“This Martial Alliance's strength is not weak, to think that they

directly sent an initial Form Creation stage practitioner to host the auction.” Gazing at the elder known as Song Tie, surprise flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes as he mumbled.

Lin Dong had already heard a lot of these conventional greetings at the start of the auction, hence, he directly ignored following words of the elder. After a few minutes, Song Tie was a little unwilling as he finally stopped. His hand heavily pressed down on a little bell before him, as several young and pretty servant girls gracefully walked up the auction stage with silver plates in their arms.

“Everyone, this is the first item of today’s auction, Fire Cloud Spirit Armor. This armor was personally crafted by master Jin of our Great Puppet City. After appraising it, we have determined that it has already reached the peak of the low-grade Symbol Treasures. If it is worn, it would definitely be an additional life insurance!”

“For this item, the starting bid is ten thousand Pure Yuan pills!”

The white haired elder received that silver plate and lifted the embroidered cloth off. Immediately, a crimson inner armor appeared before everyone’s eyes. Faintly, a fiery heat seemed to be emitted from it.

“Inner armor Soul Treasure.” Staring at the inner armor, Lin Dong’s eyebrows slightly raised. He was rather interested in these kind of defensive Soul Treasures, however, low-grade Soul Treasures did not catch his eye, yet, he also understood that with the Pure Yuan pills he had, even if he encountered a good defensive

type Soul Treasure, it was likely that he would find it difficult to obtain.

However, although Lin Dong did not fancy this low-grade Soul Treasure, it still caught the eye of many people here. After all, the protection of an inner armor Soul Treasure would indeed be able to guarantee your life at times.

As these people contested over it, the Fire Cloud Spirit Armor's price directly rose from ten thousand Pure Yuan pills to a price of twenty one thousand, before finally being bid for successfully by a brother Ren.

Lin Dong leaned against his chair. He understood that the start of the auction was merely a small-scale struggle, the true treasures would only appear later.

With this attitude, Lin Dong appeared to be enjoying a show as he watched others contest over the first few waves of auction articles. During this period, he did not participate at all.

As time passed, the auction articles that appeared on the auction stage gradually became rather valuable, while the atmosphere in the area also turned increasingly intense. In this kind of place, it was very easy to enjoy what was known as the feeling of spending recklessly.

“Magic Scales Gold Heart, a relatively rare metal material. It is used to forge high class Soul Treasures. The starting bid is five thousand Pure Yuan pills.”

When he heard these words, Lin Dong suddenly awoke from his trance, as a smile surfaced on his face. This was one of the materials needed to upgrade the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd, and its price was rather acceptable.

Though the people who would bid for this kind of materials were few in number, there were still quite a few who were interested. Therefore, in a short few minutes, the price of this Magic Scales Gold Heart was inflated to ten thousand Pure Yuan pills.

“Fifteen thousand Pure Yuan pills.”

A hoarse voice suddenly rang out in the auction, causing some interested bidders to be taken aback. Soon after, they cast their gazes towards the person hidden by a bamboo hat, and hesitated for a moment. Only a very few number of people continued to bid for it, but after the latter immediately rose the price to twenty thousand Pure Yuan pills, they could chose to give up.

As everyone else gave up, this Magic Scales Golden Heart successfully fell into Lin Dong's hands.

In the following auctions, Lin Dong once again encountered some of the materials he needed. Though the process was a little troublesome, but when he finally threw out fifty thousand Pure Yuan pills, these materials all became his.

As he stared at the Pure Yuan pills that were thrown out like water, the corners of Lin Dong's mouth involuntarily twitched for

a while. If it was not for his extortion of the Di and Liu Families along the way, the current him would only be able to watch. Although this was so, he had still spent twenty percent of his Pure Yuan pill funds to procure these items.

After successfully bidding for all the materials, Lin Dong sighed in relief. It was easy to do things with money in your pockets, or else, if he had to go out and find these materials by himself, god knows how many long it would take.

“The item we are auctioning next is also a Soul Treasure. Hehe, however, it cannot be considered an offensive or defensive Soul Treasure, and can only be called a support type Soul Treasure.”

On the auction stage, the white haired elder was all smiles as he lifted the embroidered cloth in front of him, revealing an old yellow praying mat. There seemed to be many mysterious symbols on the praying mat, as it faintly gave off traces of peculiar energy.

“After being appraised by an expert from my Martial Alliance, this praying mat is able to gather the mind, and nourish one’s Mental Energy. Though it is not of much use to Yuan Power cultivation, for a Symbol Master, it is not bad at all...”

Upon hearing these words, some people who did not cultivate Mental Energy shook their heads in disappointment, evidently uninterested in this item.

Lin Dong’s stared at the old yellow praying mat, as his eyebrows slightly furrowed. He realised that when his Mental Energy tried to

probe this object, it was directly bounced back by the praying mat.

“Somewhat interesting indeed...” Lin Dong mumbled.

“Hehe, the bid for this praying mat starts at forty thousand Pure Yuan pills.”

After hearing this price, Lin Dong inwardly shook his head. Though this praying mat was able to nourish one’s Mental Energy, this price was still a little too high.

“Lin Dong, this praying mat is no simple object, there seems to be something sealed within it. Try and see if you can purchase it, I believe that it will not be a loss for you...”

However, just as Lin Dong prepared to give up on it, Little Marten’s voice suddenly sounded in his mind.

# Chapter 244: Spirit Accumulation Praying Mat

---

“Oh?”

At Little Marten’s sudden words, Lin Dong was a little taken aback, and soon after, he concentrated on the old yellow praying mat. If this praying mat truly only possessed some Mental Energy nourishing ability, it would definitely not be worth forty thousand Pure Yuan pills. Yet, from the fact that the auctioneer had given such a high starting bid showed that although the appraisal expert from the Martial Alliance were not completely sure about the mysteries of this praying mat, they sensed that this praying mat indeed had its unique points, and hence, gave such a starting price.

Therefore, bidding for this praying mat was a little similar to a gamble, if one was lucky and discovered that this praying mat had other abilities, he would have won, but if one did not, then it would be a huge loss.

Thus, after hearing Little Marten’s words, Lin Dong hesitated for a moment in his heart, however, in the end, the trust he had in the former gained the upper hand. Although this guy was not too reliable at times, at the crucial moment, it was trustworthy to a certain degree.

This so-called Spirit Accumulation Praying Mat clearly drew some whispers in the auction area. Lin Dong could feel countless Mental Energy probes spreading out, sweeping over the praying mat, trying to discover if there were any mysteries in this item. To think that it started at such a price, however, one did not know if



this was due to some special point of the praying mat. Hence, some people tried their means to probe it, yet, these Mental Energy probes were unable to achieve much effect like Lin Dong.

“Forty one thousand Pure Yuan pills!”

The whispers in the area did not last for long, before someone did a probing bid, evidently trying his luck. Although forty thousand Pure Yuan pills was not a small sum, the people who could take out such a sum here was not few.

“Forty three thousand!”

“Forty five thousand!”

“.....”

With someone to start the bid, others immediately followed. However, they did not raise the price especially high. Evidently, they were a little apprehensive of the unclear effects of this praying mat.

While the price was going up in such a way, the bidding for the praying mat gradually reached fifty thousand Pure Yuan pills, and following this, the bidders became much more cautious.

“Sixty thousand Pure Yuan pills.”

When the bidding became sparse, a soft and indifferent voice suddenly rang out, immediately causing some of the interested contestants to be suppressed. As they looked towards the source of the voice, they found that this bidder was actually the Ghastly Puppet Cult's Hua Zong, who was seated at the very front.

Upon seeing this rich master make his move, many people helplessly shook their heads, clearly unable to compete. Hence, after Hua Zong shouted out his bid, the auction was silent for a while, but just as everyone thought that Hua Zong's bid was going to be successful, a voice suddenly interjected.

“Seventy thousand Pure Yuan pills.”

“Hua...”

This voice instantly caused an uproar in the auction. One by one, astonished gazes turned towards the voice, and when they saw the figure covered by a bamboo hat, they immediately broke out in whispers.

This increase in price clearly caused Hua Zong to be taken aback. Soon after, his eyebrows furrowed a little, as he tilted his head, his soft gaze looking towards the figure behind.

After becoming the focus of everyone's attention, Lin Dong's expression remained calm. Soon after, his mind moved a little, as a gloomy Mental Energy quietly spread out, seemingly intent on peeking on the face below the bamboo hat.

“Humph!”

Snorting in his heart, the Destiny Soul Symbols in his Niwan Palace slightly trembled, as a Mental Energy wave swept out, reflecting the probing Mental Energy. The eyes under the bamboo hat turned to stare at Hua Zong, evidently, that probe should be from the latter.

“Oh?”

After his Mental Energy probing was reflected back by Lin Dong, Hua Zong was clearly a little surprised, as he let out a soft ‘oh’. Soon after, an excited smile formed on his lips. Like a venomous snake, he cast a glance at Lin Dong before withdrawing his gaze. as a lazy voice sounded out: “Eighty thousand.”

This huge increase caused many people’s faces to change a little. Soon after, they felt secretly envious. This was a truly wealthy person, eighty thousand Pure Yuan pills was thrown out without blinking, and most importantly, he had used such a huge sum to bid on a praying mat which capabilities were still not completely clear.

“One hundred thousand!”

However, just as the crowd’s envy appeared, Lin Dong’s following words, which were said in a voice that was akin to an ancient well without any ripples, directly caused quite a number of people to gasp. In fact, even Mu Qianqian could not help but turn her head, as her peach flower-like eyes glanced at him in

astonishment. One hundred thousand Pure Yuan pills, without a little boldness, one could not possibly shout out such a sum in such a calm and collected manner.

Lin Dong's bid caused even Hua Zong's face to slightly twitch for a moment, as his eyes turned a little dark. However, he did not once again raise the bid this time. At times, it might be fine to let one's emotions affect one's decisions, but one still had to look at the cost. If this praying mat was a high-grade Soul Treasure, perhaps he would be very interested to continue bidding. Yet, in this case, if his father found out he had spent one hundred thousand Pure Yuan pills to buy a praying mat of unclear capabilities, that would really be too extravagant.

Lin Dong's bid this time undoubtedly subdued the entire auction, and for a long time after, no one spoke. Upon seeing this, the white haired elder was also a little excited as he shouted a few times, before slamming down his hammer and sealing the deal.

Throughout this entire process, Lin Dong did not move at all. Even the tone of his voice did not change in the slightest. From this appearance, it was as if one hundred Pure Yuan pills did not mean anything to him. This caused quite a few people to guess which great faction he hailed from.

Of course, no one knew that under this seemingly calm body, a flushed neck was exerting all its strength to roar out: "One hundred thousand Pure Yuan pills, god dammit, if this wretched praying mat has no uses, I will definitely make you pay!"

Lin Dong's roar was naturally aimed at Little Marten. Truth be

told, when Hua Zong had previously shouted out a bid of eighty thousand, Lin Dong had already planned to give up. Using this kind of price to bet on one's luck was truly a little too disturbing. Yet, just as he was about to give up, Little Marten endlessly butt in to incite him. In the end, this caused him to painfully shout out this flesh cutting bid.

Of course, when he shouted out this bid, Lin Dong's heart was already extremely regretful. He frantically hoped that Zong Hua would bid once again, but what caused the scene before his eyes to turn black, was that this guy actually turned soft at this moment...

“Gutless coward!”

Lin Dong fumed in his heart as he cursed. Once this one hundred thousand Pure Yuan pills was tossed out, his funds would have practically shrunk by more than half. Looks like he would have to live frugally again in future...

“Kid, you really do not have courage or insight. What is a mere one hundred Pure Yuan pills, even grandfather marten cannot understand some of the symbols on this praying mat. It is definitely no ordinary item!” While Lin Dong was wallowing in regret, Little Marten's voice was full of disdain as it sounded out in his mind.

“You better pray that you are right!” Lin Dong firmly said.

On the auction stage, following the successful auction of the Spirit Accumulation Praying Mat at a rather good price, quite a few

good things were presented on stage. Among them, Lin Dong saw a martial art that had reached upper rank eight grade. However, bidding that reached eighty thousand straightaway caused him to give up. In his current state, he could no longer purchase these luxurious goods.

Now that his money bag had gradually shrivelled up, in the following few auctions, Lin Dong was practically reduced to a spectator, with the exception of the one time towards the end when he once again made a move, using twenty thousand Pure Yuan pills to buy a rare elixir known as 'Starry Yang Fruit'. This was one of the vital items to tame the berserk energy within the 'Thousand Beast Fruit', thus, Lin Dong would not tolerate taking no action.

After this twenty thousand Pure Yuan pills was fished out, it also caused Lin Dong to turn completely poor. His remaining Pure Yuan pills could no longer be used because he still needed a considerable sum of Pure Yuan pills to request a Soul Symbol Master to upgrade the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd.

In a short hour, Lin Dong's original funds of over two hundred thousand Pure Yuan pills had once again been wiped clean. This caused him to deeply understand how impoverish he was in a place like the Great Desolate Province...

Fortunately, although he had spent quite a sum of Pure Yuan pills, everything Lin Dong needed was practically all successfully purchased.

As the auction gradually neared its end, the articles that appeared

became more and more valuable, and the higher the bids became, causing Lin Dong to feel rather envious.

The highlight of the auction this time was a high-grade Soul Treasure called 'Mysterious Earth Armor'. It was said to be a treasure that had been handed down, and had originated from within the Great Wastelands Tablet. Its price started at one hundred and twenty thousand Pure Yuan pills, and its defensive powers were astonishingly strong. If a mere Yuan Dan stage practitioner wore it, he would be able to directly disregard a Form Creation stage practitioner's attacks. In fact, this Soul Treasure also had a certain resistance against Mental Energy attacks. Wearing it was undoubtedly akin to having an additional life. This caused Lin Dong's mouth to drool, but of course...with this high price, even if he would not be able to afford it even if he were to sell himself.

In the end, this 'Mysterious Earth Armor' was auctioned at a price of one hundred and eighty thousand Pure Yuan pills, and the recipient was none other than the one who had contested against Lin Dong for the Spirit Accumulation Praying Mat, Zong Hua...

With the Ghastly Puppet Cult's backing, this guy was indeed genuinely wealthy.

As he gazed at the auction which had reached its peak, Lin Dong stretched his body, and directly stood up, heading outside of the auction area. This time, he had had quite a harvest, and should now go to upgrade the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd. If the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd was able to be upgraded to a high-grade Soul Treasure, Lin Dong's battle power would undoubtedly rise a level!

## Chapter 245: Grandmaster Cheng

---

After exiting the auction area, Lin Dong first took a trip to the auction internal department. There, he retrieved all the items he had successfully bid for, including the old yellow praying mat.

As he stood in the small and quiet room, Lin Dong stared at the old praying mat in his hand. It felt lukewarm in his hand, and the numerous mysterious symbols on the praying mat looked extremely cryptic and complicated. Based on these symbols alone, the mat really seemed to be a little special, yet, no matter how Lin Dong probed at it with his Mental Energy, the praying mat before his eyes gave no response at all, causing one to be a little suspicious if these seemingly cryptic symbols were just a false front. If that was true, Lin Dong would have truly lost out this time.

Tightly grasping the praying mat in his hands, Lin Dong's expression was a little ugly. Soon after, he fiercely cursed in a low voice, keeping all the purchased items into his Qiankun bag, before turning around and leaving the article retrieving room. The current him had practically returned to the point when he left Yan City, as the Pure Yuan pills within his money bag was close to being exhausted...

“If I knew about this earlier, I would have extorted more money from the Di and Liu Families.” Lin Dong was somewhat regretful. At that time, he had thought that two hundred thousand Pure Yuan pills was already a lot. In the end, after buying a few things here did he realize that two hundred thousand Pure Yuan pills was not enough.



Stroking Little Flame, Lin Dong helplessly sighed. Now, he should first go and find a Soul Symbol Master to upgrade the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd...

While Lin Dong sighed, he suddenly smelled a peculiar fragrance float over. This fragrance was not too heavy, and was akin to a young lady's fragrance, pure yet full of enticement.

When he smelled this fragrance, Lin Dong's lifted his eyes, and gazed at the woman in a black dress, who had come out from the article retrieval room beside. Turns out, it was the Great Devil Sect's Mu Qianqian.....

As Lin Dong caught sight of Mu Qianqian, the latter clearly also discovered him. Although the former was currently still wearing a bamboo hat on his head, Mu Qianqian's beautiful eyes were gentle like flowing water. Soon after, she gracefully took small quick steps over, sweetly smiling as she spoke: "This friend does not seem to be someone from my Great Desolate Province right?"

"The Great Desolate Province is vast and filled with numerous capable people. How can miss Mu know all of them." Lin Dong did not understand why this woman, who had a rather high position in the Great Devil Sect, would suddenly take the initiative and talk to him. Yet, he did not forget his manners. Though the beauty before him was so pretty that she would cause one's heartbeat to quicken, he understood that she was a rose with poisonous thorns. If he had any ill intentions, his fate would like not be a pleasant one.

Lin Dong's suppressed voice sounded a little hoarse, and was

greatly different from his original voice.

In response to Lin Dong's reply, Mu Qianqian covered her mouth and chuckled, as her beautiful eyes swept across the former's body. With her outstanding eyesight, she was able to guess that the face below the bamboo hat should not be too old. Moreover, the fact that the latter was able to unblinkingly took out one hundred thousand Pure Yuan pills should indicate that he had substantial funds. In addition, she sensed that although the man before her only seemed to have the strength of the Form Creation stage, she constantly felt him give off a faintly discernable aura of danger. This kind of slightly mysterious character was worth making friends with.

“Since young master knows this little lady's name, shouldn't I also know yours?”

“Lin Dong.”

Lin Dong hesitated for a moment, and was not overly resistive. This woman had a high position in the Great Devil Sect, there was no disadvantage for him if he was able to make some ties.

“So you are young master Lin...” Upon hearing this, a mesmerizing smile appeared on Mu Qianqian's pretty face. Just as she was about to speak, her umber-black brows suddenly furrowed a little.

“Hehe, miss Qianqian, so this is where you were.”

A voice that was somewhat familiar to Lin Dong sounded out from behind. Below the bamboo hat, Lin Dong's eyebrows slightly raised, as he looked behind, only to see the Ghastly Puppet Cult's Hua Zong grinning as he walked over.

When Hua Zong walked to Mu Qianqian's side, his slightly feminine gaze turned towards Lin Dong, as his eyes narrowed a little. Though a smile still hung on his face, from what Lin Dong could tell, this smile appeared rather cold. Looks like the former still had a little grudge over the fact that Lin Dong had snatched the Spirit Accumulation Praying Mat away in the auction previously.

This kind of person usually did not have a magnanimous heart, hence, Lin Dong did take too much notice of Hua Zong's gaze, as he clasped his hands towards Mu Qianqian and said: "Since miss Mu has some matters, I will make my leave first. Goodbye."

After speaking, Lin Dong ignored Hua Zong, and directly walked past the two. In response to Lin Dong's attitude, Hua Zong's eyes jumped for a moment, as his eyes turned a little colder.

...

Lin Dong did not care at all if his actions would provoke Hua Zong. Even if that guy had some status in the Ghastly Puppet Cult, he was currently by himself, and did not fear them in the slightest. If he could not beat them, he would run. Since the Great Desolate Province was so vast, would it not be easy to hide a person?

Therefore, with this lone wolf attitude, he directly exited the auction area, before determining his route, and heading straight for the south district.

The Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd could be considered one of Lin Dong's deadly weapons. The Heavenly Scales Halberd techniques he practised needed to rely on the former to bring out its greatest might. If he lost the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd, his battle power would drop by ten to twenty percent. Thus, he needed to request a Soul Symbol Master with real ability to personally upgrade the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd.

Over these few days in Great Puppet City, he had already found information about all the famous Soul Symbol Masters. Soul Symbol Masters were also divided into three categories of high, middle and low, yet a high level Soul Symbol Master was as rare as a Manifestation Stage practitioner. In Great Puppet City, the highest level Soul Symbol Master was merely at the middle level, and Lin Dong's target this time was precisely this person.

This middle level Soul Symbol Master was extremely famous in Great Puppet City. The Thousand Treasure Tower he oversaw was an existence that was second only to the three great factions, the Ghastly Puppet Cult, the Great Devil Sect and the Martial Alliance.

The Thousand Treasure Tower was located in Great Puppet City's south district. This was the most well known zone within the city. When Lin Dong entered, he saw great tower-like buildings, from which light spread out, an extremely eye-catching sight.

Lin Dong followed the crowd and walked into the extremely popular Thousand Treasure Tower. He did not straightaway look at the various items on sale, but directly walked into the inner hall, at which a servant girl immediately came forward and welcomed him respectfully.

“Help me look for Grandmaster Cheng. I have already made an appointment.” Lin Dong said in an indifferent manner.

Upon hearing Lin Dong’s words, the servant girl was clearly shocked for a moment. Grandmaster Cheng was the only middle level Soul Symbol Master in Great Puppet City. Requesting for his help would cost at least twenty thousand Pure Yuan pills.

While the servant girls was shocked, she also hastily led the way. Lin Dong followed behind her, crossing a corridor, before finally entering a spacious hall. Within the hall, an enormous cauldron was burning.

The most important thing in the hall was a seated elder. Waves of extremely powerful Mental Energy spread out from his body, like a wave as it slowly squirmed.

“Such powerful Mental Energy!”

When he sensed the Mental Energy undulations from the elder, astonishment flitted across Lin Dong’s eyes. With just this powerful Mental Energy alone, the former should be able to match up to a Qi Creation stage practitioner.

After leading Lin Dong here, the servant girl respectfully withdrew from the hall, and locked the door behind her.

“Grandmaster Cheng, this junior is known as Lin Dong. Please forgive me if I have disturbed you in any way.” Lin Dong was very respectful of this elder who had reached the middle level Soul Symbol Master stage, as he politely clasped his hands together and greeted.

“Tell me your business here.” Grandmaster Cheng glanced at Lin Dong, the former’s voice like an ancient well that had no ripples.

Lin Dong nodded his head, and without further ado, his hand grasped, as the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd appeared. With a light stamp, he spoke: “Grandmaster, this ancient halberd of mine is not complete, hence, it is only a middle-grade Soul Treasure. Thus I want to request grandmaster to help me complete the last step!”

While he explained, Lin Dong flicked his finger, and the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd in his hand slowly floated towards grandmaster Cheng. The latter’s expression was calm as he received it, and gently wiped his hand over the halberd. An astonished look flashed across his aged face, before he lifted his head to cast another glance at Lin Dong, and slowly said: “This Soul Treasure is rather unique, however, to complete the last step, many materials are needed.”

“The materials have already been gathered by this junior.”

Lin Dong's hand waved, as several materials flew out from his Qiankun bag, before landing in front of grandmaster Cheng.

“Oh.” After checking through the materials, grandmaster Chen nodded his head, before replying in a casual tone: “Fifty thousand Pure Yuan pills.”

Upon hearing this price, Lin Dong's eyes violently twitched for a moment. To think that helping to complete the last refining step would actually require fifty thousand Pure Yuan pills. Damn it, this is too much...

“Such a rip off!”

Fiercely cursing in his heart, Lin Dong could only extremely helplessly nod his head, as he flung out a Qiankun bag. This was all the Pure Yuan pills he had, and from now onwards, he would have thoroughly become a poor soul who did not own more than ten thousand Pure Yuan pills.

Grandmaster Cheng calmly accepted the Qiankun bag, and casually tossed it into a cauldron behind him without checking its contents. He then spoke in a toneless voice: “Refining will take three days. During these three days, you can stay here, however, you cannot make any noise, or else, you should voluntarily leave. Other than that, there is a thirty percent chance of failure, and if that happens, the ancient halberd materials will be completely destroyed.”

Lin Dong slowly nodded his head. He already knew all of this.

Although the thirty percent chance of failure caused him to feel somewhat nervous, it felt much more worth and relieving than the low level Soul Symbol Master's chances of failure, which surpassed fifty percent.

“Phew...”

After saying a prayer in his heart, Lin Dong also sat down. The Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd was rather important to him, and he did not plan to leave this place during these three days!

“It must succeed...”

Staring at grandmaster Cheng, who was about to start his work, Lin Dong muttered inwardly to himself.



# Chapter 246: The Evolved Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd

---

Seeing that Lin Dong chose to stay here, grandmaster Cheng merely glanced at the former in a indifferent manner, and did not say anything more. His finger flicked, as the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd before him floated up. After which, one could only see a flame suddenly flashed in his eyes, before actually directly penetrating through, and gushing out.

“Mental Energy fire!”

As he stared at the almost transparent colored flame hovering before grandmaster Cheng, Lin Dong’s heart was jolted. He knew that this was the legendary Mental Energy fire, the kind of Mental Energy flame that was born only when Mental Energy had been condensed to the limit.

The main reason why a Soul Symbol Master’s attacking power far surpassed an ordinary Symbol Master was the existence of this Mental Energy fire. In the face of this kind of Mental Energy fire, even Yuan Power cultivators who had reached the Qi Creation stage did not dare to be the slightest bit neglectful. After all, if one was heavily injured by this thing, it was very likely to leave behind an extremely serious residual effect.

Mental Energy fire did not do much harm to the body, but to the mind, it possessed an exceptionally strong erosion power.

After summoning the Mental Energy fire, grandmaster Cheng’s

expression slowly turned to one of concentration. His sleeves waved about, as the ball of Mental Energy fire spread out, wrapping around the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd.

“Creak creak!”

As the Mental Energy fire gushed forth, the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd immediately started to tremble violently, and the numerous tiny scales on its body suddenly gave signs of opening up.

With respect to this situation, grandmaster Cheng’s expression did not change, as he opened his mouth and spit out another ball of Mental Energy fire, which wrapped around a dark golden metal material.

“Ch!”

As it was burned by Mental Energy fire, the solid metal material gradually started to melt at a slow speed. Some greyish black impurities dripped down from it, landing on the ground, and corroding tiny holes in it.

Lin Dong silently sat in the hall, watching grandmaster Cheng’s every move without blinking. As a fellow Symbol Master, he was able to sense that while the metal material was refined, the latter’s Mental Energy transformed into thousands of strands and poured in, changing the countless tiny bonds. This was an extremely complex work, and only practitioners that possessed powerful Mental Energy would be able to have such meticulous control.

Under Lin Dong's watch, the dark golden metal material was completely transformed into a ball of viscous golden fluid after three whole hours.

After this refinement process, grandmaster Cheng's gnarly finger lightly pointed, as the ball of golden liquid sprinkled on the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd in an extremely well-distributed way.

“Ch ch!”

As this dark golden liquid was sprinkled on it, the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd's trembling turned increasingly intense. Under the tempering of Mental Energy fire, this fluid assimilated into the halberd's body little by little, causing a trace of dark gold to be added to the ancient halberd. Faintly, the halberd's body also seemed to grow longer.

After completing this step, grandmaster Cheng once again started to refine the other materials. Towards this repeated actions, Lin Dong did not show even the slightest bit of irritation. His attentive look was like a studious disciple, as he took in grandmaster Cheng's every little movement.

This continuous refining of materials lasted for an entire day. Over this period of time, Lin Dong did not close his eyes at all. After training to his level, even ten days without sleeping was nothing much. His strong body was enough to deal with the tiredness normal people felt.

On the second night, the last material was melted into liquid, and adhered to the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd.

The current Ancient Heavenly Scales halberd seemed a little multi-colored, a vastly different look than its original scarlet color. Every part had a different color, and this was because the refining had yet to be complete.

“Phew...”

After the last material was refined, grandmaster Cheng sighed in relief. He looked at Lin Dong, and casually said: “I will first rest once before starting the final step. During this step, I will blend the various characteristics of these rare materials into the ancient halberd. If I succeed, your ancient halberd will become a high-grade Soul Treasure, but if the fusion fails, the original structure will be destroyed, and this ancient halberd will be no more.”

Upon hearing these words, Lin Dong’s heart clenched tightly, as he heavily nodded his head.

After saying this, grandmaster Cheng straightaway closed his eyes, resting this way for five whole hours before finally opening his eyes again. Currently, his Mental Energy had mostly recovered. His expression slowly turned solemn, as he opened his mouth, and extremely vigorous Mental Energy gushed forth, wrapping around the now colorful Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd.

“Boom boom!”

Wave after wave of heat spread out in the hall. This heatwave was very strange, it clearly did not give off the feeling of being overly hot, but it caused one to feel as if one was in an oven.

Mental Energy gushed out from Lin Dong's Niwan Palace, and completely covered his body, as the unusual heatwave dissipated into nothingness. His unwavering gaze was fixed on the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd that was wrapped in the raging Mental Energy fire. He knew, that this was the most crucial moment.

“Creak!”

Faced with the Mental Energy fire that had suddenly become much fiercer than before, wisps of green smoke actually started rising from the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd. The numerous liquids that adhered to the surface of the ancient halberd also began to boil, and were forced by the Mental Energy fire to continuously invade the interior of the ancient halberd.

“Buzz!”

As the characteristics of these metal materials invaded the interior of the ancient halberd, the balance between them seemed to be broken. The halberd frantically shook, faintly emitting a buzzing sound. Rays of dazzling light also burst out from the ancient halberd, the formidable light violently shooting towards the hall, while filled with tyrannical destructive power.

“Humph!”

Feeling the resistance from the ancient halberd, grandmaster Cheng snorted. A portion of powerful Mental Energy rushed forth, transforming into a Mental Energy prison, which bounded up the area a dozen meters around the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd. When the rays shot onto the Mental Energy prison, they caused several ripples to form, which quickly dissipated.

“You better fuse for me!”

Grandmaster Cheng’s expression turned serious, and soon after, his huge hand suddenly clenched, as the Mental Energy fire around the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd abruptly shrunk.

“Ch!”

As the Mental Energy fire abruptly shrunk, all of the metal liquid on the ancient halberd was directly pushed into the ancient halberd. A resplendent ray instantly shot out from the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd, penetrating the surrounding Mental Energy prison, and leaving behind a deep black hole in the ground.

“Such a tyrannical Soul Treasure!”

Upon seeing this scene, astonishment flashed across grandmaster Cheng’s eyes. Soon after, his huge hand grabbed in the air, as an invisible large Mental Energy hand firmly grabbed onto the ancient halberd which was giving off resplendent light.

Lin Dong was incomparably nervous as he stared at the struggling Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd in grandmaster Cheng's hand. He was faintly able to see that as the light rushed out, the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd's shape seemed to undergo tiny changes, while its formidable aura also grew increasingly dense.

“Buzz buzz!”

Urgent buzzing noises were endlessly emitted by the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd. Later on, that buzzing sound seemed to gradually evolve into an extremely low and unique dragon's cry.

That cry quietly resounded in the hall, causing Lin Dong's and grandmaster Cheng's expressions to change. The former was pleasantly surprised, while the latter was shocked, he clearly did not expect that this ancient halberd would actually be able to emit the legendary cry of a mythological beast.

“Swish!”

While grandmaster Cheng was shocked, the light on the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd grew even brighter, and directly blew up the huge Mental Energy hand. An extremely formidable light burst forth, directly shattering the hall's ceiling to bits.

“Come here!”

Lin Dong hastily beckoned, and the resplendent ray of light flew

over, before finally extremely obediently appearing in his hand.

Lin Dong held the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd and heavily stamped on the ground. The light on it slowly weakened, and when he looked at it, a breathtaking look instantly appeared in his eyes.

Compared to before the refining, the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd was now even longer, and the tiny scales on the halberd's body now leaned towards a heavy and dark gold color. However, what mainly caused Lin Dong's pupils to shrink, was that the arrangement of the scales seemed to faintly form the shape of a dragon, and looked extremely mystical.

At the tip of the halberd, two sharp points extended at an angle from the left and right. A cold light seemed to flash between, giving it a sinister and bloodthirsty look, like that of a huge dragon's maw that could swallow the world. Its presence was astonishing indeed.

“Excellent!”

Lin Dong fondled the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd admiringly, as delight bubbled up in his eyes. The current Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd was several times stronger than before. According to Lin Dong's guess, even when compared to Wang Yan's Great Luo Golden Spear, the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd would not give way in the slightest!

“Truly a great Soul Treasure!”



While Lin Dong lovingly fiddled with the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd, the tightly shut hall door was suddenly pushed open. A figure walked in, passionately staring at the ancient halberd in Lin Dong's hands, while intense greed swirled in his eyes.

The person who had suddenly barged in caused Lin Dong's and grandmaster Cheng's expressions to change. As cast their gazes over, their expressions darkened.

“Hua Zong!”

Staring at the person who had barged in, Lin Dong's expression sunk a little. This person actually turned out to be the Ghastly Puppet Cult's Hua Zong!

## Chapter 247: A Complication

---

As he stared at Hua Zong, who had suddenly barged in, Lin Dong's eyes sunk. However, even before he could speak up, that Grandmaster Chen immediately shouted out angrily: "Hua Zong, do you not know the rules? This is my Thousand Treasure Tower and it does not belong to your Ghastly Puppet Cult!"

When he heard Grandmaster Chen's enraged words, that Hua Zong merely laughed. Then, without a trace of sincerity, he cupped his hands at Grandmaster Cheng before he smiled and said: "Haha, my apologizes. I heard a loud commotion and I was unable to suppress the curiosity in my heart. Therefore, I intruded into your building. I hope that Grandmaster Chen can understand."

With regards to his insincere words, that Grandmaster Chen was still fuming with rage. Then, he coldly said: "Please leave now. In the future, if you break my Thousand Treasure Tower's rules again, even if your father is an elder of Ghastly Puppet Cult, I will include you in my Thousand Treasure Tower blacklist."

Evidently, that Grandmaster Chen was extremely outraged by Hua Zong's actions. If it were not for the fact that the latter had an extraordinary background, he would have likely slapped him already. Nonetheless, currently, his position was hardly better.

With regards to Grandmaster Chen's attitude, that Hua Zong simply laughed as he did not mind it at all. Then, his eyes stared fervently at the Ancient Scales Heavenly Halberd in Lin Dong's hands. Hidden deep within his eyes, was a greedy glint. Finally, he cupped his fists towards the two of them, before he slowly exited.

“Bang!”

When he saw Hua Zong exit, that Grandmaster Chen waved his sleeves before he solidly shut the door.

As he stared that closed door, Lin Dong’s eyes glimmered gently. He had never expected that Hua Zong actually dared to barge into this place. Furthermore, based on the greedy glint in the latter’s eyes, he knew that he would definitely encounter some trouble...

“Your Ancient Halberd has been successfully refined. This business transaction is completed...” Grandmaster Chen turned to look at Lin Dong, before he casually said.

“Furthermore, I should warn you. Leave Great Puppet City as soon as possible.”

Lin Dong gently nodded his head, before he cupped his hands and thanked Grandmaster Chen. Then, he kept his Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd in his Qiankun bag, before he immediately turned and left.

Usually, when they were refining a Soul Treasure, the Thousand Treasure Tower would prohibit anyone from entering, in order to avoid drawing attention from others. However, this time around, that Hua Zong actually forcefully barged in. Hence, Thousand Treasure Tower should be somewhat responsible as well.

Of course, if it were an ordinary individual that barged in, perhaps the Thousand Treasure Tower would make an example out of him. However, this Hua Zong was no ordinary individual. This person was not only a custodian of Ghastly Puppet Cult, but his father was also an elder of Ghastly Puppet Cult. Therefore, he possessed tremendous influence and even the Thousand Treasure Tower could not afford to offend him. Hence, this matter could only be ultimately resolved by Lin Dong.

As he stared at Lin Dong's back, that Grandmaster Chen softly sighed. Though he was extremely outraged by Hua Zong's actions, his hands were tied. After all, the latter's background was simply too overwhelming...

Lin Dong's face was calm as he walked out of the large hall. As he walked along the corridors, just as he reached the end of the corridor, he expectedly saw several figures standing guard there. One of them was indeed Hua Zong.

When Lin Dong saw Hua Zong, a smile surfaced on the latter's feminine face. Then, he brought along two subordinates before he quickly walked forward and said with a smile: "My friend, they say that it takes a fight to get to know each other. I must admit that our small contest at the auction house was pretty satisfying. My name is Hua Zong and I am the custodian of Ghastly Puppet Sect in Great Puppet City. May I know what your name is?"

"Lin Dong."

Lin Dong glanced at this fellow, who had a fake smile plastered on his face, before he replied calmly. Even though he had removed

his bamboo hat, evidently that Hua Zong was still able to identify him through other means.

“Haha, so you are Lin Dong brother.”

Hua Zong smiled before his eyes gradually concentrated on Lin Dong's body. With a smile, he said: “That Spirit Accumulation Praying Mat should have quite a few wonderful properties. However, since Lin Dong brother was interested in it, I was naturally not going to snatch it away. Previously, I coincidentally saw that Lin Dong brother had refined quite a formidable weapon. Haha, right now, I lack a weapon myself. If Lin Dong brother is willing to part with it, I will be sure to give you a satisfactory price!”

After hearing his words, Lin Dong's expression did not change at all. Evidently, he had expected the latter's words. Immediately, he casually replied: “I am not selling.”

“Kid, its a blessing that my young master is willing to buy something from you. Don't fail to appreciate his kindness!” When he saw Lin Dong's reply, a hideous middle-aged man standing beside Hua Zong instantly coldly chuckled.

“Hey, Hua San, be polite. Lin Dong brother is still considering.” Standing aside, the smile on Hua Zong's feminine face intensified before he retorted that middle aged man.

“Am I right? Lin Dong brother?”

After he spoke, he once again looked at Lin Dong. However, the smile on his face felt like a menacing knife.

Lin Dong stared at Hua Zong. Right now, this fellow ahead of him seemed just like a poisonous smiling python and it made him feel extremely uncomfortable and disgusted.

“Since you really want to buy my weapon, alright then. I will give you a discounted price, three million Pure Yuan Pills.” Staring at Hua Zong, a smile suddenly emerged on Lin Dong’s lips as he said.

When he heard Lin Dong’s words, a tinge of shock flashed across Hua Zong’s eyes. However, before that tinge of shock could spread across his face, the smile on his face similarly froze.

“Three million Pure Yuan Pills...”

The two men standing beside Hua Zong were also evidently shocked by that price, as they stared at Lin Dong as if he was a madman. Three million Pure Yuan Pills. That sum was enough for one to buy Earthly Soul Treasures and Manifestation level martial arts!

“Haha, it seems like Lin Dong brother does not want to befriend me.” The smile on Hua Zong’s face froze, before it gradually weakened. A cold intent was hidden amongst his casual laughter. After all, everyone knew that Lin Dong was evidently fooling around with him by asking for such an exorbitant sum.

“If you think that it is too expensive, then forget about it.” Lin Dong waved his hands as he stared at Hua Zong’s frozen facial expression. Then, he felt somewhat satisfied inside his heart. After all, he really disliked his fellow.

After he spoke, he took a sidestep before he tried to walk around Hua Zong. However, a cold glint flashed across the latter’s eyes, before the two middle-aged man beside him immediately stepped out. With a cold glint in their eyes, waves of icy cold Mental Energy began to gradually emerged from their bodies.

“So what now? Are you going to rob me?” When he saw this situation, Lin Dong’s eyes twinkled as he coldly chuckled.

“Lin Dong brother, I do not wish to complicate this matter. After all, who doesn’t want to have an additional friend instead of an enemy? How about this, I will offer you one hundred and fifty thousand Pure Yuan Pills to buy the Ancient Halberd in your possession. Furthermore, in the future, if you encounter any problems in Great Puppet City, you can count on me!” Hua Zong placed his hands at his back, as he casually spoke.

“One hundred and fifty thousand.” Lin Dong chuckled. That fellow is truly a scammer. Even if he auctioned his Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd, it would definitely fetch a much higher price.

“I am not interested.”

After he casually replied, Lin Dong chose to ignore that fellow. As

he took another step forth, the two middle aged man coldly snorted. They were just like two giant obstructing walls filled with powerful Mental Energy, as they viciously charged.

However, even as he faced their forceful obstructing attack, Lin Dong did not show any sign of retreating. With a cold glint in his eyes, an extremely vicious Mental Energy shockwave suddenly gushed out from within his Niwan Palace.

“Boom!”

The three of their bodies solidly slammed together, before a tiny Mental Energy shockwave emerged from the epicenter. Then, the surrounding crowd were all stunned as they saw the two muscular middle-aged man directly blown away. Then, they slammed on the ground and left a several dozen meters long mark on the ground, before they finally slammed against a pillar inside the large hall.

Lin Dong was calm as his hand gently flicked across his clothes. During that previous collision, his body almost did not move at all. Though their Mental Energy were quite formidable, they were lacking in comparison to Lin Dong. Furthermore, with regards to physical strength, after Lin Dong mastered Bronze Thunder Body and Demonic Ape Transformation, one slap from him was enough to send the two of them flying miles away.

“Mental Energy?” When he saw that his two subordinates had been easily blown away, a tinge of shock flashed across Hua Zong’s eyes. Then, he stared somewhat peculiarly at Lin Dong before he said: “Oh, so you are a Symbol Master as well.”



Lin Dong glanced at him, before he ignored him and directly proceeded to walk out of the Thousand Treasure Tower.

When he saw Lin Dong's actions, that Hua Zong's face darkened. His hands suddenly viciously grabbed forth, before his powerful Mental Energy directly turned into a dark giant hand and grabbed towards Lin Dong's head.

“Bang!”

When he saw that incoming dark Mental Energy giant hand, Lin Dong's eyes gleamed as a formidable Mental Energy gushed out from his Niwan Palace and slammed against that giant hand. Immediately, a powerful Mental Energy shockwave erupted causing several onlookers to hurriedly retreat.

“You are indeed skilled!”

When he saw Lin Dong easily deflecting his Mental Energy attack, that Hua Zong coldly snorted. However, just as he was about to make his move again, a cold roar suddenly echoed out.

“Hua Zong, this is my Thousand Treasure Tower. If you dare to mess around again, today, I will expel you!” Lin Dong tilted his head only to see that the man who was shouting, was indeed Grandmaster Chen.

“Haha, since Grandmaster Chen has spoken, Hua Zong will

naturally respect your wishes.”

Hua Zong casually smiled and he did not attack again. After all, Grandmaster Chen had a pretty solid reputation in Great Puppet City. Therefore, it would not be wise to overly offend him. Immediately, he waved his hands at his two subordinates before he directly exited the Thousand Treasure Tower. However, just as he walked past Lin Dong, his footsteps gently halted before a microscopic voice entered into the latter’s ears.

“If you change your mind, feel free to look for me. I truly hope to prevent the worst case outcome from occurring. Nonetheless, if someone shows no understanding of the times, then perhaps... My Ghastly Puppet Sect will be interested in your corpse.”

As he stared at Hua Zong who was walking past him, Lin Dong’s eyes gradually turned cold.

## Chapter 248: Secret of the Praying Mat

---

As Hua Zong left, the people surrounding the lobby, who had come to watch the excitement, also dispersed. However, before they dispersed, the gazes with which they looked at Lin Dong were tinged with a little pity. Offending Hua Zong in Great Puppet City was not a fun matter, do not judge him based on his young age, over these years, many people had died at his hands. All in all, he could be considered a tyrant in Great Puppet City.

Lin Dong's expression was calm, unaffected by the surrounding gazes. His thinking was very clear-cut, now that he was without any family and all by himself, no matter how powerful the Ghastly Puppet Cult was, he could also run if he could not beat them. The Great Desolate Province was so huge, how could that Ghastly Puppet Cult possibly comb it inch by inch just to find him?

“Kid, you should be careful, no one can help you in with these things. However, let me give you a word of advice, it will be best to leave Great Puppet City as early as possible. Hua Zong does not have much tolerance, and is greedy by nature. He will use all means to obtain anything he fancies, hence, quickly leaving this place will be much safer for you.” Grandmaster Cheng walked near to Lin Dong and warned him in an indifferent tone.

“Many thanks to grandmaster.”

Lin Dong smiled a little, and politely clasped his hands together towards grandmaster Cheng. He naturally did not hope that the latter would truly be able to step in and help him solve these troubles. After all, they were strangers who had met by chance,

and the fact that grandmaster Chen had warned him was already not bad at all.

Therefore, after cupping his fists in thanks, Lin Dong directly walked out of the Thousand Treasure Tower. As he stood at the entrance, a pondering expression was revealed on his face. No matter how alone he was, he still after all needed to be a little more cautious. Now that he had offended Hua Zong, he should not be able to linger for long in Great Puppet City.

Of course, Lin Dong did not leave immediately. Hua Zong's words from before were clearly aimed to make Lin Dong understand the disparity between them, and hence cause him to take the initiative to hand over the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd. Although Lin Dong saw this as Hua Zong being delusional, he could borrow this time and optimize his condition. For example, sorting out the Spirit Accumulation Praying Mat he had obtained from the auction. If he was able to obtain some benefit from it, even if Hua Zong made a move, Lin Dong would have more cards to play.

As these thoughts flashed across his head, Lin Dong did not hesitate any longer, and straightaway headed towards the inn he was staying at. Along the way, he felt watching eyes from extremely hidden places. He knew that these should be the spies that Hua Zong had arranged. Given his status in Great Puppet City, every little matter would be reported to him, and this should also be why he believed that Lin Dong would be unable to escape the palm of his hand...

Lin Dong did not mind this surveillance, and directly returned to the inn, before tightly shutting the room door. Without further

ado, he sat on the bed, and with a flick of his hand, the old yellow Spirit Accumulation Praying Mat appeared before him, as he icily snorted: “Alright, next, it’s time to see what you can do. If this thing bought with one hundred thousand Pure Yuan pills is not the least be useful, let’s see how you will repay me!”

Little Marten unhurriedly flew out from the Stone Talisman in Lin Dong’s palm, before standing on top of the praying mat. Its little claws scratched its face, as it let out a dry cough: “Let’s look at it together...”

Lin Dong rolled his eyes, ignoring it as his gaze concentrated on the Spirit Accumulation Praying Mat. It appeared an old yellow color, and looked it had some history. Threads of cooling energy flowed out from the praying mat, this kind of energy had no reaction to Yuan Power, but when it touched Mental Energy, it would feel as if one dipping into ice water, causing one’s mind to feel coldly refreshed.

Yet, besides this...Lin Dong did not discover any other use, which caused his expression to turn black. Did he really spend one hundred thousand Pure Yuan pills to buy this broken thing?

“Try using Mental Energy to access it?” Little Marten probed.

“Its useless, I have no idea what this praying mat is made of, Mental Energy cannot enter it.” Lin Dong casually replied.

Little Marten was a little vexed as it scratched its fur. It was a little embarrassed as it stared at the symbols on the praying mat

which even it felt was extremely complicated and cryptic. Little Marten understood that if it was not for its instigation, Lin Dong would definitely not have spent one hundred Pure Yuan pills to buy an item of unknown capabilities.

“How about trying to use fire to burn it for a while?” Little Marten gave a rather rancid idea. In response, Lin Dong stared at it for quite some time, before finally speaking in a calm voice: “Are you paying if it gets burnt?”

Little Marten helplessly spread out its claws. It was also alone, and in fact, even more alone than Lin Dong.

“God damnit...” Upon seeing that even this guy had learnt this mannerisms, Lin Dong could not help but laugh at himself a little. In the end, he could only retrieve the candle on the table, and very carefully place it under the praying mat. However, even under the flame, the praying mat did not show any signs of burning, yet, at the same time, no special phenomenon appeared. Evidently, using fire to burn it was also useless.

“Didn’t you say that there seems to be something within this praying mat?” Upon seeing this sight, Lin Dong was somewhat unwilling as he inquired.

“It indeed feels that way, however, it is similar to a locked treasure chest. Even if I know that there a treasure inside, we are unable to open to lock.” Little Marten helplessly replied.

After hearing this, Lin Dong was somewhat disappointed. This

damned praying mat, nothing seemed to be able to enter it, fire did not work, and even tearing it apart was not possible. What was the use of knowing that it was a little special?

“You can slowly fiddle with it, while I cultivate for a while. We will leave Great Puppet City tomorrow, I’m afraid we cannot stay for long in this place.” After once again spending some effort on the Spirit Accumulation Praying Mat, Lin Dong finally chose to give up. There was currently an enemy eyeing him, and he needed to ensure that his condition was good at all times, how could he possibly waste too much time on these fruitless actions.

“Okay.”

Little Marten nodded its head, its eyebrows tightly knitting together as it observed the praying mat, in hopes of unravelling this strange object. Meanwhile, Lin Dong slowly closed his eyes and started his daily cultivation routine.

As Lin Dong entered into cultivation mode, the room became quiet. Little Marten seemed to be infatuated with this strong praying mat, directly seating on it, as its gaze continuously followed the complex symbols, in hopes of discovering the special effects and uses of these symbols.

In the blink of an eye, a night stealthily passed in this silent manner, while the humongous city once again grew noisy...

When Lin Dong exited from his cultivation state. he found a red eyed Little Marten, and was taken aback, as he hastily asked in a

careful manner: “Are you alright?”

The current Little Marten’s eyes were red, as it unwaveringly stared at the strange praying mat. From this appearance, it was as if it had not closed its eyes for the entire night.

Little Marten did not take the least bit notice of Lin Dong’s inquiry. Its eyes were fixed on the praying mat, as if its mind was stuck inside the mat. In fact, even its breathing had become a little hurried.

Lin Dong was clearly a little frightened by Little Marten’s state. Ever since he had known it, this was the first time he had seen this kind of appearance on the Little Marten which liked to call itself grandfather marten, and mention its extraordinary background.

However, although he was a little worried about Little Marten’s current state, Lin Dong did not recklessly disturb it, and instead silently waited to one side, worry thick in his eyes. He had truly taken this guy, who he had lived together with for over a year, as a friend.

Under Lin Dong’s worried gaze, Little Marten stared at the praying mat, its body completely still. After about half an hour, it finally sat down on the praying mat, and lifted its head, red eyes staring at Lin Dong in excitement, as it laughed: “Grandfather marten has said that this is a treasure, yet you still don’t believe it!”

“You’ve unravelled it?” Lin Dong was taken aback upon hearing



this, as he hastily asked.

“With grandfather marten working on it, how can there possibly be anything that I can’t solve!” Little Marten proudly replied.

“How do I use this thing?” Lin Dong very carefully inquired.

“Kid, grab the praying mat, and pour both Yuan Power and Mental Energy into it. Remember, you need to pour in these two types of energy at the same time, while maintaining the balance between them!” Little Marten flicked its claw, sending the praying mat towards Lin Dong as it explained.

“Oh?” Receiving the praying mat, Lin Dong a little skeptical. This was the first time he had encountered such a strange method, however, he did not delay, as his hands grabbed onto the praying mat. His mind moved, as Yuan Power and Mental Energy simultaneously poured into the praying mat.

“Pop!”

As the two energies were poured it, a light flashed on the praying mat, before disappearing with a pop.

“This...” Upon seeing this scene, Lin Dong was stunned.

“Fool, I already told you that you need to maintain the balance between the two energies. Sending them in one stronger and one weaker, how can you call that balance!” To one side, the Little

Marten rolled its eyes and scolded after seeing this.

“This word balance is not as easy to control as you say it is.” Lin Dong helplessly said.

“Anyways, if you cannot achieve balance, you will have no way to discover the mystery of this praying mat.” Little Marten impatiently urged. Balance indeed contained the essence of the world. It was easy to talk about controlling it, but, this was the only way.

In response, Lin Dong could only let out a bitter laugh, and once again try to control the balance between the two. Little Marten had toiled on this praying mat for a whole night, and he could possibly give up so easily.

It must be said, that maintaining the balance between the two powers was no simple matter. After failing dozens of times, Lin Dong expression slowly turned to one of concentration. He was usually extremely stubborn, and he would not easily speak of giving up.

Hence, Lin Dong spent the entire day with the praying mat. Two energies were tirelessly poured into the praying mat, and as he endlessly poured them in, he gradually began to sense this so-called feeling of balance. After all, practise makes perfect, and after failing for hundreds and thousands of times, one would be able to slowly discover what path to take.

“Pop!”

As he watched yet another light from the praying mat flicker and fade into nothingness, Lin Dong was not frustrated at all. He lifted his hands to pour in energy again, and his mind moved, as a portion of Yuan Power and Mental Energy practically poured into the praying mat at the same moment.

“Pop!”

On the praying mat, light once again flashed. However, just when Lin Dong thought he had failed, and was preparing for the next infusion, the light on the praying mat suddenly grew brighter, as a strange undulation that caused Lin Dong’s scalp to turn a little numb, slowly spread out from the light...

# Chapter 249: Yuan Essence Energy

---

There was a glow on the praying mat while a strange heart-palpitating vibration slowly spread out. Then, from the center of that praying mat, an approximately fist-size peculiar mixed energy source slowly formed.

“What is that?”

Lin Dong stared blankly at that mixed energy source that was appearing in the center of that praying mat. Right now, he was at a complete loss. He had never expected that such an object would appear after he poured in his Yuan Power and Mental Energy at a perfect ratio into the praying mat.

“This is the power of fusion!” Little Marten stared right at that peculiar energy source on the praying mat, before it excitedly exclaimed: “Damn, this praying mat is truly incredible. It is actually able to fuse Yuan Power and Mental Energy together. Even at my peak, I was unable to accomplish such a feat. Who exactly was the one who created this praying mat. He could actually accomplish such a feat!”

“Is the fused energy source very powerful?” Lin Dong carefully asked.

“Extremely powerful!”

Little Marten solemnly nodded it's head and said: “Most people are unable to perfectly fuse two different types of energy together.

The only ones who can do so are undoubtedly the top elite practitioners. Right now, based on your current strength, the might of your fused energy is limited. However, if you use it correctly, its might will even exceed that of your final Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd technique!”

When he heard those words, a tinge of shock flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes. It seems like fusion was not as simple as a mere addition.

“Inside this Spirit Accumulation Praying Mat, there should be an extremely complex magical formation that helps you to fuse these two types of energy. Unfortunately, we are unable to learn the secrets of this formation. Else, if we could study and understand it, perhaps we can fuse the two different types of energy within your body. At that time, you will be unparalleled below the heavens.” Little Marten’s eyes were feverish. Evidently, it had never expected that there was such a powerful item inside this tiny praying mat. Furthermore, at his peak, it had tried to fuse these two types of energy together. However, in the end, it was unable to do so. Therefore, this goes to show just how complex fusion is.

Lin Dong quietly nodded his head, before he stretched his palm out and gently grabbed onto that peculiar energy that was hovering above the praying mat. Though this energy source was not very forceful, the vibrations that it gave off caused one to be fearful of underestimating it.

That mixed colored energy source was hovering above Lin Dong’s palm. As this energy source was fused from his own Mental Energy and Yuan Power, it did not resist Lin Dong’s commands.

“Since this peculiar energy is fused from Mental Energy and Yuan Power, let’s call it Yuan Essence Energy...” Lin Dong played with that mixed energy source in his hand, before he suddenly smiled and pressed his palm on a table top. Immediately, a soft pop sound echoed out, before that solid wooden table was instantly blown into bits...

“Such destructive power.”

When he saw this sight, the smile on Lin Dong’s face grew. Even though the item hidden within this praying mat was not a martial arts as he had expected, this fusion ability has far surpassed any item he could dream of.

The destructive potential of this Yuan Essence Energy far exceeds that of Yuan Power or Mental Energy alone. However, even though this item was extremely powerful, it required a substantial amount of Yuan Power and Mental Energy. Previously, Lin Dong had poured in a substantial amount of Yuan Power and Mental Energy. However, the Yuan Essence Energy that was fused was merely the size of a fist...

“Kid, Grandpa Marten is never wrong. If you take this praying mat to the auction house now, disregarding Creation stage practitioners, even Nirvana stage practitioners will be fighting over it. A few million pure Yuan Pills will still be a cheap price!” Little Marten cockily said. Based on its facial expression, it was evidently extremely proud.

“Great eyesight!”

Lin Dong raised his thumbs as he generously praised Little Marten. Even though he did not know exactly how valuable this praying mat's fusion ability was, he deduced that it would be pretty terrifying. In fact, a hundred thousand pure Yuan Pills would likely amount to nothing.

“Right now, it should be time to leave. That Hua Zong has not received any news for one whole day. He should be getting impatient soon...” After he stretched his back, Lin Dong stood up as he solemnly said.

Inside the Great Puppet City, there were several elite practitioners from Ghastly Puppet Cult. Therefore, it was somewhat dangerous to stay here and it was best to leave as soon as possible. After all, the moment when the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet's seal weakens is approaching. Therefore, it would be good to use this time to train outside.

After he made his decision, without further ado, he swiped his palm. Immediately, Little Flame, who was laying on his bed like a little kitten, dashed forth and jugged into his arms. Then, Little Marten also transformed into a rainbow flash and returned to the stone talisman in his hand.

After he slightly tidied the items in the room, Lin Dong directly exited the inn. However, when he left the inn, there was an additional straw hat on his head. Then, he headed out of Great Puppet City.

Along the way, Lin Dong did not encounter any resistance as he successfully left the city. However, Lin Dong did not rejoice over this fact. Instead, his eyebrows began to gently furrow.

He understood that based on Hua Zong's status in Great Puppet City, it was extremely easy for him to monitor a person in the city. Perhaps, right after he left the inn, he had already been discovered by the former's spy. However, what perplexed him was why that Hua Zong did not choose to stop him in the city. After all, Great Puppet City was his homebase and he would have a much better chance of victory if he had made his move in there.

With these doubts in his mind, Lin Dong began to turn increasingly cautious. As he stared at the large pathway ahead of him, he suddenly swerved and directly darted into the dense forest on his left, before he upped his speed. Just like a black shadow, he traversed through the woods.

This trip lasted for several minutes before a cold breeze suddenly blew across Lin Dong's head, causing the former's footsteps to halt immediately. His body was just like a spring as he rebounded several meters back.

“Swoosh swoosh!”

Just as Lin Dong's body rebounded, arrows, filled with a bloody smell, lightning quick flew towards him from within the dense forest, before it viciously struck at the point where Lin Dong had previously stood at. Those arrows struck deep into the ground, as



their tails continuously vibrated.

As he faced this sudden sneak attack, Lin Dong's eyes grew increasingly dark. It seems like that Hua Zong does not intend to let him off easily...

“Sigh, Lin Dong brother, your decision has truly let me down...” Just as Lin Dong's eyes turned cold, the trees ahead of him began to shake before a dozen over figures emerged. One of them seemed somewhat disappointed, as he stared at Lin Dong, who was nearby, and softly sighed.

“Hua Zong!”

Lin Dong stared at that man before his eyes turned increasingly dark. Then, his eyes swept across the dozen of people ahead of him, before his pupils began to shrink. That was because, he discovered that this time, among the crew that Hua Zong had brought, there was an initial Form Creation stage practitioner and two advanced Form Creation stage practitioner. In addition to Hua Zong's own formidable strength, this lineup was truly terrifying.

It seems like Hua Zong was truly eager to obtain his Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd. Else, he would not have bothered summoning so many elite practitioners.

As he faced this lineup, even Lin Dong felt somewhat troubled. Moreover, he knew that there was definitely a pretty powerful Symbol Puppet in Hua Zong's possession. Therefore, if they attacked him together, it would be quite difficult for him just to

escape.

“Snort, does this kid really think that he can easily escape from custodian Hua Zong? The only reason why we did not attack you in the city was because we were worried that the Great Devil Sect or Marital Alliance would intervene. Else, don’t even dream of taking a step out of the city!” One of the advanced Form Creation stage practitioner, with a curved eagle nose, started hideously at Lin Dong as he chuckled.

“Kid, it’s best for you to surrender now or else you would surely suffer. Based on your current strength, it is impossible for you to escape from us!” The other advanced Form Creation stage practitioner coldly chuckled.

Lin Dong’s face was solemn as a glint flashed across his eyes. Then, he immediately turned and began to flee.

“Lin Dong brother, even though I am disappointed by your decision, let me give you one final chance. Hand over that praying mat and ancient halberd, and be my slave for one year. Then, I will let you live. How about it?” Hua Zong started right at Lin Dong, with a sadistic glint in his eyes, just like he was a cat tormenting a mouse. Evidently, he had every confidence in his lineup. Furthermore, Lin Dong was only at initial Form Creation stage. Even if he were at initial Qi Creation stage, he would have a tough time escaping from him.

“Alright.”

With regards to Hua Zong's torment, Lin Dong suddenly smiled and replied.

"If that is the case..." When he heard his reply, Hua Zong's eyes twinkled before his voice suddenly turned cold: "Do it, kill him now!"

Evidently, Hua Zong somewhat understood Lin Dong's personality. Therefore, he knew that Lin Dong was merely teasing him with his reply. Immediately, he did not give Lin Dong any opportunity to retort, before he waved his palm and commanded. Contained within his voice, was a thick killing intent.

"Bang!"

After Hua Zong spoke, those two advanced Form Creation stage practitioners immediately grinned. Then, just like two vultures swooping towards their prey, they dashed towards Lin Dong, while a thick Yuan Power exploded from within their hands.

When those two advanced Form Creation stage practitioner attacked, the rest of their facial expressions turned hideous too as they slowly spread out. They were all moving in sync and faintly, they managed to cut off all of Lin Dong's escape routes. It seems like this time, the crew members brought by Hua Zong were all fairly skilled...

Hua Zong stood on a tree branch with his hands hugging onto his chest. His eyes were cold like a wolf as he stared at Lin Dong, who was being surrounded. A grin was similarly plastered on his lips...

“Huff...”

As he stared at the Yuan Power vibration that were approaching in from every direction, Lin Dong took in a deep breath as his face turned increasingly solemn. It seems like he was in a truly dangerous situation today. However, it would not be so easy to kill him!

# Chapter 250: Encirclement

---

“Bang!”

Vigorous Yuan Power erupted in the forest, as the three Form Creation stage practitioners practically moved at the same time. Formidable attacks were aimed at Lin Dong’s vital points from all directions, while the dead trees on the ground were instantly turned to dust.

“Kid, lay down your arms obediently!”

The eagle nose Form Creation stage practitioner’s face was full of malevolence, as he looked towards Lin Dong as if he was a prey that was about to be obtained. Lin Dong’s aura was weaker than his by a tier, furthermore, the three of them were attacking together. From his point of view, Lin Dong had no chance to escape!

However, things did not go as he had expected. Lin Dong did not show any signs of escaping, instead, a cold light flowed on his calm face, before a resplendent gold light suddenly exploded.

“Buzz!”

Golden light burst forth, as a huge golden platform suddenly floated ahead of Lin Dong. Quickly, he extended his hands, and actually grabbed onto the golden platform, before ruthlessly slapping it towards the charging trio like a windmill.

“Bang!”

The trio’s formidable palm strikes landed heavily on the golden platform. In the instance that they made contact, the trio’s expressions simultaneously changed abruptly. They could clearly feel an extremely terrifying force flowing from the golden platform, and violently dashing towards their bodies.

A ferocious wind spread out in mid-air, as the eagle nose man trio’s bodies actually flew backwards. Their feet pointed several times in the air, before they finally landed on the ground hideously.

“This kid possess such overwhelming brute force!”

When they landed on the ground, the trio looked at each other. Right now, all of them could also see the shock in each other’s eyes. Evidently, they had never expected that their combined might would be forcefully jolted back by a mere initial Form Creation stage kid.

“Interesting!” Atop the tree branch, the sneer on Hua Zong’s face turned a little more intense when he saw this scene. The more strength Lin Dong displayed, the more interested Hua Zong would be. If Lin Dong was easily dealt with in two or three moves, it would be truly too boring.

“Crash!”

The golden platform moved as if it was full of power, as Lin Dong icily stared at the three figures. In the previous clash, he had been pushed back several steps. The combined powers of three Form Creation stage practitioners was not weak indeed. However, it was far from enough to make him stay!

“Don’t tarry any more, kill him!” The eagle nose man trio were clearly used to working together against an enemy, as their teamwork was extremely good. After exchanging a glance at each other, their figures suddenly swept forth. Vigorous Yuan Power erupted forth, transforming into three huge Yuan Power palms, which ferociously slapped down at Lin Dong at the same time.

“Clang clang!”

Lin Dong’s gaze turned a little more chilly, as the skin on his body quietly turned bronze-green. Immediately, his power once again surged. With the golden platform dancing in the air, it directly smashed towards the three Yuan Power palms in an extremely forceful manner.

After smashing that three Yuan Power palms, Lin Dong’s arm suddenly flung, as the golden platform in his hand was ruthlessly thrown. His target were the two advanced Form Creation stage practitioners.

The golden platform swept across the air with terrifying force. As a result, even the two advanced Form Creation stage practitioners did not dare to be the slightest bit negligent, as they hastily

extended their hands, before they heavily slammed against the golden platform.

“Bang!”

Just as the two clashed with the golden platform, Lin Dong lightning quick appeared before the initial Form Creation stage practitioner. A cold light flashed in his eyes, as a simple punch filled with astonishing power smashed into the initial Form Creation stage practitioner’s chest.

“Pu chi!”

Lin Dong’s punch was heavy as a mountain, and even an initial Form Creation stage practitioner could not endure it. Immediately, the unlucky guy’s expression paled, as he violently vomits a mouthful of blood, his body flying backwards, and ruthlessly smashing into a huge towering tree. His body curled up in pain, evidently, his wounds were not light.

Lin Dong’s attack was done in a flash. When the other two advanced Form Creation stage practitioners regained their wits, they saw their companion being heavily injured, at which they immediately burst into anger.

“Kill him!”

Upon hearing the two’s furious roars, the dozen or so surrounding figures immediately lifted the bows in their hands,



targeting Lin Dong, as Yuan Power gushed forth, and numerous bloody arrows shot towards the latter.

“Humph!”

Lin Dong coldly snorted as he sensed these arrows. Within his Niwan Palace, Mental Energy rushed forth, and the arrows instantly froze in mid-air, before turning around under his control, and flying back to where they came from at an even more ferocious speed.

“Plop plop!”

Arrows violently returned, immediately boring holes through some unfortunate fellows, as their bodies fell from the trees to the ground.

Just as Lin Dong used Mental Energy to withstand the arrows, a ferocious force once again swiftly swept towards him. The two advanced Form Creation stage practitioners had once more attacked at the same moment, as a powerful force enveloped Lin Dong's body.

“Bang bang!”

Golden Yuan Power wrapped Lin Dong's body, and his fists were like mountains. Every time they punched forth, a low explosion sounded out. When they collided against the two advanced Form Creation stage practitioners, a frightening gale unfurled outwards,

causing the dirt on the ground to fill the air.

Atop the tree branch, Hua Zong gazed down upon the extremely intense battle, as a look of concentration gradually appeared in his cold eyes. Lin Dong merely had the strength of the initial Form Creation stage, yet, he had withstood two advanced Form Creation stage practitioner's attacks, and had even found an opportunity to injure an initial Form Creation stage practitioner. If this battle result was spread, it would be enough to make his name shake Great Puppet City...

“From the way the color of his skin changes, it should be a type of body enhancing martial art, no wonder his raw power is so overwhelming. It will likely be able to match up the those guys of the Great Devil Sect...”

“You are indeed quite capable, no wonder you dare to disregard my words. However, before my Ghastly Puppet Cult, every genius ultimately becomes nothing but thrash...” Hua Zong stared at that intense battle below, while the grin on his face slowly grew.

“Boom!”

Lin Dong's bronze-green fist viciously collided with the eagle nosed duo's palm attack, before a terrifying Yuan Power vibration exploded forth. Promptly, the three of their bodies were blown back, as they hurriedly tried to stabilize themselves.

Lin Dong retreated four steps. However, just as he made his final step, a cold breeze suddenly emerged behind him. Immediately,

inside his Niwan Palace, an extremely powerful Mental Energy exploded from his four Soul Symbols, before they formed an extremely solid Mental Energy Barrier behind him.

“Squeak!”

The instant he formed his Mental Energy barrier, a piercing squeaking sound swiftly echoed out, as three greyish narrow blades, filled with a menacing killing aura stealthily flew towards him. However, when those three sharp greyish narrow blades encountered the Mental Energy barrier, their speed immediately dropped.

Taking advantage of the drop in pace, Lin Dong’s figure suddenly flashed. Then, these three narrow blades filled with a bone-chilling aura exploded forth, before they narrowly missed Lin Dong’s head.

“Haha, good reflexes.” A narrow blade penetrated through the air and hovered in mid-air, before Hua Zong’s figure slowly drifted forth and stepped onto it. Then, staring at Lin Dong, he said with a twinkly smile on his face.

When he saw Hua Zong’s expression, Lin Dong’s eyes twinkled. Evidently, the former was about to make his move. Right now, he was in a somewhat tense situation. Even though he had injured the initial Form Creation stage practitioner, however, Hua Zong and the two advanced Form Creation stage practitioners remain the real threat. Therefore, if the three of them attacked together, coupled with Hua Zong’s sneaky Mental Energy attacks, even Lin Dong would be somewhat troubled.

Moreover, there were still several of Hua Zong's gang around, continuously eyeing him. Once he revealed an opening, it would probably lead to a deadly blow.

Therefore, this fight cannot be dragged on...

Lin Dong's eyes gently glimmered, before his facial expression suddenly turned solemn. Then, ignoring the two advanced Form Creation stage practitioners, he gripped his palm before his Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd immediately appeared. With a golden glow, the size of his halberd directly swelled by two times, before Lin Dong's figure lightning-quick merged with his halberd and transformed into a rainbow flash. With a powerful and unstoppable force wind, he viciously stabbed towards Hua Zong, who was hovering on a narrow blade.

When he saw Lin Dong's menacing incoming attack, that Hua Zong coldly chuckled and he did not forcefully counter his attack. Instead, his figure flashed before he dodged it immediately.

However, the instance when he dodged, he was suddenly hit with a realization. Once he dodged, he had created an opening in his enclosure.

"Haha, Hua Zong. If you want the ancient halberd in my hands, then feel free to chase after me. I shall entertain you!"

However, by the time he had realized this, it was already too late. Immediately, Lin Dong took advantage of the opening created,

before his figure flashed and lightning-quick darted into the vast woodlands. Then, a cold chuckle sounded out from a distance.

“Chase after him. I want this kid’s life!”

As he stared at Lin Dong’s disappearing figure, Hua Zong’s face gradually turned increasingly hideous and dark. Promptly, he waved his hand, before a menacing voice, coupled with a skull numbing chill slowly sounded out.

After he spoke, he immediately took charge and lightning-quick dashed into the woodlands. Behind him, the two advanced Form Creation stage practitioners hastily nodded their hands, before they followed behind him with hideous looks!

They had arranged such a formidable lineup, yet they were unable to trap a mere initial Form Creation stage practitioner. If they really let him escape, then in the future, wouldn’t they become the butt of jokes?

Therefore, this person must die!

## Chapter 251: Soul Symbol Master

---

Lin Dong's figure was just like a leopard in the forest. He was extremely strong and robust as he travelled. Even the leaves at the tip of his feet did not seem to tremble in the slightest when he landed. Meanwhile, his body was like a ghost as he dashed forth.

“Have they arrived...”

While he was dashing, Lin Dong's gaze slightly trembled. He could sense that Hua Zong and the rest were closely tailing behind him. Moreover, Hua Zong's Mental Energy was evidently very powerful, hence, his senses were very sharp. In fact, a faintly discernible Mental Energy had locked onto Lin Dong since the beginning.

This was one of the disadvantages of fighting with a Symbol Master. Due to their powerful Mental Energy and acute senses, escaping from them was no simple feat. Of course, if the enemy's Mental Energy was weaker than one's own, then one would be able to smash that trace of Mental Energy. Unfortunately, Hua Zong's Mental Energy did not seem to be the least bit weaker than Lin Dong's.

“They are too many of them, so I cannot allow myself to be pinned down. I need to scatter their forces...” Lin Dong's gaze flickered. His opponents consisted of two advanced Form Creation stage practitioners, while that Hua Zong was extremely sinister, and it was likely that his battle power was not weaker than an advanced Form Creation stage practitioner. Hence, if the three of them joined hands, even Lin Dong would find the battle rather

difficult. More importantly, this place was not far from Great Puppet City. Thus, if he was delayed for too long, and Hua Zong once again called for reinforcements, it would likely become truly troubling for Lin Dong.

While his gaze flickered, Lin Dong's palm suddenly stroked Little Flame, as the corners of his mouth slightly lifted. He straightaway took off his clothes and wrapped them around Little Flame's body, before adding in a portion of Mental Energy.

“Little Flame, draw away some of them. Focus only on running, and don't fight with them.” Lin Dong lightly patted Little Flame, as he instructed it in a low voice.

The current Little Flame already had a rather high intellect. Hence, it let out a low growl in response to Lin Dong's command, before it directly leapt out of Lin Dong's arms while its body instantly swelled. Then, its lightning wings shook, transforming into a flash as it flew in another direction.

Although the current Little Flame would find it a little difficult to deal with an advanced Form Creation stage practitioner, the lightning wings from its evolution caused its speed to be unmatched even by Lin Dong. Using it to draw away some of the enemy forces would not be too dangerous.

“I'm interested to find out who will dare to chase me alone!”

Watching as Little Flame flew further and further away, a cold light flickered in Lin Dong's eyes. Perhaps he might only be able to

flee from the trio's combined might, but as long as any of the three was not present, Lin Dong was confident that he would be able to take care of them!

While a cold light glimmered in his eyes, Lin Dong's figure suddenly increased its speed. In the blink of an eye, he had disappeared into the vast forest.

Not long after Lin Dong's figure disappeared, numerous breaking wind sounds closely followed, before a dozen figures appeared at the spot where Lin Dong and Little Flame had parted ways.

"Custodian Hua, why are we stopping?" Upon seeing Hua Zong stop, the eagle nose duo were puzzled as they asked.

"That kid's presence has doubled..." Hua Zong's eyebrows furrowed a little, as his gaze constantly swept between Lin Dong and Little Flame's direction. These two presences were exactly like Lin Dong's, yet, it was clear that only one of them was real.

"That kid is using some trick!" Upon hearing these words, the eagle nose man could not help but let out in a low voice.

"The two of you go in that direction, and catch up to him. If you discover that it is the real one, send out a signal while you delay him." Hua Zong's gaze flickered. He was clearly decisive as he instantly made a decision and instructed.

"Then please be careful Custodian Hua!" After hearing these



words, the eagle nose duo did not object. They were clearly aware of Hua Zong's strength. Even if that kid had some tricks up his sleeves, he would pose no threat to the latter. Furthermore, at that time, once the signal was released, the reinforcements will quickly arrive and that kid would have little chance of escaping.

“Swish!”

Gazing at the two of them who quickly left the group and gave chase, Hua Zong stared at the other direction with an icy cold gaze, before he waved his hands and commanded: “Go!”

After he spoke, he immediately took the lead as his body dashed forth. Standing behind him, his dozen or so subordinates quickly followed.

...

“Oh, he sent away the two advanced Form Creation stage practitioners. Guess he must be rather confident in his own abilities...” In the dense forest, Lin Dong softly chuckled. Evidently, he had already sensed the two advanced Form Creation stage practitioners leaving. This caused him to feel slightly surprised. It seems like this Hua Zong was truly confident in his own strength.

“Now...it's time to finish this off...” Lin Dong's figure slowly landed, before entering into the dense forest, as his somewhat icy voice quietly dissipated.

“Swish swish!”

Within the forest filled with towering trees, figure swept forth one by one. The figure at the very front, was Hua Zong, who wore an icy expression on his face. His keen gaze swept across the surrounding forest, as his eyebrows furrowed a little. Every since he had entered this place, Lin Dong’s presence seemed to have completely disappeared in an instant, and even Hua Zong himself was unable to sense the latter.

“Ch!”

Just as Hua Zong was frowning over this, an extremely soft and muffled sound suddenly rang out. He quickly turned his head, only to find two of his subordinates suddenly falling from the air, as an extremely fine line of blood appeared at their necks.

This sudden change caused Hua Zong’s subordinates to panic a little. However, before they could regain their wits, a cold wind floated from in front of them like a ghost, as they felt a cold sensation at their throats, and the scene before their eyes swiftly turned to darkness...

“Bang bang!”

Hua Zong’s eyes coldly stared at the bodies that were falling in mid-air, with no intention of helping them at all until eventually, one of his subordinates was finally killed by that peculiar sneak attack. Then, a cold glint flashed across his eyes. Immediately, he turned around, before a giant palm formed by from a greyish

mental energy viciously flew towards the dense forest.

That Mental Energy giant palm directly uprooted a giant tree. Promptly, a figure dashed out from within, before he landed steadily on a tree branch and smiled cheerfully at a stone faced Hua Zong.

“You actually decided to stop running. That’s surprising.” Hua Zong glanced at Lin Dong as he casually muttered. He did not feel the slightest heartache over his subordinates who were killed or maimed.

“You actually led all these people to chase after me. That’s surprising as well.” Lin Dong smiled as he said.

“Very soon, you will realize why I dare to chase after you. That is because in my eyes, you are nothing but an ant!” A grin slowly emerged on Hua Zong’s lips, before his expression suddenly turned solemn. As he gripped his palm, his greyish Mental Energy immediately turned into countless sharp blades that blanketed the horizon, before they viciously charged towards Lin Dong.

“This attack is useless...” When he saw this situation, Lin Dong did not move at all, as a stream of powerful Mental Energy immediately gushed out from within his Niwan Palace and formed a Mental Energy barrier. No matter how many blades there were, they were all unable to penetrate through.

“You are indeed a Mental Energy practitioner!” As he sensed Lin Dong’s formidable Mental Energy, Hua Zong coldly chuckled.

Then, another stream of Mental Energy gushed out, before it sliced through all the surrounding large trees just like it was a sharp blade. Then, he manipulated these large tree trunks and flung them towards Lin Dong viciously.

“Snort!”

Lin Dong’s foot heavily stomped against the ground, before a large amount of debris immediately flew forth. Promptly, he manipulated them with his Mental Energy, before they transformed into a flurry of stones that filled the horizons. As they collided haphazardly against the large trees, that scene was pretty remarkable.

However, both of their attacks were merely testing blows. Therefore, in the next instance, Lin Dong once again lifted his hand. Immediately, a golden glow gushed forth before it turned into a golden platform. With a menacing force wind, he instantly flung it towards Hua Zong viciously.

“Bang bang!”

That golden platform howled forth, before it caused the surrounding air to explode. As a series of air explosion erupted, the resulting impact uprooted the dirt on the ground before several large ditches emerged.

“Mental Energy Magic Hammer!”

However, even as he faced such a formidable pressuring attack, that Hua Zong did not panic. Mental Energy immediately gushed forth before it directly turned into a several meters wide greyish Mental Energy hammer and viciously slammed against that golden platform.

“Clang!”

A piercing sharp noise erupted in mid-air, before that golden platform was actually forcefully blown back by Hua Zong.

When he saw this situation, Lin Dong’s body flashed before he appeared above that golden platform, while his whole body had once again turned bronze-green. Then, he lifted up that golden platform before he once again viciously slammed it down.

When he saw Lin Dong’s brute force attack, Hua Zong involuntarily snorted. As he waved his sleeves, suddenly, a dark greyish figure flew out from his sleeves. With a powerful and menacing force, it then solidly slammed against that golden platform.

“Boom!”

When they two of them collided, an extremely vicious force wind erupted. Lin Dong was forced to retreat a step, while that figure was blown onto the ground. It’s legs were like two sharp blades as they directly penetrated several meters deep into the ground. However, even after taking such a heavy hit, that figure seemed to have felt no pain at all, as it directly plucked its feet out from the

ground and stared blankly at Lin Dong.

“Symbol Puppet!”

Staring at the dark gray figure which gave off a strange smell, Lin Dong’s pupils shrunk a little. That guy had finally sent out his Symbol Puppet...

“This Symbol Puppet looks to be even stronger than my mine. Although it has not reached the upper levels, it can already be considered as the peak of the middle level...”

Lin Dong extended his slightly numb palm, as amazement filled his eyes. Evidently, he did not expect that Hua Zong’s Symbol Puppet would actually be this strong.

“Kid, didn’t you want to know why I dared to chase you alone, let me tell you now!”

After summoning his Symbol Puppet, a sinister light started to flow in Hua Zong’s eyes. Meanwhile, an extremely powerful Mental Energy unfurled from his body like a storm. The corners of his mouth formed into a sinister smile, while his finger formidably pointed in the air, as a gray flame appeared at his fingertip.

“Because...I am not a fourth seal Symbol Master, but...a Soul Symbol Master!”

Upon hearing Hua Zong’s awe-inspiring voice, Lin Dong’s pupils

abruptly shrank.

# Chapter 252: Fierce Battle against Hua Zong

---

“Soul Symbol Master!”

Lin Dong’s facial expression somewhat changed as he stared at the Mental Energy fire that was gathering on Hua Zong’s fingertips, while waves emerged in his heart. He had never expected that Hua Zong was actually a Soul Symbol Master. Furthermore, even though he was only a low ranked Soul Symbol Master, he was still several times more powerful than a fourth-seal Symbol Master.

Since Hua Zong was a Soul Symbol Master and he possessed a Symbol Puppet, that would even trouble an advanced Form Creations stage practitioner, his battle ability was able to match up to a initial Qi Creation stage elite practitioner. That was ultimately the reason why he dared to chase after Lin Dong without a single trace of fear in his heart.

With regards to his own strength, he had absolute confidence in it!

Nonetheless, the strength that Lin Dong displayed had slightly shocked him. However, Hua Zong remained confident that in his hands, even a bright star like Lin Dong would be utterly outshone!

“Kid, when I was killing and training myself in Great Desolate Province, you were still stuck in some backwaters. You are truly an ignorant brat!”



Hua Zong stared at Lin Dong before he coldly chuckled. Then, without giving Lin Dong any time to react, his finger viciously jutted out, before his greyish Mental Energy fire immediately dashed forth!

Mental Energy fire did not have wreck much damage to one's physical body. However, if one was hit by it, the injuries suffered were several times more severe than a mere physical wound. That was because it would burn one's Mental Energy. In fact, it happened before that some unlucky fellows were directly reduced to retards by that Mental Energy fire.

Therefore, Mental Energy fire was always the most powerful weapon of a Soul Symbol Master!

Hence, when Lin Dong saw that incoming Mental Energy fire, his face turned exceedingly solemn. With a flick of his mind, powerful Mental Energy immediately gushed out before they promptly formed into an array in front of him.

“Manifestation Symbol Array, Manifest Thousand Flames!”

An almost skull-sized formless fire swiftly emerged from within that symbol array. This was not the true Mental Energy fire, but rather it was a type of flames that Lin Dong formed by using the power of his symbol array. Therefore, its strength and power was truly lacking compared to Mental Energy flames.

“Snort.”

When he saw this situation, that Hua Zong involuntarily snorted, as a callous glint flashed across his eyes. As he pointed his finger, his greyish Mental Energy flames immediately viciously slammed against that Thousand Flames. When the two of them collided, a deep echo sounded out, before that Mental Energy fire directly forcefully consumed Lin Dong's Thousand Flames.

“Nothing but a firefly. What a joke!” When he saw that Thousand Flames succumb immediately, the grin on Hua Zong's face grew. Then, he viciously grabbed his palm, before his Mental Energy flames immediately expanded rapidly and transformed into a greyish giant flaming hand, and viciously swiped at Lin Dong.

“Boom!”

When Hua Zong made his killing move, his Symbol Puppet, that was below him, suddenly stomped against the ground, before it turned into a lightning bolt and directly headed for Lin Dong. As it moved, it's palm wind was just like a blade. It was extremely formidable and peculiar.

In a split second, Hua Zong had thoroughly executed his attack. Furthermore, with the assistance of his Symbol Puppet, he had directly driven Lin Dong into a deadly situation. A Soul Symbol Master together with a Soul Puppet, that was a nearly perfect killing move.

As he sensed that dangerous aura within his heart, Lin Dong's facial expression began to turn increasingly solemn. Gripping his palm, his Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd once again emerged, while a resplendent golden glow slowly circled around its body.

Meanwhile, a dragon's tattoo seemed to faintly squirm, while a novel and peculiar sensation began to emerge from within his ancient halberd.

High grade Soul Treasure. Right now, he could finally display the true might of his Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd!

When his ancient halberd entered his hands, a sense of pride gushed into Lin Dong's heart. Over this one year, he had travelled by himself from Tiandu Province to Great Desolate Province. During this journey, he had survived dozens of life-and-death encounters, and even an existence as powerful as the Ancient Dragon Ape was thwarted by him. Therefore, how could Hua Zong, who was merely a low ranked Soul Symbol Master defeat him?

“Bronze Thunder Body!”

“Demonic Ape Transformation!”

At this instance, a deep roar erupted inside Lin Dong's heart. Promptly, what followed was an exceedingly terrifying and formidable power!

“Squeak!”

Lin Dong's figure was pencil straight, while the skin on his body had completely turned bronze-green. In fact, some parts of his body were now slowly expanding. As his body grew, it gave off a heart-palpitating squeaking noise.

In approximately ten seconds, Lin Dong's height had forcefully grown by half a meter, and he seemed just like a mini giant. Even though his body did not turn into steel, anyone can clearly sense that lurking beneath his body, was a massive and terrifying force!

“Hua hua!”

Lin Dong slowly clenched his fists, as every muscle of his body stealthily twitched. A formless force wind, just like a hurricane, wrapped around his body, causing the surrounding air to give off a gushing noise.

This was the first time that Lin Dong was able to execute two body-enhancing arts together, and the result that he achieved far exceeded his expectations!

As the power within his body howled forth, Lin Dong was unable to resist as he roared towards the heavens. His roar was just like a physical sonicboom as it actually directly uprooted the surrounding trees.

“Get lost!”

Lin Dong's eyes were feverish, while the ancient halberd in his hands grew by several times under a golden glow. Right now, it seemed just like Wang Yan's Great Luo Golden Spear. However, since the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd was in Lin Dong's hands, it's aura was evidently much more formidable than Wang Yan's!

With a golden glow, he finally swung his halberd viciously with a formidable force wind towards that Symbol Puppet's body that was dashing towards him.

“Clang!”

A crisp sound coupled with sparks erupted in mid-air, before a clearly visible force wind shockwave manically erupted in mid-air. Then, that Symbol Puppet's solid chest was forcefully dented, while the formidable force from his ancient halberd directly knocked it viciously onto the ground, causing a several meters deep hole on the ground.

“Boom!”

After he forcefully blew back that Symbol Puppet in one blow, Lin Dong's body once again stepped forth. Then, a vicious halberd shadow was immediately directed towards that Mental Energy flames.

“Chi chi!”

Golden Yuan Power immediately exploded forth before it was manically corroded by that Mental energy flames, causing a piercing noise to emerge.

“You shall break!”

Lin Dong looked just like a deity as he seemed exceedingly formidable. Golden Yuan Power with lightning sparks exploded forth before it directly ripped apart that ball of Mental Energy flames. Then, his figure flashed before he headed straight for Hua Zong.

“Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd technique, fish scale halberd!”

“Heavenly Scales Halberd technique, python scale halberd!”

A hideous looking giant Yuan Power fish and an enraged python emerged simultaneously. They were filled with formidable halberd shadows and an extremely powerful energy as they lightning-quick flew towards Hua Zong.

However, just as Lin Dong’s halberd shadows flew towards Hua Zong, a breaking wind sound emerged from behind him. Turning around, he saw that the Symbol Puppet that had been blown away was once again charging towards him fearlessly. Its palm blade was filled with a formidable glowing glint, causing one to be fearful of underestimating it.

“Snort!”

At this juncture, a glint flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes. Promptly, a shadow suddenly emerged from his Qiankun Bag before it viciously clashed against that Symbol Puppet.

“Symbol Puppet?!”

When Lin Dong summoned that figure, a tinge of shock flashed across Hua Zong's eyes. However, before that tinge of shock could spread out, Lin Dong's vicious attack had approached him just like a hurricane!

“Boom!”

His vicious attack precisely landed on Hua Zong's body. Then, the latter's body was immediately blown onto the ground, before he ripped a nearly hundred meters long mark on the ground. In fact, the surrounding giant trees were all forcefully uprooted.

His powerful attack had completely landed on Hua Zong's body. However, Lin Dong's eyebrows began to furrow gently...

“Mental Energy Giant Saw!”

However, just as Lin Dong's furrowed his eyebrows, Hua Zong's icy cold voice suddenly echoed out. Then, a Mental Energy vibration, that caused even Lin Dong to be slightly taken aback, viciously emerged at that location.

“Swoosh!”

As Lin Dong's solemnly stared at him, at a distance away, Hua Zong slowly picked himself up. Hovering above his head, was a nearly ten meters wide greyish Mental Energy saw. An exceedingly formidable vibration, that seemed capable of even destroying

Mental Energy emerged from it.

“Your attack is indeed powerful. However, I have this!”

Hua Zong’s facial expression was slightly hideous before he directly ripped apart his clothes and revealed a dark yellow vest, that he was wearing below. On that vest, there was an extremely powerful energy vibration. Right now, in the middle of that vest, it was slightly damaged. It seems like it was probably caused by Lin Dong’s previous attack. However, evidently, even an attack of such an extent was unable to penetrate through that vest. Therefore, this goes to show just how powerful that vest was.

As he stared at that glow flowing on the vest, Lin Dong’s face turned increasingly dark. That was because he realized that item was the high-grade Soul Treasure that Hua Zong had obtained during the auction, Mysterious Earth Armor!

With such an item around, even an advanced Form Creation stage practitioner’s attacks would not be able to do much damage to Hua Zong. That fellow’s family was simply too wealthy!

“Kid, you are finished!”

As he stared at Lin Dong’s hideous expression, the grin on Hua Zong’s face intensified. Now that he had the Mysterious Earth Armor, it was impossible for him to be defeated. Therefore, it was time for him to slowly torment Lin Dong to death!



## Chapter 253: Breaking the Vest

---

The Mysterious Earth Armor was a high-grade defensive type Soul Treasure. In the face of its superb defensive abilities, even an advanced Form Creation stage practitioner would be powerless and awkward, just like a lion trying to gnaw a tortoise shell.

Hence, when he faced Hua Zong, who possessed the Mysterious Earth Armor, even Lin Dong felt that the former was a rather thorny problem. The extravagance that this guy enjoyed was simply even greater than Wang Yan!

“I did not think that you would also possess a Symbol Puppet, however, it looks like it cannot be compared to mine...” Hua Zong cracked his neck, as a large Mental Energy saw slowly squirmed above his head, while an astonishing shockwave spread outwards. He cast a glance at the two struggling Symbol Puppets nearby, while the corners of his mouth slightly lifted, before he spoke in an indifferent tone.

Lin Dong’s gaze slightly shifted. In the duel between the two Symbol Puppets, Hua Zong’s one had indeed gained the upper hand. Most importantly, every time the Symbol Puppet was used for battle, it would consume over a thousand Pure Yuan pills. If this was before, Lin Dong would still be able to support this, however, the current him was dirt poor, and if this situation continued, it would not be long before his middle ranked Symbol Puppet would become motionless due to the lack of energy...

When that time came and Hua Zong was allowed to join hands with his Symbol Puppet to deal with Lin Dong, his situation would

become rather dangerous. Faced with a Hua Zong who possessed both a Symbol Puppet and the protection of the Mysterious Earth Armor, Lin Dong would undoubtedly fall into a tricky situation.

“Kid, it has not been long since I’ve advanced to become a Soul Symbol Master. Hence, you are the first person to taste my Mental Energy fire. Even if you die here today, you will still be considered quite fortunate!” Hua Zong gave Lin Dong a sinister smile. Soon after, Hua Zong expression abruptly turned eerie, as the Mental Energy saw above his head violently squirmed. One could tell that this should be a rather powerful Secret Spirit Skill.

“Watch as I rip your Mental Energy to pieces today!”

While his Mental Energy saw brattled, Hua Zong’s suddenly swung his arm down. Then, that giant Mental Energy Saw was filled with an unstoppable force as it lightning-quick flew towards Lin Dong.

“Squeak squeak!”

When he heard the breaking wind sound as the Mental Energy saw ripped through the air, Lin Dong’s facial expression turned increasingly solemn. His hands tightly gripped onto his Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd, while Great Sun Thunder Yuan coursed through his body just like a tidal wave. Faintly, deep thunder roars echoed out.

“Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd Technique, dragon scales halberd!”

A golden glow suddenly erupted from that ancient halberd, before it promptly transformed into a giant dragon's shadow. On top of that dragon's shadow, there were lightning sparks cackling. Then, with an exceedingly formidable Yuan Power vibration, it directly slammed against that incoming Mental Energy Saw.

“Boom!”

An earth-shattering explosion instantly erupted in the forest, before a savage shock wave swept forth, just like a tyrannical hurricane, as it cleanly tore through every giant tree within a hundred meter radius.

Fierce winds were blowing through the horizons, before Lin Dong's feet gently tapped against the ground. However, he did not chose to retreat, but rather he directly dashed towards a figure nearby. His ancient halberd danced, before golden halberd shadows that filled the horizons rained down on Hua Zong, just like a hurricane.

When he saw Lin Dong's formidable attack, Hua Zong did not retreat. Instead, another powerful stream of Mental Energy gushed out, before he directly formed a several meters wide, greyish Mental Energy barrier that surrounded him.

“Bang bang bang!”

Formidable halberd shadows landed on that Mental Energy barrier and caused ripples to emerge on its surface.

“Break!”

When that final golden glow flew forth and viciously slammed on that Mental Energy barrier, soon after the barrier immediately exploded, before a fierce and vicious wind lightning-quick flew towards Hua Zong’s head.

“Boom!”

As he faced that rapidly incoming attack, Hua Zong stomped against the ground. Then, a mud column suddenly emerged on the spot where he stood, before it elevated him and allowed him to dodge that lightning-quick halberd shadow.

When his attack failed, Lin Dong’s eyes gently twinkled. This Hua Zong was truly a member of Ghastly Puppet Sect and he was extremely well-versed in utilizing Mental Energy. Previously, he had directly used Mental Energy to push the ground and eject himself.

“Swoosh swoosh!”

Hua Zong’s figure hovered in mid-air with a grim expression on his face. His ten fingers continuously jutted out, before countless greyish blades forged from Mental Energy, filled the horizons as they flew towards Lin Dong from every direction.

“Ding ding ding!”

As he faced Hua Zong's counter attack, a resplendent golden glow once again erupted from Lin Dong's body. Instantly, in this part of the woods, dirt and dust filled the horizons, as their intense battle destroyed everything within a three hundred meter radius.

Right now, both of them have evidently pushed their Mental Energy and Yuan Power till their limits. When they fought, it was exceedingly fierce and intense. However, that Hua Zong was a pretty cunning fellow. He could sense just how powerful Lin Dong's physical body was. Therefore, he chose not to duke it out with him. Rather, he used tricks from his Mental Energy to continuously tie Lin Dong down and bid for time before his Symbol Puppet came to assist him.

With regards to Hua Zong's plans, Lin Dong was clearly aware of it. Furthermore, he knew that the amount of Pure Yuan Pills in his possession would only allow him to last for a few more minutes. Therefore, allowing this fight to drag on was obviously disadvantageous for him.

“Clang!”

Another one of Lin Dong's halberd shadow peculiarly penetrated through Hua Zong's Mental Energy barrier, before it viciously slammed against the latter's chest. However, as Hua Zong was protected by his Mysterious Earth Armour, he hardly incurred any damage.

When he saw this sight, Lin Dong's facial expression sunk

slightly. The powerful defensive ability of that Mysterious Earth Armour was truly troubling. This means that his attacks must be so powerful that they can penetrate through the Mysterious Earth Armour's defences, before they could wound Hua Zong.

Lin Dong's eyes glimmered, before his attacks suddenly changed slightly. In this instance, the ground below him suddenly exploded, before an exceedingly formidable cold glow flew towards him from below at an extremely tight angle.

“Cling!”

This sudden sneak attack caused Lin Dong to be shocked. However, thanks to his keen senses, immediately, the ancient halberd in his hands, bent at an extreme angle before it viciously clashed against that cold glow.

When the two of them clashed, a crisp sound erupted, before that cold glint was directly blown away due to Lin Dong's massive strength. Lin Dong's eyes turned to glance at it, only to realize that it was actually a dark-red dagger with no handle. That blade was dark red in colour and it seemed like it was formed from fresh blood. Filled on both sides of that sharp blade were rows of tiny jagged teeth. One glance at it, gave off a cold and dark sensation.

“Mid-ranked Soul Treasure.”

Though this dagger was small, when Lin Dong saw it, his pupils shrunk immediately. Previously, the coldness and the strength emitted from that dagger, caused his palm to somewhat ache.

Furthermore, it was filled with an exceedingly formidable energy vibration. Evidently, this item was a mid-ranked Soul Treasure that did not lose out to the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd from before!

“That fellow is truly filled with treasures!”

When he saw Hua Zong taking out his treasures one by one, Lin Dong felt somewhat envious. On his whole body, besides the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd in his hand, he had no other treasures left. However, that fellow was different, as he seemed to be filled with mid-ranked Soul Treasures.

“Snort, what a pity...”

When his sneak attack failed, that Hua Zong somewhat disappointedly sighed. Then, his finger jutted out, before that dark-red pillar made a U-turn in mid-air and once again transformed into a red flash. Then, with an exceedingly vicious speed, it stabbed towards Lin Dong. At the same time, Lin Dong once again felt an extremely powerful Mental Energy vibration coming from Hua Zong’s body. Evidently, the latter was getting ready for another powerful Secret Spirit Skill.

“Snort!”

A cold glint flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes, before his body viciously exploded forth. He reversed his grip on his ancient halberd, before he viciously flung it towards Hua Zong, just like a long spear.

“Wu wu!”

That ancient halberd transformed into a golden glow, before it dashed forth just like a golden dragon. As it bared its fangs and waved its claws, it seemed exceedingly formidable. However, in the end, this attack was still evaded by Hua Zong, who was already well-prepared.

“Retard!”

When he saw that Lin Dong had actually thrown away his ancient halberd, a grin instantly surfaced on Hua Zong’s face. That was akin to breaking one’s own limbs!

“Swoosh!”

After he threw his ancient halberd, Lin Dong’s figure directly rushed towards Hua Zong, while a resplendent golden glow manically gathered on his fist. It seems like he was planning to fight him using brute force alone.

When Hua Zong saw Lin Dong’s actions, the grin on his face grew. Even with aid from his Ancient Halberd, Lin Dong was unable to penetrate his defences. Therefore, did Lin Dong actually think that he could break his Mysterious Earth Armour with his bare fists?

“Since you are so eager to die, I shall grant your wish!”



On top of Hua Zong's head, Mental Energy gathered fervently before they directly transformed into a Mental Energy Sphere. Within that sphere, an exceedingly savage vibration emerged.

“Buzz!”

Lin Dong's movements were extremely rapid. In a blink of an eye, he had appeared right in front of Hua Zong. However, right now, a praying mat had suddenly appeared on his fist, before a peculiar mixed-color energy source jumped out.

Once that energy source appeared, it immediately jumped out of the praying mat and stuck itself on Lin Dong's fist!

When that peculiar mixed-colored energy source stuck itself on Lin Dong's fist, an uneasy sensation suddenly emerged in Hua Zong's heart.

“Watch me while I break your turtle shell with one punch!”

At this juncture, it was already too late to react. Lin Dong's icy cold expression was reflected in Hua Zong's eyes, before his fist, that was filled with that peculiar energy source, descended.

“You must be dreaming!”

Hua Zong's facial expression was hideous while an exceedingly

bright glow erupted from the Mysterious Earth Armour on his body. A dark yellow golden glow emerged on that armour before it completely covered Hua Zong's entire body. He was planning to use his Mysterious Earth Armour to valiantly take Lin Dong's punch!

“Boom!”

A solid punch lightning-quick landed on that glowing Mysterious Earth Armour. Then, in the surrounding hundred meter radius, the ground below erupted just like a volcano, before sand waves that were nearly ten meters tall swept forth!

# Chapter 254: Annihilation

---

“Rumble rumble!”

Sand waves swept forth before this sector of the woodlands nearly crumbled in an instant. As dirt filled the horizons, it seemed just like a raging sandstorm.

“Bang!”

Amidst that sandstorm, a deep echo, that caused one’s scalp to turn numb, swiftly followed. Soon after, a hideous figure flew out from within, before he directly ripped a near hundred meter long ditch on the ground.

While the sandstorm raged on, Lin Dong’s figure was still maintaining the same pose after he executed his punch. Meanwhile, drops of fresh blood continuously dripped off his fist before it dyed the ground below blood-red.

“Squeak.”

Lin Dong kept this pose for a while, before he finally somewhat stiffly lifted his head and stared coldly at Hua Zong, who had been blown away by his punch. At the same time, his heart began to pound violently. This was the first time he had used that so-called Yuan Essence energy, and it’s terrifying destructive potential has filled his heart with awe.

Its destructive power was so strong that even a high ranked Soul Treasure could not defend against it!

“Squeak!”

Just as Lin Dong was in awe over the might of his Yuan Essence Energy, Hua Zong, whose body had crumpled at a distance away, began to vomit out mouthfuls of fresh blood. Promptly, his eyes were filled with shock as he turned to look at his Mysterious Earth Armour, only to see that right now, there was actually a solid punch mark left behind, while cracks began to slowly emerge from that mark.

Even though his Mysterious Earth Armour possessed a such strong defensive abilities, it was still nearly destroyed by one punch from Lin Dong!

Though his Mysterious Earth Armour was not completely shattered, a majority of the force behind Lin Dong’s punch still seeped in through the cracks and left Hua Zong severely injured.

“How is this possible?!”

As he felt that intense pain originating from his chest area, Hua Zong involuntarily shouted out hideously. Even those elite practitioners from Great Devil Sect, who possessed extremely tough bodies, were unable to destroy a high-grade soul treasure with one punch alone. Hence, how could a mere Lin Dong accomplish it?

However, regardless of how Hua Zong complained, he could not alter the facts. Therefore, after he angrily grumbled, he quickly regained some of his senses. Then, as he stared at Lin Dong's icy cold expression, his eyes glimmered before he slapped against the ground and swiftly retreated away using his Mental Energy.

Right now, since he had suffered such a severe injury and his Mysterious Earth Armour had been reduced to such a sorry state, if Lin Dong delivered a similar punch from before, this would probably be his final resting spot.

“Bastard, shit has gotten real this time. I never expected this kid to be so strong!”

As he bitterly endured his injuries, Hua Zong's figure swiftly retreated while he cursed angrily inside his heart. He had never expected that Lin Dong was actually this powerful. Even though he was only at initial Form Creation stage, he was nearly able to destroy the Mysterious Earth Armour, which had thwarted most advanced Form Creation stage practitioners.

At this juncture, the only thing he could do was to retreat first. After all, there were several elite practitioners in Ghastly Puppet Cult. In fact, in the worst case scenario, he could ask his dad for help. Since he was at advanced Qi Creation stage, it would be a simple matter for him to kill Lin Dong.

With this thought in mind, Hua Zong did not dare to linger any further. In fact, he did not even bother recalling his Symbol Puppet before he directly ran off.

“Since you decided to come, then don’t leave now!”

However, even though he wanted to leave, Lin Dong would not let him off so easily. Lin Dong was very clear of his personality and he knew that if he did not finish him off now, then he would definitely become a major threat in the future. Therefore, he could let him off if nothing happened between them, however, once he made his move, then he must be completely ruthless!

Right now, as he stared at Hua Zong, who was frantically running away, Lin Dong coldly snorted. Then, he stomped his foot against the ground before he transformed into a blurry figure and dashed forth. In a blink of an eye, he had caught up to that heavily wounded Hua Zong, whose speed had been severely reduced due to his injuries.

“Lin Dong, my father is an elder of Ghastly Puppet Cult. If you dare to harm me, there will be nowhere to hide in this entire Great Desolate Province!” When he heard a formidable breaking wind sound coming from behind, Hua Zong’s facial expression changed drastically as he shouted.

“Fool!”

As he faced Hua Zong’s shout, Lin Dong chuckled as he shook his head. Tightly clenching his fist, a golden glow emerged before he directly punched at Hua Zong’s head. Right now, Hua Zong, who had lost the protection of his Mysterious Earth Armour, was unable to withstand a single blow from him.

With regards to his current situation, that Hua Zong was evidently aware of it. Instantly, his eyes turned blood red, before several greyish Mental Energy blade manically hacked at Lin Dong.

“Bang!”

As he faced Hua Zong’s frantic counter attack, the bronze-green glint on Lin Dong’s skin turned increasingly dark. As he punched forth, golden Yuan Power gushed out and forcibly blew apart those Mental Energy blades. The strength behind his punch caused the surrounding air to explode, just like a highly pressured air cannon. Hence, before his fist arrived, that force wind had already viciously rained down on Hua Zong’s body.

“Squeak!”

When that formidable force wind gushed over, Hua Zong vomited another mouthful of fresh blood. Promptly, a maniacal glint flashed across his eyes, as he understood that Lin Dong was truly intent on killing him...

“It’s not going to be so easy to kill me!” Hua Zong roared like a wild beast. Then, waves of powerful Mental Energy gushed out before it directly transformed into a several meters tall greyish skull!

“Major Ghoul Techniques, Mental Corroding Skull!”

A formidable shout echoed out from Hua Zong's thorax. Then, two balls of Mental Energy fire suddenly appeared in the hollow eyes of that greyish skull, that was forged from Mental Energy.

“Swoosh!”

When that Mental Energy fire appeared in the eyes of the greyish skull, a peculiar swooshing noise instantly sounded out from its mouth. Then, that skull opened its mouth, before a greyish swirl emerged from within, while a powerful suction force emerged!

That suction force did not have much impact on physical objects. However, instantly, Lin Dong could feel that all the Mental Energy was being drained from his Niwan Palace and sucked into that skull.

“Donate to me all of your Mental Energy!”

Hua Zong's face was hideous as he desperately spat out a mouthful of essence blood. When that skull was covered with his blood, its suction force violently increased.

“These Ghastly Puppet Cult members are truly peculiar.” Lin Dong was taken aback by Hua Zong's endless artifices. Promptly, a cold glint flashed across his eyes. Then, with a flick of his mind, the four Destiny Soul Symbols in his Niwan palace began to contort, before they instantly turned into four Destiny Swirls.

“How about you donate to me instead!”



Lin Dong's large hands suddenly stretched out, before it grabbed onto that greyish skull. Then, a terrifying suction force violently emerged. Promptly, awe filled that Hua Zong's face. That was because he realized that the Mental Energy inside that greyish skull was being rapidly sucked away by Lin Dong!

"You can actually directly consume Mental Energy?!" Hua Zong was shocked as he shouted out. Though their Ghastly Puppet Cult were able to perform the same peculiar feat, they could only accomplish it via various secretive ways. However, none of them were able to directly suck out one's Mental Energy like Lin Dong. Furthermore, what shocked him the most was that after consuming other's Mental Energy, Lin Dong did not suffer any backlash. Rather, the glow in his eyes grew increasingly resplendent.

"Break!"

That greyish skull swiftly dimmed under Lin Dong's maniacal suction force, before it was directly crushed by him. Promptly, his icy-cold eyes turned to look at Hua Zong.

"You devil!" Right now, Hua Zong's face was completely filled with terror. The various abilities that Lin Dong possessed were completely out of this world.

Lin Dong's face was stone cold. After he swallowed that greyish skull forged from Mental Energy, he could clearly feel that the Mental Energy inside his Niwan palace had grown much stronger.

Though it was slightly forceful and demonic to snatch away others' Mental Energy, it was indeed a very effective move.

“Since you have decided to hunt after me, you should be prepared for this outcome...”

Lin Dong gently smiled at Hua Zong. Then, his palm suddenly landed on the latter's head before a suction force violently emerged and directly swallowed all of the latter's Mental Energy inside his Niwan Palace.

“Bastard, the Ghastly Puppet Cult will hunt you down. Your outcome will be a hundred times worse than mine! Just wait and see! My father will torture you till you beg for your own death!” As he felt his Mental Energy swiftly dissipating, Hua Zong began to turn desperate, as he stared venomously at Lin Dong and cursed viciously.

“I will bear my own consequences!”

Lin Dong's eyes were stone cold before he violently pressed against Hua Zong's head. A stealthy force violently gushed out before it directly shattered the latter's skull, and brought an end to this intense battle.

Fresh blood gushed out from his head. Hua Zong's face was frozen between hatred and fear while he slowly crumbled onto the ground. A major player in Great Puppet City had been completely annihilated right here...

As Hua Zong's aura dissipated, Lin Dong plopped down on the ground, before he stared at a distance away. At that area, Hua Zong's Symbol Puppet had turned stiff as well after Hua Zong's demise.

“Huff...”

Lin Dong lowered his head as he violently panted. This intense battle had took quite a toll on him as that fellow simply had too many treasures with him. In the end, if he had not utilized Yuan Essence Energy to destroy his Mysterious Earth Armour, Lin Dong may not have been able to do much damage to him.

“Since you have killed this fellow, you should be in for quite a lot of trouble.” Little Marten suddenly appeared at this juncture, before it spoke.

“Even if I let him off, I would still be in trouble...” Lin Dong shook his head. This Hua Zong was a vengeful individual. Hence, if he let him off, he would definitely utilize his Ghastly Puppet Cult's influence and hunt after him. Therefore, it would be best for him to finish him off now.

“However, this time, the rewards are quite substantial...”

Lin Dong lifted his head as he stared at that motionless Symbol Puppet. Then, he forcefully ripped the Mysterious Earth Armour off Hua Zong's body. Even though it was slightly damaged, once he fixed it, this high-grade Soul Treasure would be as good as new.

After he tore off that Mysterious Earth Armour, a black Qiankun bag that was hidden within landed into Lin Dong's arms. As he stared at this gloomy looking Qiankun bag, a slightly smile emerged on Lin Dong's face.

It seems like this Hua Zong has delivered several sorely needed treasures to Lin Dong.

## Chapter 255: A Bountiful Harvest

---

As looked at that Qiankun bag in his hands, a wide smile surfaced on Lin Dong's lips. From the fact that Hua Zong seemed to possessed countless number of treasures, he already knew that this Hua Zong was definitely a juicy cash cow. In fact, his possession far exceeds those of Wang Yan. Naturally, this did not indicate that Ghastly Puppet Cult was stronger than Wang Clan, but rather, it was because Hua Zong held a certain status in Ghastly Puppet Cult. Else, he would not have been able to afford such luxuries.

“Let me find out just how loaded you are!”

Lin Dong cheekily smiled, before his Mental Energy gushed into the Qiankun bag. Then, his face began to gradually turn stiff before he deeply exhaled, while a tinge of shock and delight filled the far corners of his eyes.

“Two hundred and fifty thousand pure Yuan Pills!”

Lin Dong involuntarily licked his lips before he stared in bewilderment at Hua Zong's corpse. Evidently, he had never expected that this fellow had actually brought along so many pure Yuan Pills.

In the past, when Lin Dong extorted the Di and Liu Families, he only obtained two hundred thousand pure Yuan Pills. Furthermore, they had to pool their resources together in order to pay him. However, right now, the pure Yuan Pills that he obtained from Hua Zong alone had exceeded that figure. Therefore, this

goes to show just how wealthy Hua Zong was.

Of course, Lin Dong did not know about Ghastly Puppet Cult's extensive business interests in Great Puppet City. Furthermore, as the local custodian, Hua Zong was considered as an elite member. Together with his father's backing, it was not impossible to believe that he would possess so many pure Yuan Pills. After all, Hua Zong's ability far exceeds those of the Liu and Di Families.

With regards to how Hua Zong sourced his wealth, Lin Dong did not pay much heed to it. After all, all of his items now belonged to him. Immediately, he unceremoniously took all of that two hundred and fifty thousand pure Yuan Pills, and kept it inside his own Qiankun bag.

As he felt his Qiankun bag instantly swell up, Lin Dong felt relieved as he heaved a deep sigh of relief. Previously, he had been truly broke and in fact, he even lacked the pills needed to activate his Symbol Puppet. Therefore, these two hundred and fifty pure Yuan Pills delivered by Hua Zong was truly timely. Of course, he did not voluntarily deliver them...

After he kept those pure Yuan Pills, Lin Dong continued to fumble around. The results caused him to be extremely satisfied. That was because, he had found a few Secret Spirits Skills manuals.

With regards to Secret Spirits Skills, Lin Dong had only a few. Therefore, he possessed limited Mental Energy attacks, and he was definitely lacking in comparison to Hua Zong. Hence, once he discovered these Secret Spirit Skills manuals, he unceremoniously

kept them with a wide grin.

“Major Ghoul Techniques.”

Furthermore, among the Secret Spirit Skills manuals, the one that drew Lin Dong’s attention was undoubtedly a Secret Spirit Skills manual made from jade. There were four large and ghastly words plastered on that manual, which signaled that this item was probably extraordinary.

A trace of Lin Dong’s Mental Energy penetrated inside. Half a moment later, a tinge of shock flashed across Lin Dong’s twinkly eyes. That was because this so-called Major Ghoul Techniques actually possessed two extremely formidable Secret Spirit Skills. Based on Lin Dong’s estimates, they should have be of Qi grade.

Among these two Secret Spirit Skills, one of the was “Mental Corroding Skull” that Hua Zong had executed previously. This skill was able to absorb other’s Mental Energy and after a complicated refining process, one was able to use it to strengthen one’s Mental Energy. All in all, it was somewhat similar to Lin Dong’s Destiny Swirls. Nonetheless, the efficiency and ferocity of this technique was totally incomparable to Lin Dong’s.

“It’s no wonder that fellow was able to advance to Soul Symbol Master. He must have relied on this deviant method...” As he digested this fact, Lin Dong finally came to this realization. Based on the usual cultivation rate, it was pretty remarkable that Hua Zong was able to reach Soul Symbol Master at such a young age. However, in light of this fact, this fact now seemed somewhat plausible.

With regards to the other Secret Spirit Skill, it seemed even more powerful and it was named “Ghastly Devil Howl”. This was a Secret Spirit Skills that was able to transform one’s mental Energy into a unique sound wave. Though it was extremely powerful, it was quite difficult to execute it well. In fact, even a lower-ranked Symbol Master like Hua Zong failed to do so. Else, Lin Dong would have an even harder time for today’s fight.

“Even though it is slightly deviant, it would be a good insurance policy.” Lin Dong gently smiled before he kept that Major Ghoul Techniques into his bag. Even though the methods utilized by Ghastly Puppet Cult were not considered righteous, he did not look down on them. After all, the only law within this natural world, was that the victor would reign supreme. In fact, most people are only concerned with the final outcome and they pay little attention to the means used to accomplish it.

In fact, on the subject of deviant methods, Lin Dong figured that his Destiny Swirls were probably even more deviant and domineering compared to the Ghastly Puppet Cult. Usually, he would choose not to activate them. However, if he met a ruthless and cruel person like Hua Zong, he would not hesitate to use them.

After all, in this world, strength reigns supreme. The laws of the natural world similarly applies to human society as well, especially in a place like Great Desolate Province.

After he kept these Secret Spirit Skills manuals, Lin Dong fumbled around for a while. From Hua Zong’s Qiankun bag, he had found several Soul Treasures. However, most of them were low-



ranked and hence they held little appeal to him. Amongst them, the only one that Lin Dong fancied was the dark-red dagger without a handle. This was a mid-ranked Soul Treasure and it was extremely sharp and powerful. When used for a sneak attack, it was deadly and silent. Therefore, it could prove to be quite useful in a fight.

Lin Dong spent several minutes before he finally tabulated the total reward that he obtained this time. His total reward was truly bountiful.

Disregarding the two hundred over thousand pure Yuan Pills and Major Ghoul Techniques, which definitely pleased Lin Dong, just that damaged Mysterious Earth Armour alone was enough to satisfy him. Once he got a Soul Symbol Master to repair it using Mental Energy flames, this Mysterious Earth Armour will regain its defensive abilities. At that time, under the protection of the Mysterious Earth Armour, his survival rate will surely surge.

Besides the Mysterious Earth Armour, he had also obtained several Soul Treasures and Martial Art manuals. Finally, he also obtained a mid-ranked Symbol Puppet that could match up to an advanced Form Creation stage practitioner!

Lin Dong stood up from the ground, before he waved his sleeves and kept both Symbol Puppets inside his Qiankun bag. Then, he began to feel a dizzying sensation within his mind. Immediately, his eyebrows gently furrowed.

“Kid, after you forcefully consumed that fellow’s Mental Energy, you should quickly find a place and start to refine it. That fellow’s

Mental Energy is slightly icy-cold and if you do not refine it properly, you will surely suffer. Even though your Destiny Soul Symbols were mirrored after the “Ancestral Symbols”, they can only imitate the “Ancestral Symbols” abilities, and they definitely do not possess the same absorption ability as the “Ancestral Symbols”...” Little Marten casually hovered beside Lin Dong, before it warned him.

“Alright.”

Lin Dong gently nodded his head. He naturally knew that he must thoroughly refine the Mental Energy that he had absorbed. However, the most critical matter now was to look for a safe hideout.

“News of Hua Zong’s demise will probably reach Great Puppet City soon. At that time, the Ghastly Puppet Cult outpost stationed there will surely seek revenge by send countless elite practitioners to hunt after me...” Lin Dong’s eyes glimmered. He knew after killing Hua Zong, he would be in for a difficult time. However, now that he had already killed him, it was too late to regret. Therefore, he could only plan out his next move.

“I shall leave Great Puppet City first and refine Hua Zong’s Mental Energy inside a deep mountain. Even though the Ghastly Puppet Cult is very powerful, it is no simple feat for them to locate me within these vast mountains...”

Lin Dong’s face was solemn as he contemplated. He could likely match up to the elite practitioners from Ghastly Puppet Cult stationed at Great Puppet City. However, the one that he truly

feared was Hua Zong's father. That fact that he could become an elder at Ghastly Puppet Cult indicated that he must be quite powerful. Now that Lin Dong had murdered his son, that old fellow will surely use of all his power to locate him before he slaughtered him.

“Let's meet up with Little Flame first.”

A glint flashed across Lin Dong's eyes before his body dashed forth. When he left, he took extraordinary pains to hide his tracks.

As Lin Dong departed, this hideous-looking area became eerily silent. The vibrations that were left behind caused most Demonic Beasts to be fearful of approaching.

This silence lasted for nearly half an hour's time, before it was suddenly disrupted by a hurried splitting wind sound. Then, two figures appeared before they landed on a collapsed tree. Their eyes swept across the area, before they finally stopped at an icy-cold corpse at the ground. Immediately, both of their bodies stiffened.

While their bodies stiffened, the two of them exchanged glances. Both of them could see the terror and awe in each other's eyes. Immediately, their figures flashed before they landed beside Hua Zong. As they stared at the latter's vengeful yet fearful face, the two of them felt a coldness emerge from within their hearts.

“That kid... actually killed Custodian Hua...” That eagle-nosed practitioner gulped as he coarsely said.

“What should we do now?” The other man’s voice was trembling as he spoke. Hua Zong had a pretty solid standing in Ghastly Puppet Cult and most importantly, his father was an elder. Therefore, they could only imagine just how enraged that elder would be once news of this matter reached his ears.

“Lets bring him back first... That little bastard is finished. Soon, he will find out the terrifying consequences that await him...” That eagle-nosed practitioner softly said. Then, he bent his body and picked up Hua Zong’s corpse before he dashed towards Great Puppet City.

As he stared at his back, the other man also gulped. That Ghastly Puppet Cult elder had quite an infamous reputation. Therefore, he could already sense just how terrifying his rage would be.

Just like the eagle-nosed practitioner had said, the kid who had killed Hua Zong would undoubtedly wound up in a much more morbid state.

# Chapter 256: Complete Breakthrough

---

In the dense woodlands, Lin Dong's figure was just like an athletic leopard, as even the leaves at the tip of his feet did not tremble in the slightest when he landed.

“Growl!”

As this figure dashed forth, nearby, suddenly a tiger roar echoed out, before another figure quickly emerged from within the trees and landed solidly in front of that figure.

“Little Flame!” When he saw that Little Flame was safe, Lin Dong heaved a sigh of relief. However, he understood that now was not the time for casual chit-chat. Immediately, his figure flashed before he jumped on that tiger's back. Then, Little Flame released a deep roar before it flapped its lightning-wings and hovered into mid-air, before it lightning-quick dashed into the deep mountains.

With regards to today's matter, Lin Dong was clearly aware of its consequences. Therefore, the most urgent task at hand was to quickly locate a safe hideout in order to refine the powerful yet somewhat chaotic Mental Energy inside his Niwan palace.

With regards to the manhunt that he would likely face, it was best for him to readjust himself first. Besides, this mountain range is extremely wide and no matter how influential the Ghastly Puppet Cult was, it was no simple feat for them to locate him in this area.

Furthermore, once he regained his peak condition, it would almost be time when that Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet seal weakens. At that time, there will be countless people gushing towards the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet. Due to the overwhelming human traffic, even a faction as powerful as the Ghastly Puppet Cult will have a difficult time locating him among the crowd. Therefore, Lin Dong could simply make use of that opportunity to slip into the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet.

With this thought in mind, Lin Dong began to gradually calm down. First, he took advantage of Little Flame's speed to travel towards the north-western direction for half a day's time, before he gradually slowed down when he reached the middle of a deep mountain. Then, he slowly landed onto a tiny valley within.

Within that mountain valley, there was a waterfall. At the spot where the water landed, a watery mist emerged....

Lin Dong's figure deftly landed on a several meters tall boulder in the middle of that lake, before he promptly sat down on it. He could sense that the Mental Energy inside his Niwan palace was becoming increasingly chaotic. Hence, if he did not quickly refine it, it might prove problematic for him in the future.

“Little Flame, Little Marten, protect me!”

Lin Dong hurriedly commanded the marten and tiger located beside him, before he immediately shut his eyes. His consciousness quickly entered inside his Niwan palace. Right now, his Niwan palace was fairly chaotic as large patches of greyish Mental Energy were howling around. If they had not been subdued by his four

Destiny Soul Symbols, these Mental Energy would have forcefully dashed out of his Niwan palace.

“Pfft, once you have entered into my domain, you have no right to throw tantrums!”

As he stared at the greyish Mental Energy that were howling inside his Niwan palace, Lin Dong coldly chuckled. Previously, he did not have time to deal with them. However, now that he was free, it was only going to be a simple matter for him to handle them.

With a flick of his mind, a resplendent glow suddenly erupted from his four Destiny Soul Symbols inside his Niwan palace. As these bright lights gushed forth, they shone on the patches of greyish Mental Energy.

“Buzz buzz!”

When those greyish Mental Energy were shone upon by the bright lights, a buzzing sound immediately erupted. Then, traces of a greyish residue began to slowly seep out from within, before they were directly reduced to nothing under the glow of his Destiny Soul Symbols.

Even though Hua Zong’s Mental Energy was quite formidable, it was pretty rebellious. This was likely due to the fact that he had swallowed several people’s Mental Energy and had failed to thoroughly refine them. Therefore, if one swallowed his Mental Energy, there was a good chance that it would damage one’s

cultivation roots.

As time passed by, traces of greyish residue continuously seeped out. Then, the color of that formidable Mental Energy began to gradually change. The dark greyish tinge began to slowly slip away, while a peaceful and righteous color took its place.

Lin Dong's Destiny Soul Symbols were evidently quite effective at removing the impurities within Mental Energy. Therefore, in approximately two hours time, the Mental Energy floating inside his Niwan palace had already been thoroughly purified.

“Destiny Soul Symbols, absorb!”

When the last trace of greyish residue disappeared, Lin Dong once again heaved a deep sigh of relief. Then, with a flick of his mind, the four Destiny Soul Symbols inside his Niwan palace began to contort before they transformed into Destiny Swirls. Following which, traces of suction force immediately emerged as they continuously sucked in streams of Mental Energy.

As streams of Mental Energy were sucked into his Destiny Swirls, Lin Dong could clearly feel his Mental Energy growing rapidly. At this rate, Lin Dong could even possibly use this opportunity to cultivate his fifth Destiny Soul Symbol and progress to become a Soul Symbol Master!

The sky above the valley began to darken, before a gentle moonlight poured down and shone on the lake. A glittery glow then emerged on the lake's surface. It was a truly beautiful sight.



Little Marten hovered above Lin Dong's head as it casually basked in the moonlight. Meanwhile, Little Flame was like a truly loyal guard as it stood beside Lin Dong and cautiously surveyed his surroundings. Any movement in this area could hardly evade its eyes.

“Huff...”

This silence lasted for a while, before Lin Dong began to gradually open his tightly shut eyes while he deeply exhaled. The Destiny Soul Symbols inside his Niwan palace were already on auto-pilot they absorbed Hua Zong's purified Mental Energy. As to whether he could advance to Soul Symbol Master after he finished absorbing, it would be up to his fate and destiny.

“Kid, it seems like you have reaped much benefits this time.” When Lin Dong opened his eyes, Little Marten floated forth before it said with a wide smile. Clearly, it could sense that Lin Dong's Mental Energy had grown significantly.

Lin Dong gently smiled. With a flick of his mind, ripples emerged on the surface on the lake. Then a giant water palm immediately flew out and casually pulverized a giant boulder near the edges of the lake. It seems like compared to before, his Mental Energy has truly grown. Right now, one could only imagine just how powerful he would be should he successfully advance to Soul Symbol Master.

“If I guessed correctly, that kid's father should be at advanced Qi

Creation stage...” Little Marten said.

Lin Dong casually dismissed that giant water palm, before he gently nodded his head. After he used up all of his techniques, he could safely escape from an initial Qi Creation stage practitioner. However, he could not confidently do so when facing an advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner. After all, even though they only differed by one cultivation level, the difference between these two stages was akin to a huge gulf.

Furthermore, Lin Dong was keenly aware that if he fought against an advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner now, he would likely be defeated.

“Huff...”

Lin Dong deeply exhaled before his eyes turned somewhat icy-cold. Flipping his palm, two different colored Elixir Fruits appeared in his hands. Then, a forceful energy shockwave emerged, before it caused ripples to emerge on the lake.

These two Elixir Fruits were naturally the “Thousand Beast Fruit” that Lin Dong had stolen from the Ancient Dragon Ape, and the “Starry Yang Fruit” that he won from the auction. Right now, he was at initial Form Creation stage. If he could successfully refine the “Thousand Beast Fruit”, he should be able to breakthrough to advanced Form Creation stage. More importantly, this “Thousand Beast Fruit” had excellent tempering properties on one’s body. Therefore, Lin Dong could even take advantage of its tempering properties to master Jade Thunder Body. At that time, his abilities will surge to a completely different level!

Right now, Lin Dong was unable to match up against an advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner. However, once he broke through to Soul Symbol Master, advanced Form Creation stage and mastered Jade Thunder Body, in addition to the other tricks up his sleeve, even an advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner will pose little threat to him.

“Heh, kid. Are you planning to gamble on it?” When he saw Lin Dong take out the Thousand Beast Fruit, Little Marten involuntarily chuckled.

“I don’t like to stir trouble. However, since they continue to persist on, then don’t blame me for being ruthless!” Lin Dong gently smiled. Even though he had fled quite a distance away, he felt like he was being marked by some indiscernible item. Therefore, it would not be a wise long term decision for him to merely evade them.

Since he could not flee from them, he could only quickly upgrade his strength. Then, at that time, even if Hua Zong’s father truly came to avenge his son, he would possess the ability to fight against him and he would no longer need to fear him.

“That Thousand Beast Fruit was formed by countless Demonic Beast essence blood, and it is extremely savage. Even if you used “Starry Yang Fruit” to temper it, it would still be pretty risky. Are you certain about your decision?” Little Marten warned.

“Just keep me safe!”

Lin Dong smiled. Without further ado, he lowered his head and looked at the two Elixir Fruits, that were giving off a terrifying energy vibration. Then, he took in a deep breath before he directly stuffed the two Elixir Fruits into his mouth simultaneously.

“Boom!”

When these two Elixir Fruits entered into his mouth, they swiftly dissipated before an enormous and terrifying energy wave gushed towards Lin Dong’s every extremity just like a tidal storm.

“Boom boom!”

Bits of the energy even escaped Lin Dong’s body and directly blew a giant water column inside the lake...

As a watery mist filled the horizons, Little Marten stared at Lin Dong, whose skin had turned blood-red, while a solemn expression fled across its eyes. The “Thousand Beast Fruit” was meant to be consumed by powerful Demonic Beasts like the Ancient Dragon Ape. Even though Lin Dong’s physical body was extremely strong, it was still highly risky for him to forcefully refine this “Thousand Beast Fruit”.

“Kid, whether you emerge as a dragon or fall to become a snake, it all depends on you now...”

Just as Lin Dong was at a critical juncture in his training, at a

distance away, inside Great Puppet City, the atmosphere was turning increasingly tense. As they stared at the numerous Ghastly Puppet Cult elite practitioners that were gathering together, many people did not know what their exact intentions were. However, everyone knew that someone was headed for a bad time...

In Great Desolate Province, offending the heinous Ghastly Puppet Cult was an extremely stupid move!

# Chapter 257: Race Against Time

---

Great Puppet City, Ghastly Puppet Cult division.

Inside the spacious hall, many figures were scattered around while a dark and tense atmosphere stealthily set in, causing most people's hearts to be burdened. In fact, for most of them, they ended up unconsciously suppressing their breath.

In the large hall now, nearly every elite member of this Ghastly Puppet Cult division had gathered here. However, right now, most of their heads were lowered down as they did not dare to look right at the front. At that spot, there was an elder dressed in grey robes silently seated down. Even though there were no emotions on his old and wrinkled face, everyone could sense a maniacal killing intent flowing below that emotionless face.

In the middle of that large hall were two figures standing in trepidation with their heads lowered down. The two of them were precisely the eagle-nosed duo that had accompanied Hua Zong to hunt after Lin Dong. Right now, both of their bodies were continuously trembling as they were evidently frightened.

“According to the two of you, because both of you fell for his diversion trick, you caused my Zong-er to be in danger?” When he heard the trembling words from the eagle-nosed duo, that elder seated in front casually opened his mouth. His voice sounded exceedingly coarse and cold. Just hearing the tone of his voice alone was enough to cause one's heart to turn cold.

“Elder Hua, at that time, we thought that Custodian Hua would be able to handle that kid by himself...” As he detected the anger in the elder’s voice, that eagle-nosed practitioner hurriedly explained.

“Bang!”

However, before he could finish speaking, a vicious Yuan Power exploded forth and viciously slammed against his body, causing him to be directly blown away before he finally slammed against a pillar. Immediately, he vomited out a mouthful of fresh blood.

“Useless bastards. So many of you went after a single brat, yet you suffered so many casualties. What is the point of keeping all of you?” That elder’s voice was icy-cold while his glare resembled that of a devil.

“Your subordinates have failed you.”

That eagle-nosed practitioner spat out the fresh blood inside his mouth. He did not dare to object anymore as he hurriedly replied, while his face turned pale.

“Elder Hua, though Administrator Li had failed in his duties, now is not the time to pursue this matter. The most important thing now is to capture that bastard and avenge Custodian Hua!” A middle-aged man, that likely held some status, immediately spoke up.

“That little bastard is quite cunning. He must have hidden himself within the deep mountains. It will not be easy to locate him....: Another middle aged man sighed as he said.

“Send out a search warrant. Li Gou, I want you to sketch that little bastard’s face and spread it across the entire Great Desolate Province. I want to ensure that he will have no place to hide in this entire Great Desolate Province!” Standing ahead, the elder in grey robes once again coldly said.

“Yes!”

When they heard his words, that eagle-nosed practitioner hurriedly agreed respectfully. Based on the influence that their Ghastly Puppet Sect held in Great Desolate Province, if they sent out a search warrant, then their intended target would be in for a rough time.

“Administrator Chen, take me to the place where Zong-er was killed. If that little bastard thinks that he can easily escape from me, he is simply too naive! When he is captured by me, I will make him understand that living can be even worse than death!” That elder in grey robes solemnly stood up before he walked out of the large hall. The other advanced Form Creation stage practitioner that had accompanied Hua Zong to hunt after Lin Dong, hurriedly followed behind.

As they stared at that menacing grey robed elder, who was filled with a vicious killing intent, everyone silently gulped. Right now, everyone knew that this elder, who was once infamous throughout Great Desolate Province, was about to unleash his cold and vicious



side again.

...

The actions of the Ghastly Puppet Cult stationed in Great Puppet City were so significant, that they naturally could not evade the attention of the other major factions. Especially when they discovered that elder Hua Gu, who had always been cultivating within Ghastly Puppet Cult headquarters, had arrived in Great Puppet City, it caused a minor commotion. Several of these factions even sent out spies in order to uncover the reason behind the commotion at Ghastly Puppet Cult.

Great Demonic Sect's division was located at the south-west corner of Great Puppet City. Right now, on top of a tower, a beautiful figure was leaning on a pillar, while her seductive eyes stared towards the direction of Ghastly Puppet Cult.

"Miss, we have uncovered the reason behind the commotion at Ghastly Puppet Cult. It is because Hua Zong has been killed..." Standing behind that bewitching beauty who wore a black dress, a figure suddenly appeared before he respectfully said.

"Oh?" When she heard those words, that beauty gently lifted her eyebrows before she tilted her head. She was the person that Lin Dong had encountered at the auction, Mu Qianqian.

"It's no wonder that old fellow Hua Gu has come to Great Puppet City. It turns out his son was killed..." Mu Qianqian suddenly smiled coyly. Even though Great Demonic Sect and Ghastly Puppet

Cult seemed to have a cordial relationship on the surface, they had clashed several times in the dark. Now that they had suffered a major loss, she was naturally delighted to enjoy the show.

“Who killed Hua Zong? According to my sources, that fellow should have advanced to Soul Symbol Master. Furthermore, with assistance from his Symbol Puppet and protection from Mysterious Earth Armour, even an advanced Form Creation stage practitioner cannot kill him...” Mu Qianqian’s beautiful eyes darted before she asked with a smile.

“It is reputed to be a man named Lin Dong. He had a small conflict with Hua Zong at the auction house. After which, when Lin Dong went to refine his Soul Treasure at the Thousand Treasure Tower, he was discovered by Hua Zong. It seems like Hua Zong tried to forcefully buy over his Soul Treasure, and they eventually left on unhappy terms...”

“Lin Dong? It is actually him?” When she heard those words, Mu Qianqian was instantly taken aback, while a tinge of shock flashed across her beautiful eyes. Evidently, she never expected that Lin Dong had actually killed Hua Zong.

“This Lin Dong’s strength is truly surprising. It seems like he has hidden it pretty well. However, now that he had drawn out that old fellow Hua Gu, it would probably be a tricky issue...” Mu Qianqian was somewhat regretful as she said. Hua Gu’s reputation was well known throughout Great Desolate Province. Since Hua Gu was personally taking charge this time, Lin Dong would probably meet his demise. With regards to the latter, she had thought about asking him to join them. However, right now, she

could only dismiss this idea.

“Keep a close eye on them. If there are any new developments, report to me immediately...”

“Yes!” When he heard Mu Qianqian’s command, that figure hurriedly replied. Then, his figure flashed before he quickly exited the tower.

Mu Qianqian’s eyes twinkled seductively, as she stared towards the outer regions of the city. Moments later, she softly sighed as she muttered: “What a pity. When that old fellow Hua Gu makes his move, there will not even be a body left. This time, Lin Dong is in deep trouble...”

.....

Just as the entire Great Puppet City was somewhat heated up by the actions of the Ghastly Puppet Cult, over at a distant mountain valley, it was totally serene.

Little Marten hovered in mid-air as its eyes stared somewhat solemnly at Lin Dong, who was seated in the middle of a lake. Right now, the latter’s skin was completely blood-red. In fact, drops of fresh blood were seeping out of his pores, before they dyed the boulder below him blood-red.

Just as Little Marten said, the energy within the Thousand Beast Fruit was extremely savage. Even though he tempered it with

“Starry Yang Fruit”, it’s energy was still too much for most ordinary people to handle. If Lin Dong had not mastered Bronze Thunder Body and Demonic Ape Transformation, right now, his body would have likely been blown to bits by the savage energy within that Thousand Beast Fruit.

Little Flame patrolled around the boulders. Right now, it could feel that Lin Dong was not in a stable condition. A tinge of anxiety was contained in it’s tiger eyes. However, in order not to disturb the latter, it chose to suppress its voice.

Under Little Marten and Little Flame’s intense attention, Lin Dong’s body grew increasingly reddish, while traces of fresh blood on his body’s surface began to transform into a blood cocoon. Right now, his appearance seemed quite alarming.

“This kid is simply too anxious...” Little Marten furrowed his eyebrows. He could sense that Lin Dong’s current condition was not ideal. Right now, there must surely be a revolutionary transformation occurring within his body. If Lin Dong could endure this transformation, his strength would likely surge. However, if he failed to do so, his body would likely be destroyed into pieces.

Time stealthily passed by. In a blink of an eye, half a day’s time had passed by. Meanwhile, Lin Dong’s breath became increasingly faint. In fact, his heart rate seemed to have slowed down significantly.

“Crack!”

This nearly lifeless state continued for an hour, before suddenly, an extremely soft sound echoed out. Then, cracks began to emerge on the blood cocoon on Lin Dong's body, before pieces began to fall off...

When those blood shackles fell off, Lin Dong's bronze-green skin was slowly revealed. However, right now, there seemed to be a tinge of a warm jade-like color mixed within the dark bronze-green hue...

“Is Bronze Thunder Body evolving...”

When he saw that jade-like speck, Little Marten's eyes sparkled. Promptly, its eyes turned exceedingly solemn. This was the most critical juncture for Lin Dong. If he could successfully evolve Great Thunder Body to Jade Thunder Body, then Lin Dong would be able to completely absorb the tyrannical energy within the Thousand Beast Fruit!

“Growl!”

Little Flame also knew about Lin Dong's current predicament. Immediately, it released a deep growl before it fluttered its lightning-wings and flew into the skies. Then, it majestically surveyed its surroundings while acting as Lin Dong's most loyal bodyguard.

...

Just as Lin Dong was in a race against time to evolve his Jade Thunder Body, at a distant mountain range, an elder dressed in grey robes was coldly surveying a messy site, which had just been through a massive battle.

“Vibrations from Symbol Puppet Mark...”

That elder’s eyes suddenly stopped, before he suddenly lifted his head violently. Then, he stared at a distant mountain range, before an exceedingly venomous smile emerged on his wrinkled face.

“Little Bastard, you will not escape from me!”

## Chapter 258: Caught

---

There was a glittering glow on the calm surface of the lake. On top of a boulder in the middle of that lake, a figure that resembled a statue was seated there. He did not move an inch while his body temperature had even fallen to freezing point. Meanwhile, his breathing turn exceedingly faint.

However, Little Marten, who was now hovering in mid-air, knew that this was a critical breakthrough moment for Lin Dong. If he was able to replace the bronze-green hue on his skin with that warm jade-like glow, then Lin Dong would be able to successfully master Jade Thunder Body. At that time, his strength would surely surge.

“Hmm?”

In the middle of that serene lake, Little Marten was constantly keeping close tabs on Lin Dong. However, suddenly its expression froze, before it quickly turned its head and turned to look towards a distance away. A dramatic change occurred in its eyes, as it sensed an exceedingly powerful aura that was dashing towards them from that direction.

“This aura... does not seem friendly!”

Little Marten eyes glimmered, before his expression turned increasingly solemn as it clearly detected just how formidable that aura was. Judging from the current situation, it seems like the latter was evidently headed for them.

“They are indeed skilled. They actually managed to track us down so quickly.”

Just as Little Marten’s expression was in flux, Little Flame, who was hovering in mid-air, also managed to detect that powerful aura that was headed for them. Immediately, it released a tiger roar, before lightning sparks emerged and hovered around its body.

“Swoosh!”

Under the undivided attention of one tiger and one marten, a glowing flash quickly emerged from the distant horizons, before it transformed into an elder dressed in grey robes, who was hovering on a large bone spear. That elder’s face was grim, while his eyes stared directly at the lake in the valley. Then, his words filled with a thick killing intent sounded out.

“Little Bastard, after you killed my son, do you think that you can escape?”

“Indeed...”

When it sensed the thick killing intent contained in the elder’s tone, Little Marten’s heart sunk. It had never expected that this old fellow could hunt them down so quickly. Furthermore, right now Lin Dong was at the most critical juncture in his training and he must not be disrupted.



“Growl!”

Just as Little Marten’s eyes glimmered,, Little Flame had already roared ferociously at that individual, which had disrupted Lin Dong’s training. As it opened its tiger mouth, a lightning ball emerged before it viciously flew towards that elder, who was hovering on a bone spear.

That elder dressed in grey robes, was hovering on his giant bone spear. His old and wrinkled face stared coldly at that figure, who was seated in the middle of a lake. With regards to Little Flame’s attack, even before it reached his body, it was already deflected by a invisible shield.

“It seems like this little bastard is at a critical juncture in his cultivation. Oh well, that will save me some effort. Let me capture you first and hack off all your limbs, before I display your body in Great Puppet City for ten days!” That grey robed elder’s eyesight was sharp and venomous. He immediately detected that Lin Dong was currently unable to retaliate. Therefore, he immediately chuckled, before his hands stretched forth and transformed into a greyish giant Mental Energy hand and immediately swiped at Lin Dong’s head.

“Pfft!”

When he saw that grey robed elder make his move, Little Marten’s eyes turned cold before it coldly snorted. Immediately, it waves its claws before streaks of dark purple light flew forth and stuck itself onto that giant Mental Energy hand. Then, it’s terrifying corrosive property instantly reduced that giant Mental

Energy hand into nothing.

“Oh?” Little Marten’s move had evidently far exceeded that grey robed elders expectations, as he immediately exclaimed in shock. His eyes glanced callously at Little Marten, before his pupils suddenly shrunk: “Oh, it’s actually a Demon Soul. Heh, judging from your abilities, you should have been extremely powerful when you had a physical body. Unfortunately, right now, you are nothing in front of me!”

“Get lost!”

After he shouted, greyish air current instantly erupted from the elder’s robes. These air currents were extremely cold and vicious. After they somersaulted in mid-air, they immediately swept viciously towards Little Marten just like a blizzard.

As it faced that grey robed elder’s attack, Little Marten hurriedly waved its claws. Then, dark purple rings immediately emerged, before they turned into glowing halos and protected its body.

“Bang bang bang!”

That greyish air current heavily slammed against the dark purple glowing halos around Little Marten’s body, before they released an earth-shattering noise. Meanwhile, Little Marten’s body was continuously blown back. Evidently, based on its current strength, it was unable to match up against Hua Gu, who was at advanced Qi Creation stage.

“Growl!”

While Little Marten was continuously pushed back by Hua Gu, Little Flame released an enraged roar. Lightning glow undulated around its body, before it directly flapped its lightning wings and charged towards Hua Gu.

“Get lost!”

Hua Gu’s expression was venomous. Then, the greyish bone spear beneath his feet was just like a baseball bat, before it flew forth and viciously smacked Little Flame with a tremendous force.

“Growl!”

After it was viciously smacked by that bone spear, Little Flame’s body was immediately blown away as it released a series of pained squeals. Then, its massive body heavily slammed against a mountain boulder, before it blew that boulder apart.

Though it suffered a heavy blow, Little Flame’s eyes turned increasingly blood-red. A lightning glow sparkled while every hair on its body stood up. Then, it once again fearlessly charged towards Hua Gu.

Boom! Boom!

However, based on Little Flame’s current strength, it was naturally unable to match up against Hua Gu. Therefore, each time

it charged forward, the final outcome remained the same as it continued to be coldly beaten up by Hua Gu. Right now, it seemed extremely hideous.

“You son of a bitch!” When it saw how Hua Gu was tormenting Little Flame, an intense rage unknowingly surfaced within Little Marten’s eyes. Promptly, it sucked in a deep breath, before it viciously pointed its claws. Then, it opened its mouth and spat out a large amount of dark purple light beams.

When these dark purple light beams emerged, they swiftly gathered together before they transformed into a glowing dark purple swirling blade. That swirling blade was filled with a powerful aura, that cannot be described with words alone. It seems like it was powerful enough to rip apart the heavens.

“Heaven Ripping Magic Wheel!”

When that glowing dark purple swirling blade appeared, Little Marten’s eyes slightly dimmed. Then, its claws pointed towards Hua Gu, who was hovering in mid-air. Promptly, the glowing blade trembled, before it disappeared in the next instance.

However, the instance that glowing dark purple swirling blade disappeared, Hua Gu, who was hovering in mid-air, began to feel a heart-palpitating sensation. His countless years of life and death battle experience evidently served a useful purpose. Immediately, he gripped his hand, before that giant bone spear immediately appeared in his hand. Then, mighty Yuan Power gushed forth just like a tidal wave. Instantly, bone shadows filled the horizons, before it directly transformed into bone walls and protected Hua

Gu's entire body.

“Heavenly Bone Wall!”

Dense bone shadows, real or fake, surrounded Hua Gu's entire body. It seems like instantly, the entire sky was being filled with white bone shadows.

“Clang clang clang!”

Just as these bone shadows formed, a dark purple glow suddenly emerged out from nowhere before it instantly blew apart countless bone shadows. Even though the bone shadow's defensive ability was quite powerful, it seems like that glowing dark purple blade was the sharpest object in the world, as it directly ripped through the bone walls.

“Swosh!”

In a blink of an eye, the bone shadows that filled the horizons had been thoroughly destroyed. As he stared at that dark purple glow that was growing rapidly in his eyes, a tinge of shock fled across Hua Gu's face. Immediately, the Yuan Power inside his body unceremoniously erupted forth, before the glow on his bone spear turned increasingly resplendent. Finally, with a terrifying force, he slowly pointed it against that glowing dark purple swirling blade.

“Cling!”

A crisp sound echoed out in mid-air. Then, at the next instance, an exceedingly formidable energy shockwave erupted forth in mid-air!

“Boom!”

Dozens of water column directly erupted from the lake below, as they shot towards the heavens, before they finally crashed down. It was an exceedingly magnificent sight.

“What a pity...” Little Marten stared at Hua Gu, who had been forced to retreat several dozen steps by its attack, before it secretly sighed. At its peak, if it executed this attack, this entire mountain range would likely be split apart. However, right now, it could not even finish off a Qi creation stage old tortoise.

Just as Little Marten sighed, Hua Gu, who was hovering in mid-air, was completely shocked. He lowered his head to look at that tiger, before he turned to look at Little Marten, with an exceedingly solemn expression. For that previous attack, if he had reacted even a little slower, he would have likely died. It seems like that Demon Soul bastard was quite skilled.

“Judging from the fact that you have been dead for a while, you probably can’t execute such a powerful attack consecutively?” Hua Gu stared at Little Marten’s eyes, which had evidently dimmed, before a sinister laughter appeared on his wrinkled face.

Little Marten eyes glimmered. Its previous attack was enough to kill an advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner. However, the toll

that it took on its body was extremely heavy. Therefore, in a short period of time, it was indeed unable to use it again.

“If that’s the case, I shall kill you first!”

Hua Gu laughed venomously. His hand gripped tightly onto his bone spear, while his face looked just like a devil. Then, he tapped his foot and palm against the skies, before his figure immediately dashed forth. That bone spear brought forth a terrifying chill, before a formidable hurricane formed at the tip of that spear. Finally, it lightning-quick flew towards Little Marten, that was located below. Based on the strength of his attack, it seems like Hua Gu was evidently wary of Little Marten.

When it saw that it had been targeted by Hua Gu, Little Marten expression changed. As it frantically waved its claws, dark purple light beams quickly gathered ahead of it and transformed into a dark purple glowing shield.

“Bang!”

The instance that glowing shield formed, that bone spear arrived before a hurricane-like force swept forth. In an instance, that glowing shield immediately exploded.

When that glowing shield exploded, Little Marten’s body was thoroughly exposed to that bone spear!

“Growl!”

Nearby, though Little Flame was heavily injured, when it saw that Little Marten was in danger, it immediately released an enraged roar. Then, it fluttered its lightning-wings as it tried to assist it.

“God damnit, I have yet to exact my revenge!”

At this juncture, Little Marten seemed somewhat helpless. However, judging from the cold glint glimmering in its eyes, it had evidently not given up yet. Just as it was about to make its last stand, an eruption suddenly occurred at the lake below, before countless water columns shot towards the heavens.

“Ding!”

While those water columns shot towards the heavens, a resplendent golden glow that was as bright as sunlight erupted forth. Then, it flew forth at a speed, that was barely discernable to the naked eye, before it directly zipped past Little Marten and solidly rammed against that bone spear!

When it saw that ancient halberd whizz past, Little Marten heaved a deep sigh of relief. It's eyes glanced to the side, before it faintly saw an extremely powerful energy shock wave emerging from a jade-like figure.

“Has that kid... finally succeeded...”



# Chapter 259: Fending off Advanced Qi Creation Stage

---

“Cling!”

A clear and crisp noise erupted in mid-air before an extremely formidable shock wave swept forth...

At the epicenter of the collision, the ancient halberd and bone spear were releasing a golden and greyish glow respectively, while a terrifying energy shockwave spread forth. In fact, even the surrounding air was forcefully blown apart.

“Boom!”

The air-waves swept forth before the ancient halberd and bone spear were both blown back. As Little Marten was too close to the collision, it's body was directly blown away by the impact. Promptly, a hand appeared behind it's back and stabilized its body.

“Kid, if you were a second later, I would have to risk my life again!” Little Marten's figure became slightly illusionary due to those air-waves. Then, it tilted its head and looked at the figure behind, before it heaved a sigh of relief and said.

Behind Little Marten, was a figure hovering on a blade shadow. That figure's body was straight like a pencil, while a formidable and domineering aura emerging from his body. Of course, this figure was naturally Lin Dong, who had just emerged from his

cultivation. Right now, the bronze-green hue on his skin had completely dissipated. In its place, was a warm jade-like glow, which caused his skin to seem just like a solid and translucent metal.

This was the second stage in Great Sun Thunder Yuan, Jade Thunder Body!

It seems like this time, with aid from the Thousand Beast Fruit, Lin Dong was finally able to advance Bronze Thunder Body to Jade Thunder Body. As a result, his battle ability would have surged to a completely different level.

Furthermore, the Yuan Power vibrations that seeped out from Lin Dong's body, was several times more powerful than before. Evidently, right now, his Yuan Power cultivation had once again broken through to advanced Form Creation stage.

After completing his cultivation, Lin Dong had practically undergone a revolutionary transformation!

Lin Dong's feet stepped onto his blade shadow, while a warm jade-like glow glimmered on his body. His eyes stared coldly at Hua Gu, who was at a distance away, before he turned to look at Little Flame, who was now riddled with injuries. Promptly, rage flashed across his eyes.

"I never expected that a little bastard like you can actually successfully breakthrough at such a critical juncture!" Hua Gu's venomous eyes were just like sharp knives, as they swept across

Lin Dong's body, while he coldly spoke.

Though he spoke callously, a small storm was raging inside Hua Gu's heart. In their previous short exchange, he could sense Lin Dong's formidable strength. His strength far exceeds that of an ordinary Form Creation stage practitioner. It seems like the reason why that fellow could kill Hua Gu, was because he was pretty skilled.

"Old fart, your son tried to snatch my ancient halberd. He deserves what he had got!" Lin Dong's coldly said.

"Even if my son killed you, he would still be righteous. Just like how it is completely justified for me to kill you now." Hua Gu's words were extremely forceful and domineering. In his opinion, it seems like if Hua Zong wanted to snatch Lin Dong's ancient halberd, then even if he killed Lin Dong, he would still be justified!

"Indeed it seems like that young dog is similar to his papa dog!" When he heard Hua Gu's words, Lin Dong was extremely infuriated.

"Little bastard, swear all you want now. Later, when I capture you, you will think that death is a luxury!" Hua Gu's old and wrinkly face was extremely hideous as he stared at Lin Dong. He did not bother to speak with him anymore because there was no way he could ever forgive his son's killer. Therefore, there was only one possible outcome. That was to capture and torment Lin Dong, in order to avenge Hua Zong's death!

“Soul Destruction Bone Spear!”

That Hua Gu was indeed vicious. Immediately, formidable Yuan Power gushed out, before an extremely icy-cold grey glow erupted on his bone spear. Then, the greyish glow gathered forth, before the bone spear was viciously flung towards Lin Dong, with a force that was enough to instantaneously destroy an advanced Form Creation stage elite practitioner.

When he saw Hua Gu instantly attack, a solemn expression fled across Lin Dong’s face. Advanced Qi Creation stage was one entire cultivation stage above his. Even though he possessed many tricks up his sleeves, he did not dare to be negligent at all!

“Demonic Ape Transformation!”

A deep roar sounded out from Lin Dong’s throat, before his body promptly swelled by several times. Right now, he looked just like a giant jade statue. In fact, this time, there was a golden glow shimmering at Lin Dong’s forehead. Faintly, it seems like a golden dragon horn that was similar to the Ancient Dragon Ape’s.

“He is actually able to use the Ancient Dragon Ape’s bloodlines to such an extent.” When it saw the golden horn on Lin Dong’s forehead, a tinge of shock flashed across Little Marten’s eyes.

“Heavenly Scales Halberd techniques, python scale halberd!”

Lin Dong’s body surged several times, while a majestic strength,

that was able to uproot mountains, gushed out from his body just like a tidal wave. His palm tightly gripped onto the Ancient Heavenly Scale Halberd, which had also grown by several times. Then, a resplendent golden glow gushed forth, before it transformed into a giant python shadow and directly clashed against that bone spear with a terrifying force.

“Boom!”

A loud and deafening noise erupted in mid-air, before giant water columns once again erupted from the lake below.

When that Yuan Power shock wave swept forth, Lin Dong’s body hurriedly retreated several steps in mid-air, before he managed to stabilize himself. Then, as he stared at Hua Gu, who was also being forced to retreat several steps, he involuntarily laughed out loud. Right now, based on his current strength, in addition to Demonic Ape Transformation and Jade Thunder Body, he was able to match up against an advanced Qi Creation stage elite practitioner!

“Haha, old fart, you don’t have the qualifications to kill me!”

Lin Dong laughed heartily, before he gripped his palm. Then, a large and resplendent golden platform instantly formed above his head. Promptly, he stretched his arm out before his fingers penetrated deep within the golden platform. One hand held onto his halberd, while the other grabbed onto his golden platform. While that golden glow flowed, he seemed just like the God of War, filled with an extremely formidable and menacing aura.

“Swoosh!”

With a glimmering golden glow, Lin Dong directly dashed forth. Streaks of formidable halberd shadows were formed from his ancient halberd, while an extremely domineering shock wind accompanied his golden platform, before they were both lightning-quick flung towards Hua Gu.

Clang clang clang!

As he faced Lin Dong’s somewhat maniacal attack, Hua Gu’s face turned slightly steely-green. He immediately pushed out every bit of formidable Yuan Power, that was only available to an advanced Qi Creation stage elite practitioner. Then, the bone spear in his hands was filled with an gloomy and chilling cold, before it viciously collided against the halberd shadows and golden platform.

Their battle was extremely intense. Two figures were flashing in mid-air and each time they collided, a terrifying series of shock waves would erupt forth and cause waves to emerge in the lake below. Everything within a hundred meters radius was thoroughly wrecked by them.

“By stacking his Jade Thunder Body and Demonic Ape Transformation, together with his keen Mental Energy sensors, this kid has become incredibly powerful. In fact, he is even able to match up against an advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner!”

As it stared at that intense battle in mid-air, shock flashed across

Little Marten's eyes. After all, Lin Dong and Hua Gu's cultivation levels differed by one entire level.

“However, there is a time limit for Demonic Ape Transformation and Jade Thunder Body. When that time comes, Lin Dong would probably lose out to Hua Gu.” Little Marten's eyes glimmered. It was keenly aware of Lin Dong's weaknesses. Even though Lin Dong was extremely powerful, he could not sustain it for a long time. Therefore, if this fight dragged on, his advantage will gradually dwindle.

“Little Bastard, once your physical enhancing Martial Arts wears off, I will make you beg for your own death!” Of course, with regards to this weakness, not only did Little Marten know about it, but Lin Dong's current opponent, Hua Gu also knew about it. After all, in this whole world, there were no physical enhancing Marital Arts that did not possess a time limit. Therefore, while he waved his bone spear and defended against Lin Dong's formidable attacks, a venomous smile emerged on his lips as he chuckled.

“I am afraid you won't have the opportunity to!”

When he heard those words, Lin Dong smiled before his eyes promptly turned icy-cold. Then, he viciously flung the golden platform in his hands towards Hua Gu directly.

“Bang!”

Hua Gu's old and wrinkled face was icy cold. Then, his bone spear transformed into a greyish shadow before it dashed forth and

directly penetrated through the golden platform. With a jolt of Yuan Power, he directly blew away that golden platform.

When his golden platform was blown away, Lin Dong's figure swiftly retreated. As he retreated back, he gripped his palm before his Spirit Accumulation Praying Mat instantly emerged. Immediately, an extremely formidable Yuan Power and Mental Energy gushed inside it.

“Wroom!”

When these two powerful energy sources gushed into the Spirit Accumulation Praying Mat, a golden glow emerged on the praying mat, before an extremely rich and potent “Yuan Essence Energy” emerged.

“Heavenly Scales Halberd techniques, heavenly dragon halberd!”

Lin Dong's face was solemn. As he jerked the ancient halberd in his hand, a resplendent golden glow gushed forth, while that ball of “Yuan Essence Energy” also gushed onto the tip of his halberd.

“Growl!”

Golden glow filled the horizons, before a gigantic golden dragon shadow was directly formed from the golden glow. A gentle yet peculiar pressure immediately swept forth, causing the Yuan Power inside Hua Gu's body to seem somewhat lacking.



“That little bastard actually knows such a powerful Martial Arts!”

As he stared at that golden dragon shadow emerging from within golden glow, even an elite practitioner like Hua Gu, sucked in a breath of cold air. A tinge of shock flashed across his old and wrinkly face, before his body began to promptly retreat, while streams of rich Yuan Power continuously erupted from his body.

“Thousand Bone Chilling Armour!”

Thick and greyish Yuan Power swirled, before they swiftly gathered together. In mere seconds, they had transformed into a gigantic white bone-armour, which wrapped itself around Hua Gu’s entire body.

On top of those white bones, a greyish glow glimmered giving the armour an indestructible feel!

“Old dog, watch me turn you into a dead dog in one move!”

Lin Dong stood within the golden glow, while his eyes stared coldly at Hua Gu, who was wrapped by his white bone-armour. This was the most powerful attack that he could execute currently. Since he knew that he could not allow this fight to drag on, he must end it in one blow!

“Growl!”

After Lin Dong shouted, that giant golden shadow once again released an earth-shattering dragon roar, that caused one's soul to shiver, before it flew towards that white bone-armour with a formidable force that could even terrify a Qi Creation stage elite practitioner!

That golden dragon flew across the horizons with a terrifying speed, before it viciously slammed against that white bone-armour. Instantly, an earthquake seemingly erupted in this mountain peak, as it began to vibrate maniacally...

Lin Dong's attack was actually this terrifying!

# Chapter 260: Blown Back

---

The astonishing clash erupted in the sky, as the entire mountain valley shook maniacally. Large cracks swiftly spread out, while huge rocks crazily fell from the cliffs, crashing into the lake with a huge rumbling noise, causing huge waves which were hundreds of meters tall.

Rumble!

Waves swept across the lake, as a shockingly loud noise thundered. The entire mountain valley had been completely destroyed due to this terrifying clash.

Little Marten floated in the air, while it concentrated on the golden glow. This attack could be considered as Lin Dong's ultimate attack. With the power of Devil Ape Transformation and Jade Thunder Body, combined with the Heavenly Scale Halberd technique and the might of the 'Yuan Essence Energy, this blow could even completely decimate a Qi Creation practitioner!'

However, Hua Gu was evidently not easy to deal with. This old guy had not only cultivated his Yuan Power to the advanced Qi Creation stage, but even his Mental Energy cultivation was rather high. Hence, it was no simple matter to kill him.

“Bang!”

Under Little Marten's attentive gaze, a figure suddenly shout out from within the golden glow, before fiercely shooting into the lake

below like a meteor from the sky, causing huge waves to emerge.

As the figure fell into lake, he somewhat sorrily swept out, and could not help but spit out a mouthful of fresh blood from his mouth. Looking at his appearance, it was Lin Dong!

When it saw Lin Dong vomit blood and retreat, Little Marten was taken aback. Soon after, it looked towards the nearby sky. At that area, the golden glow quickly began to dissipate. While that golden light faded, a humongous white bone armor once again quietly appeared in front of Little Marten's eyes.

“To think that he had actually resisted it?”

Staring at the unmoving white bone armor, disbelief flitted across Little Marten's eyes. The offensive power of Lin Dong's previous strike was extremely overwhelming, and even an advanced Qi Creation stage Hua Gu could not possibly so easily withstand such an attack!

Above the lake, Lin Dong's expression did not change due to this fact. He wiped away the blood at the corner of his mouth, as he firmly stared at the white bone armor which silently floated in the air.

“Crack!”

Under the unblinking gazes of one man and one marten, a tiny sound suddenly stealthily sounded out in the sky. After which, tiny

cracks started to appear on the white bone armor at an alarming rate!

In a short time that did not exceed a few blinks, the enormous white bone armor was already covered in numerous cracks!

“Bang!”

The final crack stealthily appeared. Then, just like the last straw that broke the camel’s back, the entire white bone armour was immediately blown apart before it turned into countless glowing dots that filled the horizons...

When that white bone armour blew apart, Hua Gu, who was hidden within, was instantly revealed. There were no emotions on his face, while his body maintained an upright posture, with both palms stretched forth. However, in the next instance, a series of explosive noises sounded out just like a firecracker, before streams of blood continuously spurt out from his body!

“Bang bang bang!”

While Lin Dong and Little Marten watched on, Hua Gu’s body was violently blown back. Furthermore, each time he took a step back, a bloody mist would erupt on his body, while his aura became increasingly weak.

“Buzz buzz!”

Hua Gu violently retreated for nearly a hundred steps, before he stabilized himself. Immediately, he vomited another mouthful of fresh blood. Right now, his old and wrinkled face was extremely pale, and he seemed extremely hideous.

However, just as he vomited out that last mouthful of blood, Hua Gu regained some of his senses, before a rich awe gushed into his eyes. He had never expected that he would suffer such a heavy injury due to Lin Dong's attack!

With regards to Lin Dong's previous attack, if he had not executed his most powerful defensive maneuver at a critical juncture, right now, his whole body would have likely been ruptured into bloody pulps by that terrifying force!

“How can that little bastard execute such a terrifying attack!” As he detected the severity of injuries that he suffered, Hua Gu was almost overwhelmed with rage. In his opinion, since he was at advanced Qi Creation stage, it should be a walk in the park for him to kill Lin Dong. However, the current reality showed him the folly of his thinking. Not only did he fail to kill Lin Dong easily, he had nearly died at his hands.

However, though he was overwhelmed with rage, that Hua Gu was no fool. Though he knew that Lin Dong would not be able to pull off such a powerful attack consecutively, owing to his own severe injuries, he no longer possessed absolute confidence that he could kill Lin Dong. Furthermore, if the latter had other tricks up his sleeves, then he may even possibly lose his life.

Several minutes ago, Hua Gu would have definitely scoffed at this

thought. However, after experiencing that intense battle, he had grown wary of Lin Dong and he did not bother to doubt if that latter had other tricks remaining.

“Heh, old dog. You are truly hardy!”

Just as this thought flashed across Hua Gu’s mind, Lin Dong’s eyes gently twinkled before he chuckled. However, while he chuckled, his heart began to turn increasingly vigilant. That previous attack had took a huge toll on him. Furthermore, there was a time limit to Demonic Ape Transformation and Jade Thunder Body. Now that he had failed to kill Hua Gu, if the latter continued to battle on, he would likely begin to gradually lose out.

When he thought of this point, Lin Dong’s eyes slightly darkened. Then, a savage expression fleeted across his eyes, before he tightly gripped onto his ancient halberd and activated the remaining Yuan Power inside his body.

“Swoosh!”

However, just as Lin Dong activated his Yuan Power and prepared for a fight, when Hua Gu, who was in mid-air, saw this situation, his facial expression changed drastically. Then, his body was just like a alarmed chicken before he quickly retreated. Then, to Lin Dong’s bewilderment, he began to flee.

“Little bastard, just you wait. After you killed my son, we cannot exist in the same world. I will not let you go easily!”

While Hua Gu quickly fled, his enraged roars swiftly spread out and echoed inside the mountain valley.

“This...”

Lin Dong was somewhat flabbergasted as he stared at Hua Gu, who was fleeing faster than a rabbit. For a moment, he was unable to regain his senses. Though he knew that Hua Gu had definitely suffered after receiving his previous attack, it had also taken a huge toll on him. Therefore, if they continued to battle on, the final outcome would still be uncertain. However, this old fellow... actually was such a wimp.

“Heh, it seems like that old fellow was scared off by your previous attack...” Little Marten was similarly shocked by this scene, before it paused for a moment and chuckled.

Lin Dong helplessly shook his hand, before he waved his sleeve. Then, a Symbol Puppet appeared ahead of him. That was precisely the Symbol Puppet that was obtained from Hua Zong.

“That old fellow should have used the mark inside this Symbol Puppet to trace us. Once I erase this mark, that old fellow should not be able to track us down.” With a flick of his mind, a powerful Mental Energy forcefully entered into the Symbol Puppet. Now that he was a full-fledged Soul Symbol Master, it was a simple feat for him to erase Hua Zong’s Mental Energy mark. Hence, in a few minutes time, he opened his eyes after he successfully erased the mark inside the Symbol Puppet.



“Let’s leave this area now. This old fellow is truly out for blood this time. Previously, he chased after you alone. Later, when he brings along several elite practitioners from Ghastly Puppet Cult, the situation would be totally different. Therefore, it would be best for us to leave this area as soon as possible!” After he resolved this threat, Lin Dong heaved a sigh of relief. Then, he waved towards Little Flame, who was nearby, before the latter immediately pounced over and transformed into a little kitten and jumped into Lin Dong’s arms.

“That old fart. One day, I will make you pay for this!”

As he stared at Little Flame’s injuries, rage filled Lin Dong’s eyes. This time, if he had not awakened in time, then Little Flame and Little Marten would have probably been killed by that old dog.

“Let’s leave now. If that old fellow returns for revenge, it would be another tough battle. Right now, you are still unable to completely deal with him.” Little Marten was evidently hurt as well. Therefore, after it spoke quickly, it immediately turned into a light beam and dashed into the stone talisman inside Lin Dong’s hand.

“Don’t worry, the next time I encounter him, I will beat that old dog till he becomes a dead one!”

Lin Dong viciously gritted his teeth, before he took a moment to readjust himself. Then, while he grabbed onto Little Flame, his feet stepped on a blade shadow before his figure transformed into a rainbow flash and viciously flew towards the opposite direction as Hua Gu.

...

Just as Lin Dong swiftly retreated, that Hua Gu was like an alarmed chicken as he upped his speed to his maximum, and hideously fled towards Great Puppet City. Previously, that close shave with death had evidently terrified him. Therefore, contrary to Lin Dong's expectations, he definitely lacked the guts to turn around and battle them again.

As he fled manically, in several hours time, the Great Puppet City's contour appeared in front of his eyes. Then, he suddenly upped his speed, before he hideously leapt into the city, while his body was dripping with blood.

Usually, for a place like Great Puppet City, it was prohibited for anyone to enter via air. Hence, when Hua Gu appeared, it immediately lead to a commotion. However, once they recognized that he was a powerful elite of Ghastly Puppet Cult, all of them turned silent immediately...

However, in Great Puppet City, there were several powerful individuals with keen eyesight. Therefore, once they saw Hua Gu, they immediately knew that the latter was severely injured...

In the Great Devil Sect, on top of a tower, Mu Qianqian's beautiful eyes stared in bewilderment at that hideous figure in mid-air, before she muttered to herself: "Since that old fellow is at advanced Qi Creation stage, who could have wounded him so badly?"

“Miss, according to our sources, for this trip, Hua Gu seemed to have discovered Lin Dong’s location...” Standing behind Mu Qianqian, a man softly spoke.

“Lin Dong?”

When she heard these words, Mu Qianqian was slightly taken aback. In the next instance, awe filled her bewitching and beautiful eyes, before her elegant jade-like hands involuntarily covered her lips. Then, an extremely soft voice, filled with a trace of disbelief, emerged from her lips.

“Could it be... him? How is that possible?!”

## Chapter 261: Black-clothed Teenager

---

On top of the tower, the atmosphere there had turned slightly quiet. Meanwhile, owing to her own prediction, awe was now plastered across Mu Qianqian's exquisite face.

"How is that possible? That Lin Dong is only at initial Form Creation stage. How could he wound Hua Gu to such an extent!" After she regained her senses, Mu Qianqian furrowed her eyebrows while she muttered to herself.

"Go and investigate this matter. Now that Hua Gu has been wounded so severely, this will definitely cause a commotion in Ghastly Puppet Cult. I want to know who wounded him so severely!" Mu Qianqian's beautiful eyes glimmered before she suddenly said crisply.

"Yes!"

When he heard her words, the figure standing behind her respectfully answered, before he quickly dashed off.

While that figure dashed off, Mu Qianqian's teeth gently bit her red lips. Even though she knew that logically speaking, it was impossible for Lin Dong to wound Hua Gu, who was at advanced Qi Creation stage, to such an extent. However, faintly, she felt that her prediction should be correct...

Furthermore, if her prediction was correct, then she had evidently vastly underestimated Lin Dong's strength. Advanced Qi

Creation stage, even in the whole Great Desolate Province, practitioners at this cultivation stage were considered as the elite. In fact, even if she battled against Hua Gu, she doubt that she could wound the latter to such an extent.

Among the younger generation members in Great Desolate Province, there was hardly anyone who could accomplish such a feat. Yet, evidently, Lin Dong was one of the rarified ones...

“Right now, though he has managed to injure Hua Gu, based on the latter’s personality, he will not let him go so easily. For their next encounter, he would probably summon all the elite practitioners from Ghastly Puppet Cult to ambush him. At that time, he would be in real danger...” Mu Qianqian muttered to herself with a somewhat regretful expression. No matter how strong an individual was, it was still difficult for one to fight against an entire sect. However, if Lin Dong was truly this talented, then perhaps, she could render him some assistance. After all, the Great Devil Sect and Ghastly Puppet Cult were not on close terms, and it would be beneficial for them if they had an additional powerful enemy.

“Lin Dong... Right now, I am somewhat interested in you. The day where the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet seal weakens is approaching, and I believe that you would not miss out on this opportunity. I am curious to find out just how impressive you would be on that massive battlefield...” Mu Qianqian smiled coyly. The angle where her lips curled made her seem extremely beautiful and bewitching.

“However, this time around, that pervert from Ghastly Puppet

Cult and the martial arts idiot from Martial Alliance should show up as well. If those two fellows clashed with Lin Dong, I wonder how exciting it would be...”

As she imagined this sight, a look of anticipation fled across Mu Qianqian’s eyes.

...

In the large hall of Ghastly Puppet Cult, several elite members stared at that haggard-looking Hua Gu, whose face was so dark that he seemed hideous, while shock gushed into their eyes. They had never expected that based on the latter’s strength, he would actually be reduced to such a sorry state.

“Send my commands, continue to track Lin Dong. I will report this matter to headquarters and instruct them to send out more elite practitioners in order to ambush that little bastard!”

When they heard Hua Gu’s voice, which was extremely cold, everyone’s hearts shuddered. A mere initial Form Creation stage kid, yet they had to alert headquarters...

“It seems like... it was indeed that kid that reduced elder Hua to such a sorry state.”

A few of them stealthily glanced at each other, before they saw the awe filled in their respective eyes. Advanced Qi Creation stage. Even in their Ghastly Puppet Cult, such a practitioner was

considered as the elite. However, right now, he had actually lost out to a mere twenty year old kid.

“The day where the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet seal weakens is approaching. At that time, that kid will surely be there. This time, I will make sure that he has nowhere to hide!”

Inside the great hall, Hua Gu’s facial expression was ghastly, while a thick killing intent and rage filled his venomous words. This time, Lin Dong had caused him to lose his reputation. Hence, he must avenge against him!

...

Just as the whole Great Puppet City was shocked by Hua Gu’s injuries, the man responsible for it, Lin Dong, had already fled away quickly. However, since he had erased the mark within the Symbol Puppet, he was no longer afraid that Hua Gu could track him down. Therefore, his speed somewhat slowed down.

Inside the vast woodlands within the mountain range, Lin Dong was seated on top of a mountain peak, while he stared towards the north-west direction. That was the area where the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet was located.

Notwithstanding Great Desolate Province, Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet could be considered as one of the most famous landmarks in the entire Great Yan Dynasty. Therefore, each time the seal weakens, it would undoubtedly create the most massive event in Great Desolate Province. Countless elite practitioners

from Great Yan Dynasty and even its neighbouring dynasties will flock over. The reason is because there are countless treasures inside the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet. Furthermore, the strength of these ancient sects far exceeds the imaginations of most ordinary individuals. Therefore, if one was even able to obtain just a little bit of treasure, perhaps, one could ascend to become a dragon!

The treasures within the old tomb, that Lin Dong previously ventured into, could hardly be compared to the treasures within Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet!

“There are ten more days before the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet seal weakens. Right now, there should be countless people heading towards Great Desolate Ancient Source. Heh, that is a real crowd.”

A smile hung on Lin Dong’s face. That was a real gathering. If one wanted to obtain treasures from Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, unless one was truly powerful, one might not even obtain any leftovers.

“Oh, the four Great Clans of Great Yan Dynasty would likely send out some members as well. Perhaps, I might see some familiar faces...” A smile emerged on Lin Dong’s face, before it turned into a grin. Though it has only been one year, right now, he was no longer that Perfect Yuan Dan stage practitioner that could barely withstand Lin Langtian’s aura!

Right now, Lin Dong had every bit of confidence that even if he could not defeat Lin Langtian, the latter could not force him to stay



as well!

As he recalled Wang Yan, Lin Dong gently gripped his fist. Right now, Lin Dong was confident that he would utterly defeat that fellow, which had troubled him previously!

“A battle between heroes. Heh, I am curious to find out just how powerful the elite younger generation members of Great Yan Dynasty are!”

Lin Dong’s eyes were feverish. Though he came from a humble background, he had managed to obtain all his abilities through perseverance and hardwork. Therefore, he no longer feared any genius!

Nonetheless, inside Lin Dong’s heart, he did not dare to underestimate them. Even when a lion battles with a rabbit, it must utilize its full strength. Else, if it underestimated its foe, it may perhaps let its foe escape, or it may even lose its life. Therefore, after strategizing carefully, Lin Dong flipped his palm, before a dark yellow vest appeared in his hand. That was precisely the high-grade Soul Treasure that he had obtained from Hua Zong, Mysterious Earth Armour.

Lin Dong had personally experienced the defensive properties of this item. Hence, if he was able to repair it, it would prove to be a good insurance policy. For his previous fight against Hua Gu, if he had already repaired this Mysterious Earth Armour, then Lin Dong would not have suffered such injuries after he got pushed back.

“Though there are many opportunities inside the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, danger lurks abound as well. Therefore, it is best if one has more means to protect oneself. Hence, I should definitely make use of this Mysterious Earth Armour, else I would be wasting this precious gift.”

Right now, since Lin Dong was a low-tier Soul Symbol Master, he was unable to refine high-grade Soul Treasures. However, he was still able to repair them.

Once he retrieved his Mysterious Earth Armour, with a flick of his mind, thick Mental Energy gathered in front of him. Then, with a buzz, they turned into pure Mental Energy flames. Faintly, a peculiar vibration began to emerge.

As he carefully controlled that Mental Energy flame and placed it on the Mysterious Earth Armour, a loud buzzing noise immediately erupted from the latter...

It was not a quick matter to repair the Mysterious Earth Armour. However, Lin Dong understood that slow and steady won the race. Furthermore, now that he had gotten rid of Hua Gu, he had quite a bit of leisure time. Therefore, he took his time as he slowly repaired his Mysterious Earth Armour.

As he slowly repaired, two days unknowingly passed. For these two days, Lin Dong spent all his time on repairing that armour. However, through this experience, Lin Dong had gained several benefits. Not only did he increase his mastery over Mental Energy fire, he had also managed to completely repair his Mysterious Earth Armour!

On top of the mountain peak, Lin Dong stared at his Mysterious Earth Armour, that was encircled by peculiar glowing halos, before a satisfied smile emerged on his face. After dreaming about it for so long, he finally possessed a defensive-style Soul Treasure. Even though he snatched it from someone else...

“Everything is ready!”

Lin Dong heartily laughed, before he immediately wore that Mysterious Earth Armour. Instantly, he could feel a glowing film emerge from within the Mysterious Earth Armour, before it surrounded his entire body. Though that glowing film seemed flimsy, it possessed the ability to block most Form Creation stage practitioner’s attacks!

After he repaired that Mysterious Earth Armour, Lin Dong stood up before he stared at his north-west direction. Right now, it was time for him to head to Great Desolate Ancient Source. Currently, that area should be extremely crowded...

“Little Flame!”

Lin Dong waved his hand, before a tiger roar echoed out inside the woodlands. Then, lightning sparks flashed, before Little Flame dashed forth.

Once he saw Little Flame emerge, Lin Dong was just about to ride it, before his pupils suddenly shrunk. Then, he violently turned his head, before he turned to look towards his south. At that area,

there was a violent splitting wind sound. Immediately, Lin Dong saw a black-clothed teenager who was hovering on a giant eagle. There was an extremely solid black steel bar on his shoulders, while a maniacal fighting intent faintly emerged from his body...

“Such a potent fighting intent, such a powerful aura!”

As he stared at that black-clothed teenager, who was hovering on a giant eagle with a metal bar on his shoulders, awe flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes. He had never expected that there would be such a capable individual among the younger generation members of Great Desolate Province!

As Lin Dong stared at that figure, the latter also detected his gaze, as his eyes immediately shifted. Promptly, awe flashed across that black-clothed youth’s face, before he gasped and slowed down...

## Chapter 262: Great Desolate Ancient Origin

---

The youth in black stood atop a giant eagle. When he was about a hundred meters away from Lin Dong, that youth slowly stopped and slightly tilted his head, while his eyes slowly swept across Lin Dong's body, before thick shock filled his eyes. He was able to sense that Lin Dong's aura was at advanced Form Creation stage. Perhaps, this cultivation level was nothing much to him. However, though he could not put a finger on it, based on his extremely abundant battle experience, he could sense a hint of danger emerging from the latter.

“Heh heh, I never expected that I would actually meet an opponent that can make me feel endangered...” The youth in black carried a black metal rod on his shoulder, as he grinned at Lin Dong and said.

“Friend, I am known as Wu Ci, would you have a bout with me?”

Upon hearing the black clothed youth's slightly silly tone, the corners of Lin Dong's eyes could not help but twitch. When he first saw the former, he knew that this was a person who was addicted to fighting, yet he did not expect that after exchanging a few words, the former would immediately ask for a fight...

“Not interested.”

Lin Dong shook his head. He could tell from Wu Ci's aura that he should be at the initial Qi Creation stage. Being able to reach this stage at such an age very clearly indicated that the latter should be

rather famous in the Great Desolate Province. However, Lin Dong was not too knowledgeable about these matters, and hence was unable to guess the other party's identity.

After speaking, Lin Dong was lazy to linger any further. He leapt onto the tiger's back, intending to leave immediately.

"You... should be the one that injured old man Hua Gu of the Ghastly Puppet Cult, Lin Dong right?" Just as Lin Dong was about to leave, the black clothed youth suddenly tilted his head a little, looking at Lin Dong as he smiled.

Upon hearing these words, Lin Dong's expression could not help but slightly darken. He turned his head, his gaze somewhat icy as he watched Wu Ci and replied: "Are you sent by the Ghastly Puppet Cult?"

"Haha, those guys who carry dead people with them are unable to hire me." Wu Ci heartily laughed, from his tone, he had no fear of the Ghastly Puppet Cult.

Lin Dong's expression slightly relaxed, but he did not plan to chat any further. Gently patting Little Flame, the latter let out a low roar, before its lightning wings fluttered.

"Hey friend, since you and the Ghastly Puppet Cult do not have a good relationship, let me give you some advice. It is said for the sake of catching you, Ghastly Puppet Cult have deployed quite a number of powerful practitioners. Besides, you should be wary of a particular pervert from Ghastly Puppet Cult. It is reputed that is on

the hunt as well, and he seems quite interested in you. Haha.” Just as Lin Dong was about to depart, that Wu Ci suddenly laughed as he said.

Lin Dong expression turned somewhat solemn, before he nodded his head. He had already anticipated that the Ghastly Puppet Cult would deploy several elite practitioners to the Great Desolate Ancient Tablet in order to ambush him. However, this would not deter him from entering the Great Desolate Ancient Tablet.

“Thanks.”

Lin Dong looked at Wu Ci, before he cupped his hands. Then, Little Flame’s lightning wings fluttered, before it transformed into a lightning spark amidst a thunder roar, and dashed across the horizons...

“Heh, that kid will make a pretty good opponent. If I have the opportunity, I would definitely love to have a good fight with him. However, it seems like that pervert from Ghastly Puppet Cult is on the hunt as well, I wonder if this Lin Dong will be able to survive...” As he stared at Lin Dong’s departing figure, Wu Ci involuntarily scratched his chin while he muttered to himself.

“Haha, however this kid is truly courageous. Despite knowing that there are several elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners at the Great Ancient Wastelands Tablet, he still dares to venture forth. Haha, I must hurry there as well, else I may miss out on a good show...”

After he spoke, Wu Ci released a hearty laugh, before the giant eagle beneath his feet released a loud cry, and fluttered its giant eagle wings. Then, it hastily dashed off.

...

Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet was the most ancient existence in the entire Great Desolate Province. With regards to this relic left behind by an ancient sect, most people regard it almost akin to a legend. After all, most of them were unable to imagine just how powerful that ancient sect was.

Though the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet had existed for countless of years, no one was able to break its seal. Even a Nirvana stage practitioner was powerless against that formidable seal. That was ultimately the reason why that Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet could continue to remain in Great Desolate Province. It was because no one could break that seal...

Furthermore, due to the existence of Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, the Great Desolate Ancient Source, was undoubtedly Great Desolate Province and even Great Yan Dynasty most famous landmark. Each time the Great Wasteland Ancient Tablet seal weakens, it will draw countless elite practitioners from all over the world!

“This was a real gathering of heroes!”

With regards to the reputé of Great Desolate Ancient Source, when Lin Dong barely arrived at its borders and stared at the



countless figures swarming through that vast plains, just like an army of ants, he finally realized just terrifying the allure of Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet was...

In the air above, from time to time, figures would flash by. These people were riding on various flying mounts and Soul Treasures. As they passed by, rainbow flashes would emerge across the horizons, before it sliced the allure blue sky into tiny beautiful pieces.

“It is truly crowded...”

As he stared at this terrifying crowd, Lin Dong involuntarily gulped. Then, he proceed to look ahead as he turned to look at the inner regions of Great Desolate Ancient Source. At that area, he could faintly sense an extremely obscure yet terrifying aura, that could not be described by words. Under that peculiar aura, even an powerful existence such as the Ancient Dragon Ape, pales in comparison. Evidently, that was the spot where the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet was located.

“It is indeed a relic left by an ancient sect. Even after so many years, its aura is still so domineering...” As he sensed that aura, Lin Dong’s face turned exceedingly solemn.

“That ancient sect is pretty decent. They can actually give off such an aura...” Little Marten’s words emerged at this moment. Lin Dong could detect a hint of shock contained within its words.

“That aura has the ability to seal off the skies. Therefore, one is

unable to fly once one enters the deeper regions of Great Desolate Ancient Source. However, this will not affect us. After all, I am able to conceal us from that aura.”

“Oh?”

When he heard those words, Lin Dong was somewhat taken aback. When he sensed that aura, he had experienced a pressure that was attempting to push him towards the ground. Though this pressure seemed faint, even after he utilized all of his Yuan Power, he was unable to resist it. However, he had never expected that Little Marten was able to evade against it. If that was the case, he had another means to protect himself.

Right now, he was in a tough spot. If the Ghastly Puppet Cult members discovered him, he would probably be in for another tough fight. Therefore, if Little Marten was able to counter against that pressure, then, even if he could not defeat him, he could safely retreat.

“Haha, the heavens are truly in our favour.” Lin Dong gently smiled, before he patted Little Flame. Then, the latter flapped its lightning wings, before they dashed towards the inner region of Great Desolate Ancient Source.

However, even though Little Marten was able to help them evade the no-flying restriction, Lin Dong did not brazenly fly in. Instead, when he saw that the figures in the skies were decreasing, he began to urge Little Flame to descend as well, in order to prevent themselves from drawing the attention of Ghastly Puppet Cult members.

After they descended, Little Flame transformed into a cat, before it jumped into Lin Dong's arms. Then, Lin Dong directly mixed into that vast crowd and followed them as they headed for the deeper regions of Great Desolate Ancient Source.

Along the way, Lin Dong spotted a few Ghastly Puppet Cult members. However, that old fart Hua Gu had evidently underestimated the crowd that were drawn by the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet. Therefore, as they faced that overwhelming crowd, those Ghastly Puppet Cult members were fairly frustrated. After all, the ones who dared to venture here, were mostly skilled individuals. Therefore, several of them had quite a bad attitude. Even though the Ghastly Puppet Cult was quite reputable, they were unable to handle the crowd's rage. Hence, in the end, they could only stealthily remove some of the barricades that they had set up...

When Lin Dong, who had mixed into the crowd, saw this sight, he stealthily chuckled. It seems like that Hua Gu is truly persistent...

There was still a few days before that Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet seal weakens. Hence, Lin Dong was in no hurry. During evening time, he finally reached the deeper regions of Great Desolate Ancient Source...

When Lin Dong arrived, the vast plains were already filled with swarms of people. Located at the tip of the crowd, were several elite factions from Great Desolate Province and Great Yan Dynasty. They had taken the best spots in the area, while they maintained a

friendly border divide between them.

However, evidently, not every major faction had arrived. Even up till now, there were still several of them travelling towards this area at full speed.

Lin Dong's eyes swept across his surroundings, before his eyes stopped at a distant spot. A look of awe slowly emerged in his eyes, before they spread across his face.

A nearly one thousand meter long ancient stone tablet was reflected in Lin Dong's pupils, as it silently stood at the deepest region of that vast plain. An boundless and vicissitude ancient aura emerged from it, allowing one to feel just how powerful that ancient sect was.

There were a few ancient and large symbols carved onto that ancient tablet, that were faintly discernible. A terrifying vibration, that seemed powerful enough to rip apart the heavens emerged from them. That vibration caused to understand just how tiny one was...

That ancient tablet stood right in the vast plains and it looked just like the stairways to heavens. It was harsh yet majestic, ancient yet vicissitude.

“Is that the Great Desolate Ancient Tablet...”

As he stared at that magnificent awe-inspiring ancient stone

tablet, Lin Dong involuntarily sucked in a deep breath, while awe overwhelmed his eyes. After all, this was the first time he had witnessed such a magnificent sight.

Just as Lin Dong was in awe over that Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, suddenly, there was a commotion at a distance away. Then, the surrounding air was slowly torn apart, before figures slowly emerged. Meanwhile, Lin Dong could detect a familiar icy-cold Mental Energy vibrations emerging from their bodies.

“Ghastly Puppet Cult!”

When he detected these vibrations, Lin Dong’s eyes glimmered. Those fellows have finally arrived.

Under Lin Dong’s glare, those Ghastly Puppet Cult members directly walked through the crowds. However, he did not see Hua Gu’s figure. Just as he was troubled by this fact, his eyes suddenly stopped at the central area of the Ghastly Puppet Cult members. At that spot, there was a man, with a cold and boney face, dressed in blood-red clothes..

“Such a savage Mental Energy!”

When Lin Dong saw that man dressed in blood-red clothes, his heart shuddered immediately. That was because he could detect that the latter’s Mental Energy was extremely dangerous and savage...

“That person must be the so called Ghastly Puppet Cult “pervert” that Wu Ci mentioned...”

Lin Dong’s eyes were slightly downtrodden. It seems like there were several powerful practitioners in Ghastly Puppet Cult. Right now, though this man ahead of him did not have an aura as powerful as Hua Gu, he gave off a dangerous scent that was just as potent as Hua Gu’s!

## Chapter 263: Teng Lei

---

As the Ghastly Puppet Cult group arrived, a big empty circle quickly formed around them. Given their status as a top tier faction in the Great Desolate Province plus the fact that they were a local tyrant, no faction dared to clash with them in front of the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet.

Lin Dong's gaze swept across the Ghastly Puppet Cult group, before he realized that there were actually two initial Qi Creation stage practitioners, besides the man in blood red clothes. Immediately, he was slightly taken aback. It seems like the reason why Ghastly Puppet Cult was able to become a top tier faction in the Great Desolate Province, was because their strength was not weak at all.

Of course, those two initial Qi Creation stage practitioners did not pose much of a threat towards the current Lin Dong. Among the Ghastly Puppet Cult group, the most dangerous one was still that man wearing blood red clothes. The latter's Mental Energy was extremely bloodthirsty and ruthless, just like a wild beast.

After a little observation, Lin Dong withdrew his gaze and pulled back his body, before he hid himself within the crowds. Although he was not afraid of the Ghastly Puppet Cult, the Great Desolate Wastelands Tablet seal was now weakening, and it would be slightly troublesome if he tangled with them.

The Ghastly Puppet Cult group directly occupied a rather good spot while they enjoyed the respectful and fearful gazes of the crowd. Only the blood red clothed man in the middle was

expressionless, as his eyes silently stared at the distant Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet.

He continued to stare for a while, before the blood red clothed man's eyebrows slightly furrowed. His Mental Energy emitted a unique undulation, and soon after, an indifferent voice softly sounded out from his mouth: "Hua Zong obtained his Symbol Puppet from me. Though you have already gotten rid of the mark within the Symbol Puppet, if you remain so close to me, you will still be unable to escape my senses..."

The man in blood red's words were extremely mysterious, such that even some of the Ghastly Puppet Cult disciples beside him were taken aback. However, they two initial Qi Creation stage practitioners quickly regained their wits, as their expressions turned cold, swiftly sweeping the surroundings like blades, while they shouted angrily: "Lin Dong, show yourself!"

The Ghastly Puppet Cult's strange actions drew quite a few astonished gazes, and when they heard the shouts, several people suddenly had a flash of realization. Recently, news of the conflict between Lin Dong and the Ghastly Puppet Cult had spread like wildfire in the Great Desolate Province, especially after a seriously injured Hua Gu returned to Great Puppet City, Lin Dong's name had unknowingly spread around.

"Is it actually Lin Dong? The one that killed Hua Zong and injured Hua Gu?"

"To think that he still dared to come here, is he not afraid of being ripped to pieces by the Ghastly Puppet Cult..."



“.....”

Whispers swiftly spread out in the crowd, as many people looked around, intending to uncover the identity of the man who had recently become famed throughout Great Desolate Province.

While gazes looked all around, the blood red clothed man indifferently lifted his head. Without speaking, his sleeve waved as a blood red Mental Energy swiftly swept forth, viciously shooting towards a certain area in the crowd.

Upon seeing the blood red clothed man's attack flying over, the crowd in that area hastily spread out. In the blink of an eye, a single figure was left standing in place.

As the area cleared in an instant, Lin Dong's eyebrows furrowed. He did not expect that the blood red clothed man was able to accurately sense Symbol Puppets, and actually discover his location.

“Bang!”

While his eyebrows furrowed, Mental Energy also burst forth from Lin Dong's Niwan Palace, and collided against the blood red clothed man's attack, causing a Mental Energy shock wave to swiftly spread out from the epicenter of the collision.

When they saw that Lin Dong had appeared, the Ghastly Puppet

Cult troops' expressions turned vicious, while Yuan Power and Mental Energy began to stir...

“I am rather interested in you. Besides, before I left, elder Hua Zong entrusted me with a task. That is, if I meet you, I'll have to bring your body back for him to make a Symbol Puppet...” The blood red clothed man's tone was apathetic and his voice did not contain the slightest bit of emotion. He stared at Lin Dong, as if he was talking about an ordinary matter.

After hearing his words, the surrounding Ghastly Puppet Cult members and some people who knew this person immediately cast pitying gazes at Lin Dong. In the Great Desolate Province, as long as Teng Lei was interested in someone, no matter if this person was a man or woman, his or her fate would be quite tragic...

“Are you going to fight by yourself or all together?” Lin Dong chuckled, his laughter likewise tinged with a cold blade-like feeling. Even though he felt a trace of danger from the blood red clothed youth before him, if they really fought, Lin Dong did not fear the latter at all.

“I alone am enough.”

As the blood red clothed man's detached voice sounded out, the atmosphere instantly turned hostile, while excited gazes were cast over from all around. Blood hand Teng Lei was extremely renowned in the Great Desolate Province, and he was also known as the most outstanding talent among the Ghast Puppet Cult's younger generation. Together with the Great Devil Sect's Mu Qianqian and the Martial Alliance's Wu Ci, the trio were the most

outstanding amongst the Great Desolate Province's younger generation.

While Lin Dong did not have such fame, his recent actions allowed others to understand that he was no weakling. Though many did not believe that Lin Dong had relied on his own strength to defeat and injure Hua Gu, this did not stop Lin Dong's name from spreading.

Lin Dong and Teng Lei could both be considered as well-known younger generation members. Hence, quite a number of people wanted to see who would come out on top in a fight between the two.

The hostile atmosphere did not last for long, before Teng Lei ferociously stepped forward, his body transforming into a blood red shadow, which swiftly flew forward.

Just as the blood red clothed man's figure charged forward, a huge blood red Mental Energy palm swiftly took shape above Lin Dong's head. It gave off a bloody stench and emitted a low wind noise as it viciously slammed down towards Lin Dong.

In response to Teng Lei's formidable attack, Lin Dong's expression turned cold, as powerful Mental Energy gushed out of his Niwan Palace, also transforming into a huge Mental Energy palm and smashed against the huge blood colored palm.

“Bang!”

A violent Mental Energy shock wave unfurled from the epicenter of the clash. When Teng Lei saw that Lin Dong actually dared to clash against him with Mental Energy, a sneer involuntarily flitted across his eyes. His hand clenched, as traces of bloody Qi swiftly oozed out from the huge blood colored palm!

“Chi chi!”

When that strange bloody Qi made contact with Lin Dong’s huge Mental Energy palm, waves of white mist instantly erupted. An extremely strong corrosive effect caused Lin Dong’s huge Mental Energy palm to scatter substantially.

“To think that this guy’s Mental Energy actually has such an effect!”

Upon seeing that the blood red clothed man’s Mental Energy actually possessed a corrosive ability, Lin Dong’s expression turned a little icy. Soon after, he sneered while a unique undulation quickly spread out from his Niwan Palace.

“Devour it!”

Shockwaves emerged, before a suction force immediately emerged from Lin Dong’s giant Mental Energy palm, before it forcefully sucked away that bloody Qi.

“Crush!”

After he devoured that bloody Qi, which possessed a corrosive ability, Lin Dong gripped his palm, before he directly ripped apart Teng Lei's giant Mental Energy palm.

"It seems like just you alone is not enough!" After he forcefully ripped his Mental Energy palm, Lin Dong stared formidably at Teng Lei, before he chuckled.

"Wow!"

When they saw that Lin Dong had actually gained the upper-hand in their duel, the surrounding crowd immediately began to exclaim in surprise. Meanwhile, bewildered stares continuously swept across Lin Dong's body. It seems like the strength that the former had displayed, had truly astounded them.

"Not bad indeed." Though his attack was blown apart, that Teng Lei was not angry. Instead, a peculiar glint flashed across his eyes. Staring right at Lin Dong, his palm swirled before an exceedingly huge blood-red Mental Energy, slowly emerged from his body just like a typhoon. Based on his expression, it seems like Lin Dong's counter attack had thoroughly piqued the interest of this Ghastly Puppet Cult pervert.

When he saw that Teng Lei was still planning to attack, Lin Dong's eyes twinkled. Meanwhile, Great Sun Thunder Yuan began to slowly flow within his inner channels. Faintly, the sound of thunder could be heard.

"Haha, this place is really crowded. Lin Dong, just like how I told

you, that pervert will surely be interested in you.” Just as the two of them were gathering your Yuan Power and Mental Energy, a hearty laughter suddenly echoed out. Then, a large group of people emerged from behind them. The one leading the pack, was actually the black-clothed teenager that Lin Dong met a few days before.

Right now, that black-clothed teenager was leading several men as they walked right ahead. Finally, he looked cheerfully at Lin Dong and an expressionless Teng Li, while he swung his black metal bar.

When he saw this man, Lin Dong was slightly taken aback. Promptly, he turned to look at the men following behind him, before he realized that several of them were Form Creation stage practitioners. Then, he finally understood that these men were probably from the Martial Alliance...

“Haha, are you guys fighting? Else, you can always fight with me.” Wu Ci jokingly said, while his eyes stared somewhat fervently at Lin Dong and Teng Lei.

“Haha, Wu Ci, you brought your men along while you lurk at them. Teng Lei is naturally fearful. However, Teng Lei, right now the seal on the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet is about to weaken, if you battle with Lin Dong now and both of you end up injured, you would probably have to head home...”

When Wu Ci’s laughter ended, a delicate and bewitching soft laughter sound appeared. Then, the crowds split apart, before a bewitching and seductive-looking Mu Qianqian, who was dressed in a black dress, slowly walked out. Standing behind her, were a

large number of men as well. Evidently, they were elite practitioners from Great Devil Sect.

The sudden emergence of these two factions immediately caused the atmosphere to turn somewhat peculiar. Great Devil Sect, Martial Alliance and Ghastly Puppet Cult were the top three factions in Great Desolate Province. Though they seemed harmonious on the surface, they had constantly conflicted in the dark while they jostled with each other. Therefore, when they appeared, even that Teng Lei's eyes started to glimmer, while his previous formidable aura seemed to have dissipate. Just as Mu Qianqian said, Lin Dong was quite skilled. Hence, if he fought with him now, he would probably lose several of his men and that was not good news for them.

“Consider yourself lucky, you get to live a littler longer. If you are smart, you should leave this place now. Perhaps you can save yourself.” Teng Lei coldly stared at Lin Dong before he said.

Lin Dong cast a glance at him, while he silently chuckled inside his heart. The number of elite practitioners that had been attracted by the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet was truly tremendous. Furthermore, some of them were exceptionally skilled. Therefore, if one wish to obtain the treasures inside Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, then even a faction as powerful as Ghastly Puppet Cult or Great Devil Sect would face quite a challenging time. Right now, since they were outside, others may still fear them. However, once they enter into the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, under the allure of the treasures, even the Ghastly Puppet Cult may be attacked in a fit of jealousy. At that time, he would find an opportunity to make these guys suffer.

When the Great Devil Sect and Marital Alliance arrived, the intense battle that was about to erupt suddenly ended. This caused several people in the crowd to sigh in regret, before their attention turned towards the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, as they waited for the moment whereby the seal weakens...

“Swish!”

While the crowds waited in anticipation, suddenly, a splitting wind sound emerged from behind the crowds. Then, giant patches of glowing shadows flew from the skies, before they caused the crowds to gasp in awe.

“It’s the four Great Clans!”

Seated on a large boulder, Lin Dong suddenly heard the gasps from behind. Immediately, his eyes opened up while he slowly clenched his fist!

Finally, we shall meet again!



## Chapter 264: Second Encounter

---

In the deeper regions of Great Desolate Ancient Source, faintly, a large amount of splitting wind sound emerged. Then, as countless pairs of eyes turned to look towards the direction of the noise, they saw streaks of rainbow flashes, that were barely off the ground, dashing towards them at a lightning-quick pace, before they finally arrived at the deepest region.

Even though it required one to resist an immense pressure in order to fly at the deepest region of Great Desolate Ancient Source, a fairly skilled practitioner would still be capable of maintaining flight at a low altitude. However, if one wanted to truly soar across the skies, then perhaps, only a Nirvana stage practitioner could accomplish this feat.

The rainbow flashes dashed over, before under the attention of countless individuals, they hovered at a low altitude. Right at the front, was a glowing disc that gave off a rainbow aura. On top of that glowing disc were numerous individuals. However, among all of them, the one that evidently stood out the most, was the one who led the pack.

That figure had a tall and lean figure. He was dressed in green clothes, while his long hair swayed in the wind, giving him an elegant and unconventional look. With his hands behind his back, in addition to his stunning facial features, his aura was truly admirable.

Furthermore, the powerful scent that faintly emerged from within his green clothes, led one to understand that he was more

than just a pretty face.

“That is Lin Langtian from the Lin Clan!”

A man with such a magnificent aura stood out just like a blazing sun. No matter where he was, he would undoubtedly draw the most attention. Therefore, once he appeared, wowed noises began to emerge from the crowd. In fact, for a few ladies, their eyes began to glimmer peculiarly.

Lin Clan, Lin Langtian!

Even in Great Desolate Province, this name still carried the same weight. After all, everyone knew that among the younger generation members in Great Yan Dynasty, this man stood right on top!

When he heard the deafening cheers and wowed noises from the crowd, Lin Langtian's face remained expressionless, as he looked into the distance and stared right at that Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, that stood between Heaven and Earth. His actions gave off the impression there was no one in this world that was worthy of his attention. Faintly, a superior and prideful aura emerged from him.

However, despite his haughty actions, most people could not harbour any hatred towards him. After all, the former was simply too outstanding...

Lin Dong silently stared at that green-clothed man hovering on a glowing disc, with his hands behind his back. Promptly, he gripped his clenched fists, which were concealed in his sleeves, until they even began to tremble. However, he did not allow his emotions to spill on his face. After one gruelling year of training, he not only gained new abilities, but he had also refined his temperament.

Neither prideful nor hasty. Neither afraid nor fearful.

Even if his opponent was the most dazzling genius from the Lin Clan, Lin Dong still believed that he could surpass him!

“His aura is much stronger compared to a year before. Perhaps, he is already halfway to Manifestation stage. Heh, that fellow is truly talented. In just one year’s time, he had actually reached the borders of Manifestation stage. In the future, he will surely advance to Manifestation stage.” Little Marten’s voice suddenly rang out inside Lin Dong’s heart.

“Halfway to Manifestation stage.”

There was no changes to Lin Dong’s facial expression as he was evidently not surprised by this fact. He was clearly aware of how talented his opponent was. Furthermore, since he could advance from Perfect Yuan Dan stage to advanced Form Creation stage in one year’s time, then it was not impossible for Lin Langtian to reach Halfway to Manifestation stage.

“Based on your current strength, you are still unable to match up to him.”

Little Marten's words were direct. Halfway to Manifestation stage. Though he was not a true Manifestation stage practitioner, his strength far exceeds that of an advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner. Currently, Lin Dong was barely able to match up against an advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner for a limited time. Therefore, it would prove to be difficult for him to match up against an elite practitioner that was halfway to Manifestation stage.

“There is still one year's time...” When he heard its words, Lin Dong smiled instead, before he lifted his head and stared at that figure, that was being admired by the masses. He had not wasted this one year's time. At least, right now, Lin Langtian was no longer able to use his aura to suppress him and reduce him to a sorry and hideous state.

At the Clan Gathering one year later, he will fulfil the promise that he made that day!

I will make you compensate me a hundred times for that day's incident!

Lin Dong's attention turned towards the area behind Lin Langtian. For this trip, he did not come alone, as he brought along several elite practitioners from Lin Clan. Among them, Lin Dong saw a familiar and beautiful figure, Lin Ke-er. To be able to come to this treasure land and hunt for treasures, it seems like she must have a pretty respectable status in Lin Clan...

“Heh, this Lin Langtian is indeed as extraordinary as the legends proclaim...” While Lin Dong was staring at Lin Langtian and the rest, Wu Ci, who was nearby, carried his metal bar as he cast a glance at the latter and said.

“The Four Great Clans believe that there are the most powerful existence in Great Yan Dynasty. Therefore, they must act haughtily.” Standing aside, Mu Qianqian casually smiled as she said. Judging from her tone, it seems like she was not fond of the Four Great Clans.

“That man is strong.” Teng Lei spoke with an expressionless face.

“It seems like plenty of people have come this time. It is reputed that there are factions coming from other neighbouring dynasties as well. Perhaps the three of us should ally ourselves this time.” Mu Qianqian covered his mouth before she coyly smiled and said.

With regards to her proposition, both Teng Lei and Wu Ci did not believe in it at all. The three major factions in Great Desolate Province were not a happy and harmonious family. Hence, who knows what sneaky acts they would do even if they allied themselves.

Of course, Mu Qianqian evidently understood that there was no way that they would accept her proposition. Immediately, she laughed.

Under the countless gazes from the crowd, after the Lin Clan arrived first, behind them, several other glowing flashes began to

descend. The next one was a giant wind bird. As it flapped its enormous wings, it brought along a tyrannical gust before it finally hovered above the ground. Seated on top of that wind bird, Lin Dong once again spotted a familiar figure. He was the genius from Qin Clan, Qin Shi.

“Huang Pu Royal Family members have arrived as well.”

When he suddenly heard the murmurings from the crowd, Lin Dong was suddenly moved. Previously, at the old tomb, Ling Qingzhu had represented the Huang Pu Royal Family, this time...

Under Lin Dong's somewhat complicated stare, at a distance away, a giant blade shadow sliced through the air. Then, once that blade shadow appeared, Lin Dong's eyes immediately turned to stare right above it. At that spot, he indeed spotted a beautiful and slim figure.

Just as the blade shadow gradually hovered above the ground, a tinge of disappointment flashed across Lin Dong's eyes. That beautiful and slim figure did not belong to Xu Qianzhu. Rather, it belonged to a silver-haired lady, who was wearing a light-green dress. That lady was tall and slim and she seemed extremely beautiful. Evidently, she was a beauty that was comparable to Mu Qianqian. However, the icy cold aura that she gave off was distinctively different from Mu Qianqian.

“If I am not mistaken, that should be Huang Pu Royal Family's exceedingly famous younger generation member, Huang Pujing. That girl's aura is at initial Qi Creation stage. It seems like these Great Clans are indeed wealthy.” As he stared at that silver-haired

lady in a green dress, Lin Dong muttered to himself.

“Following which, its time for the Wang Clan members to arrive...”

Lin Dong gently pursed his lips, before he stared at the horizons. At that spot, a splitting wind sound emerged. Then, his eyes gradually turned cold. Previously, when they were at the old tomb, the ultimate reason why Lin Dong was hunted by Wang Yan and nearly lost his life, was because of his greedy Wang Clan members who were lusting after his Soul Treasure. Therefore, this gave him a horrible impression of the Wang Clan.

Under Lin Dong’s attention, at a distance away, a resplendent golden glow lit up, before the splitting wind noise intensified. Then, a giant golden spear tore through the horizons, before it dashed forth. At the same time, an exceedingly prideful and domineering aura swept forth.

“Wang Yan!”

When he felt that familiar aura, Lin Dong’s downtrodden eyelight gradually lifted up. However, the cold glint within his eyes began to glow.

That giant golden spear hovered above the ground. Similarly, on top of that golden spear, there were several figures as well. Lin Dong’s eyes swept across them, before he stopped right at the front. At that spot, a figure with golden hair, that was dressed in golden robes, while his whole body gave off an prideful and

domineering aura, stood out amongst his vision.

Even after a year, Wang Yan's aura remained as domineering and prideful as before. However, right now, his aura seemed much stronger than before. Based on Lin Dong's estimates, Wang Yan should have advanced to initial Qi Creation stage. However, merely that cultivation stage...

When he thought of his point, a icy cold smile gradually emerged on Lin Dong's lips. One year ago, he had to rely on his luck and aid from Little Marten in order to escape from Wang Yan. However, right now, he was more than ninety percent confident that even if he fought alone, he would be able to thrash him till he became a dead dog!

The distance between them one year ago was now switched around!

Lin Dong's icy cold eyes swept across Wang Yan's body before his eyes turned to look behind him. At that spot, there was another familiar figure as well. He was indeed that greedy, deceptive and manipulative bastard that tried to steal his Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd and caused the whole commotion, Wang Pan!

As he stared at Wang Pan's figure, Lin Dong's expression darkened, while a thick killing intent flowed in his heart.

Lin Dong did not bother to conceal the killing intent inside his heart. Hence, that Wang Pan felt his hair stand, as he stared in bewilderment at the area below him. Finally, he locked his eyes on



a young man, that was seated on top of a large boulder. When he saw that familiar face, his expression began to turn cold immediately...

“Lin Dong, you useless bastard. You are actually alive!”

Wang Pan was evidently still infuriated by the fact that Lin Dong had taken away the Soul Treasure, that he believed to be rightfully his. Therefore, once he saw the latter, the venomous rage inside his heart instantly erupted. Immediately, his eyes darkened, before an angry roar erupted in mid-air.

That name was now no longer unknown in Great Desolate Province, or to the members of the Four Great Clans which had ventured into the old tomb. Therefore, when Wang Pan shouted out angrily, countless pairs of eyes instantly turned to look at that figure seated below...

# Chapter 265: Rematch Against Wang Yan

---

“Lin Dong?”

The one who reacted the fastest to this name was Wang Yan. Previously, he was wounded by Lin Dong’s Symbol Puppet due to his negligence and he even lost his Qiankun Bag. Therefore, he had always regarded this incident as the most shameful one in his life. With regards to the latter, he hated him to the bones. Therefore, once he heard that name, his eyes instantaneously darkened, before he looked down and stared right at that young man seated on top of a giant boulder

When Wang Yan’s eyes turned to look down, that Lin Langtian’s expression also changed slightly, before he callously turned to look at Lin Dong. Right now, there were hardly any emotions on his face. With regards to that name, perhaps he had already forgotten about it since the day he left the Sky Fire Mountain Range. Besides, he was never bothered by the vengeful words that the latter muttered. After all, like he once said, there were countless younger generation members in Great Yan Dynasty that wanted to challenge him. Therefore, Lin Dong was merely a dime in the dozen, and he could not be bothered about the latter.

Standing behind Lin Langtian, Lin Ke-er was somewhat shocked as she turned to look below. With regards to Lin Dong, she had quite a favorable impression. However, immediately, she grasped the current situation before a tinge of worry flashed across her eyes. After all, she knew that Wang Yan hated Lin Dong till the bones. Now that they had met again, a fight would definitely occur. Furthermore, based on Lin Dong’s strength, he was obviously unable to match up against him. Therefore, once they

fought, he would surely be disadvantaged.

Furthermore, Lin Ke-er clearly knew that it was impossible to rely on Lin Langtian for help. That most dazzling genius from Lin Clan, regarded all branch family members just like ants. In his opinion, besides the fact that their surnames were all Lin, those ants from the branch family were completely different from their main clan members.

“That fellow, shouldn’t he hide his tracks since he knew he was coming here!” Lin Ke-er somewhat angrily said. After he suffered previously, why hasn’t that fellow learnt his lesson?

Qin Shi from the Qin Clan somewhat glanced peculiarly at Lin Dong. Evidently, he had no recollection of the latter. Therefore, after casting a glance at him, he immediately looked away and did not pay much attention to him.

“Is that the person that Qingzhu sister mentioned before, Lin Dong?” Near the Huang Pu Royal Family members, Huang Pujing’s cold and beautiful face suddenly twitched, before she gently furrowed her eyebrows and looked at that young man. Meanwhile, contained within her beautiful eyes, were a curious glint.

“He seems ordinary. Why would Qingzhu sister mention him...” After her beautiful eyes swept across Lin Dong’s body, that Huang Pujing muttered to herself.

Despite the attention of the crowd, Lin Dong’s expression remained calm as he slowly stood up from the giant boulder. Then,

the instance he stood up, a formidable glint flashed across his eyes, before his foot stomped against the ground. Immediately, his body dashed forth just like a bullet, before his palm gripped viciously at that Wang Pan. Following which, a powerful stream of Mental Energy turned into countless strings before they flew forth and lightning-quick bounded that Wang Pan.

After he tied Wang Pan up using strings made from Mental Energy, Lin Dong jerked his arm before that latter was forcibly pulled away.

“Bastard!”

Lin Dong’s move took everyone by surprise. No one had expected that he would actually dare to attack them in front of so many elite practitioners from Wang Clan. Hence, when Wang Pan was forcefully pulled away, several of Wang Clan’s elite members immediately regained their senses. Promptly, enraged roars sounded out.

After they shouted angrily, several elite Wang Clan members immediately attacked. Instantly, their formidable attacks directly flew towards Lin Dong.

“Get lost!”

However, as he faced their attacks, Lin Dong only activated his mind, before streams of Mental Energy howled forth and transformed into a giant Mental Energy hammer, before it viciously crushed their attacks.

“Lin Dong, what are you trying to do?! If you dare to harm me, my Wang Clan will make you suffer till you beg for your own death!” When Lin Dong grabbed onto his throat, that Wang Pan’s face turned flustered before he angrily shouted. However, while he shouted, a storm erupted in his heart. That was because he realized that under Lin Dong’s grip, no matter how much Yuan Power he utilized, he was unable to free himself from the latter. Obviously, Lin Dong’s current strength far exceeds his.

“Pa!”

Just as Wang Pan finished shouting, a palm wind that carried a tremendous force unceremoniously slapped against Wang Pan’s face viciously. Immediately, the teeth in his mouth were ruptured into dust, while his face instantly swelled up until he looked just like a bloody bun.

“Puke!”

Fresh blood mixed with his ruptured tooth immediately flew forth, before Wang Pan was nearly knocked unconscious by Lin Dong’s slap. However, given the current situation, right now, he probably could not even groan.

When the crowd saw that Lin Dong had beaten Wang Pan’s head into a pig-head with one slap, several of them were taken aback. They had never expected that Lin Dong was actually this vicious, and that he dared to beat one of their members in front of so many elite Wang Clan practitioners...

The surrounding atmosphere instantly tensed up, before wowed noises erupted from the crowd. Several of them even cheered him on. After all, most people who dared to venture here were fairly skilled. Even though the Wang Clan was powerful and influential, not everyone feared them...

“Bastard, you dare!”

However, Lin Dong’s action undoubtedly invoked the wrath of those Wang Clan elite practitioners. Immediately, their eyes turned blood-red before they angrily roared.

“Since you guys failed to teach him properly, I have no choice but to teach that unrefined bastard a lesson.” Lin Dong’s face was calm as he casually tossed an unconscious Wang Pan onto the ground. When one of the Wang Clan elite practitioners saw this scene, he immediately dashed forth and caught Wang Pan’s body. Else, that unlucky fellow would have taken another hit.

“Who do you think you are? What gives you the right to discipline my Wang Clan members?” On top of the giant golden spear, an elder with red hair, stared at Lin Dong with an exceptionally ghastly expression while he spoke.

“Kid, you will pay the price for your rash actions!” Another initial Qi Creation stage white haired elderly said venomously.

While they spoke, two powerful auras began to gradually emerge from these two elder’s bodies. Based on their expression, they were

evidently planning to capture Lin Dong.

However, just as they were about to make their move, Wang Yan, who was standing in front, suddenly raised his hand and halted them. His eyes stared coldly at Lin Dong, before he suddenly tilted his head and turned to look at Lin Langtian, and casually asked: “Langtian brother, this man humiliated my Wang Clan members in public. If I kill him now, would you object?”

“Up to you.” Lin Langtian cast a glance at Lin Dong, before he immediately looked away. Meanwhile, there were no traces of emotion in his voice.

“Lin Langtian brother!” When he heard his words, standing behind, Lin Ke-er immediately shouted out worryingly.

“Since he wants to show off, he must be prepared to pay the price. After all, once a wastrel always a wastrel. Even if we keep this kind of garbage around, it will only taint our Lin Clan’s name.” Lin Langtian casually said.

Lin Ke-er stopped, however anger still flowed in her heart. Despite the fact that Lin Dong acted rashly, he was still part of the Lin Clan. Now that he was being bullied, Lin Langtian still refused to assist him. He was simply too cold-hearted...

“Haha, Lin Langtian brother is wise. A mere dumbass from the branch family. If you allow him to live, it would only worsen the relationship between our two families...” When he heard Lin Langtian’s words, that Wang Yan smiled cheerfully. Promptly, he

cracked his neck, before he stared venomously at Lin Dong: “Previously, you were lucky enough to escape. This time, in front of the crowd, I will make a useless bastard like you understand that a branch family member can never catch up with the main clan!”

After Wang Clan spoke, he realized that there were a few peculiar expressions below. However, he was unable to understand the reason why.

“Oh, so Lin Dong was from a branch family of the Lin Clan...” Standing below, when Mu Qianqian, Wu Ci and the rest heard his words, they were slightly taken aback, before they turned and stared peculiarly at Wang Yan. If that fellow knew what Lin Dong had accomplished in Great Desolate Province, perhaps he would realize that he deserved a slap instead.

If a mere twenty years old kid, who was able to severely injure an advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner, was considered as a useless bastard, then, ninety nine percent of the people here would be even worse than useless...

No matter which clan in Great Yan Dynasty, even if it were a branch family, if they possessed such an extraordinary talent, it would most definitely be joyous news. Therefore, Wang Yan’s comment about catching up with the main clan seemed even more ridiculous.

“It seems like this Lin Dong is quite skilled...”

Of course, some members of the crowd also detected their



peculiar expressions. In particular, that Huang Pujing also noticed as well. Immediately, her beautiful eyes twinkled, before the curiosity in her eyes intensified. Could this fellow truly match up against Wang Yan?

With regards to the stares from the crowd, Wang Yan did not mull over it. Immediately, he gripped his large hands, before that giant golden spear began to gradually shrink down until eventually, it snugged tightly within his palm. Then, a prideful aura swept forth from his body just like a hurricane!

“Lin Dong, the Great Desolate Ancient Source will be your tomb!” As he gripped onto his golden spear, Wang Yan’s dishevelled hair was waving in the wind, while streams of potent Yuan Power continuously swept forth.

As he faced Wang Yan’s formidable and prideful aura, Lin Dong’s expression changed slightly, before a sharp blade-like smile slowly emerged on his lips.

“Before we fight, may I speak first...”

Lin Dong lifted his head, before the smile on his face grew.

“This time around, have you prepared your Qiankun Bag?”

# Chapter 266: Tyrannical

---

“Have you prepared your Qiankun bag this time?”

When Lin Dong’s mocking words left his mouth, Wang Yan’s expression practically turned extremely dark in an instant. In his eyes, the fact that he had allowed Lin Dong to snatch away his Qiankun bag due to carelessness had constantly been viewed as his greatest humiliation. Having it once again mentioned by Lin Dong was akin to ruthlessly tearing open the bloody scar in his heart.

“Trash that relies on women, let me see who else can save you today!” Wang Yan’s expression was dark, as golden Yuan Power slowly unfurled from within his body. His golden Yuan Power clearly showed that the Secret Art he practised was not weak at all. A Yuan Power filled with a wild and tyrannical aura.

Gazing at the golden Yuan Power that burst out from within Wang Yan’s body, Lin Dong sneered. His hand grasped as the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd appeared, and with a heavy stamp, the aura of an advanced Form Creation stage exploded forth, without the least bit of restraint. Dark golden Great Sun Thunder Yuan curled around his body, emitting a low rumble of thunder.

“Advanced Form Creation stage, is this why you are so arrogant?” As he sensed Lin Dong’s aura, Wang Yan’s expression turned a little colder. Although he was extremely astonished that the former was able to rise from the Yuan Dan stage to the advanced Form Creation stage in a year, while Lin Dong was improving, Wang Yan did not stop in place. The current him was

already a genuine Qi Creation stage practitioner, enough to once again look down on the former!

“Today I will clearly let you see the indisputable gap between us!”

Wang Yan grasped the Great Luo Golden Spear, as golden light burst out. Soon after, he directly swept forth, the golden spear in his hand dancing, as an exceptionally formidable spear shadow stabbed Lin Dong’s throat at an extremely vicious and tricky angle.

“Ding!”

In response to Wang Yan’s attack, Lin Dong coldly laughed. With a flick of his mind, vigorous Mental Energy formed into a Mental Energy barrier before him, and when Wang Yan’s attack landed on it, the attack was unable to penetrate the Mental Energy barrier.

“The strength of a woman, what a joke.”

“Great Luo Spear Dance!”

Upon hearing Lin Dong’s mocking tone, Wang Yan’s expression turned increasingly dark. His arm jolted as resplendent golden light erupted from the Great Luo Golden Spear in his hand, transforming into dozens of spear images with substance. These spear images brought with them an incomparably formidable wind, as if they were real objects.

“Bang!”

The spear images slammed into the Mental Energy barrier at an astonishing frequency. Golden light gushed about, directly breaking the barrier to pieces, as numerous formidable forces instantly thrust towards Lin Dong.

“Ding ding ding!”

However, under Wang Yan’s exceptionally ferocious offense, Lin Dong did not seem to concentrate too much. Wrapped by dark golden Yuan Power, the ancient halberd in his hand occasionally transformed into lightning and burst forth, easily withstanding the attacks hidden within the numerous spear images.

As they stared at the fight in the sky, the expressions on the members of the four great clans gradually changed a little. Anyone could see that ever since they started, Wang Yan was actually unable to push Lin Dong even half a step back!

“This guy...how could he be so strong...” Lin Ke-er was also somewhat astonished as she gazed at a Lin Dong, who even Wang Yan was unable to push back. She clearly did not expect that Lin Dong would actually truly be able to contend against Wang Yan.

Lin Langtian’s gaze was calm as he watched the battle, though a ripple formed deep in his eyes. Lin Dong’s progress caused him to be a little surprised, but, that was all...

“Wang Yan, if your strength is only so, then go back and train properly. Don’t come out again and embarrass yourself!”

The battle in the sky lasted for a moment. Lin Dong's ancient halberd ferociously thrust forward, the powerful force within the ancient halberd directly jolting Wang Yan's Great Luo Golden Spear back, as the former gazed at the ugly expression on the latter and sneered.

“How is this possible!”

While gazing at Lin Dong, who stood proudly and majestically in the sky while holding the ancient halberd, Wang Yan's complexion turned exceptionally green, as huge waves started to rise in his heart. In the previous exchange, not only was he unable to achieve an overwhelming victory as expected, instead, every time Lin Dong's ancient halberd slammed into his spear, the huge resulting force caused his hand to feel numb. If Wang Yan's Yuan Power was not at a higher tier than Lin Dong's, Wang Yan would have fallen into a disadvantageous position.

“I don't believe that trash like you will be able to surpass me in a year!” Wang Yan's eyes were a little scarlet, as he let out a low snarl. Quickly, resplendent golden light burst forth, instantly taking the shape of a golden platform that was almost ten meters large.

“Subduing Golden Platform Magic Palm!”

Once the golden platform that seemed as if it was made from real gold was formed, it whizzed forward, filling the sky with sonic booms, as it ruthlessly smashed towards Lin Dong.

“Humph!”

As he stared at the incomparably familiar golden platform, Lin Dong merely snorted, and actually did not evade. Under numerous astonished gazes, he dashed forward as his fists furiously smashed into the golden platform.

“Clang!”

A deafening clanging sound rang out in the sky. At this moment, a jade lustre colored Lin Dong’s arms, as a terrifying force exploded from his fists, before completely pouring onto the humongous golden platform.

In the face of Lin Dong’s monstrous power, the golden platform suddenly froze, as tiny cracks swiftly covered it under Wang Yan’s and the rest’s astonished gazes.

“Bang!”

As the cracks spread, a split second later, the golden platform directly exploded in mid-air, transforming into golden specks of light which filled the sky. While the golden specks of light sprinkled down, a figure stood atop a sword like a war god, as a ferocious beast-like barbaric power rippled outwards.

“How is this possible?!”

When the Wang Clan practitioners saw that Lin Dong was actually able to destroy the golden platform with just the raw power of his body, all of them could not help but gasp in shock. No one understood better than them about the might of this famous upper tier martial arts in the Wang Clan. Given Wang Yan's strength, when he used it, even a same level initial Qi Creation stage expert would only be able to avoid the attack, how could anyone possibly do what Lin Dong did and smash it to pieces with a single punch?

“Your proficiency in the Subduing Golden Platform Magic Palm is really too lacking, let me teach you what a true Subduing Golden Platform Magic Palm is like!” Jade colored light moved on Lin Dong's body like colored glass. As the Great Sun Thunder Yuan rumbled, it lit up the colored glass like a war god, mighty beyond compare.

Lin Dong lifted his head and heartily laughed towards the sky. Dark golden Yuan Power whizzed forth and in the blink of an eye, it condensed into an enormous golden platform that was twice the size of the one Wang Yan had displayed before.

When the golden platform formed, Lin Dong straightaway firmly grabbed it, as his foot stamped on the air, and under numerous shocked gazes, he swung the enormous golden platform in an extremely exciting posture, and ferociously flung it towards Wang Yan.

“Bang bang!”

The golden platform screamed through the air, even causing the

air itself to be compressed, emitting waves of deafening sonic booms. With Lin Dong's practically monstrous raw power amplification, this golden platform had transformed into the most terrifying weapon. As it smashed downwards, even a mountain would be pounded to half its size.

A frightening force assaulted Wang Yan's senses like a blade, as an intense horror appeared in Wang Yan's eyes. He never expected that Lin Dong would not only successfully master the Subduing Golden Platform Magic Palm, but even be able to directly use it as a weapon against an enemy!

“Hundred Heaven Splitting Spears!”

In the face of such a terrifying attack, even Wang Yan did not dare to be the slightest bit slow. The Yuan Power within his body screamed out like a flood, as resplendent golden light exploded from the Great Luo Golden Spear. Soon after, the golden spear trembled, transforming into a hundred humongous golden spear images, which swiftly flew forth.

The humongous golden spear images gave off extremely formidable undulations. Every spear image contained enough power to defeat an advanced Form Creation stage practitioner. Wang Yan had clearly used an extremely powerful martial art this time.

“Ding ding ding!”

Under the attention of countless gazes, the hundred golden spear



images heavily slammed into the golden platform, as a deafening metal sound instantly sounded out. Waves of terrifying force immediately unfurled like a storm, causing tiny distortions to appear in the sky!

The hundred golden spear images ruptured one by one, however, Wang Yan's counter attack was evidently exceptionally formidable. As the spear images ruptured, cracks also appeared one by one on the enormous golden platform!

The two's attacks were so fierce that they caused one to lick one's lips, and many people's blood started to boil as they watched the clash.

“Break!”

Golden spear images broke apart one by one, but the golden platform was also on the verge of breaking apart. Upon seeing this, Wang Yan's expression hardened, as another portion of vigorous Yuan Power gushed forth, and the remaining spear images ferociously thrust at the golden platform, while a violent Yuan Power undulation suddenly erupted outwards.

“Bang!”

Golden light rushed forth, as the cracks on the golden platform finally reached its limit. With a loud bang, it was finally broken apart by Wang Yan.

The golden platform exploded, however, before Wang Yan could heave a sigh of relief, a figure swiftly flew out from within the golden light!

“Die!”

Upon seeing the figure approach, a cold light shimmered in Wang Yan’s eyes. The Great Luo Golden Spear instantly swelled, before bringing with it vigorous Yuan Power as it viciously stabbed at the figure.

“Swish!”

Lin Dong’s figure was entire covered in golden light. Under this golden light, his body was already completely covered in a jade lustre. Moreover, a golden dragon horn had actually faintly appeared on Lin Dong’s right fist this time!

The dragon horn that should have originally appeared on the Ancient Dragon Ape’s head had now been shifted by Lin Dong to his right fist!

Great Sun Thunder Yuan frantically gathered on Lin Dong’s right fist. Under countless shocked gazes, Lin Dong punched out and directly clashed against Wang Yan’s Great Luo Golden Spear with his bare fist!

“Clang!”

A fist ferociously slammed into the Great Luo Golden Spear, while Lin Dong's eyes were filled with coldness and mockery. Laughter followed the astonishing explosion as it spread out in the sky!

“In my eyes, the current you is unable to withstand even a single blow!”

## Chapter 267: Wiseass

---

A resplendent golden glow erupted in mid-air, causing the whole horizon to instantly transform into a golden ocean. In fact, even the sunlight pouring down were immediately dyed with a bright golden color.

Countless pairs of eyes were gathered at the spot where fist and spear had collided. That spot was the source of the massive golden glow and it was also the birthplace of a tyrannical shockwave.

One punch, one spear!

That resplendent golden glow suddenly compressed, before it exploded with an maniacal force. Then, a terrifying Yuan Power hurricane immediately swept forth!

“Boom!”

A Yuan Power hurricane swept forth, before two figures were almost simultaneously blown away in mid-air. However, one of them seemed exceptionally hideous, as he directly dropped from mid-air before he finally slammed against the ground and tore a several hundred meters ditch on the ground.

“Swish!”

Countless pairs of eyes instantly turned to look, before they stared right at that figure which was buried deep inside a ditch.

When they saw that bloody and hideous figure, who was holding onto a golden spear, several of them immediately exhaled in shock.

Wang Yan!

The man that had been blown away by one punch, was actually the genius from Wang Clan, Wang Yan!

Right now, the whole place seemed to have quietened down. In particular, the elite practitioners from Wang Clan were also stunned as they witnessed this sight. They were clearly aware of Wang Yan's strength. Furthermore, with assistance from his Great Luo Golden Spear and upper-tier Martial Arts, his ability was definitely top-tier amongst initial Qi Creation stage practitioners. However... despite possessing such overwhelming strength, he was reduced to such a sorry state?

“How.... how is this possible?”

Lin Ke-er's jade-like hands stealthily covered her red lips, as her beautiful eyes turned to look at that bloody and hideous-looking Wang Yan. Then, she turned to look at Lin Dong, whose body was covered with a golden glow, and was now standing upright on his blade shadow while he hovered in mid-air. Immediately, a storm raged in her heart. One year ago, when she first met Lin Dong, the latter was only at Perfect Yuan Dan stage. At that time, the distance between him and geniuses like Wang Yan was truly an enormous gulf. However, in this one year's time, he had actually managed to directly overcome the gap between them and in fact even surpassed it!

His talent and progress caused anyone to involuntarily marvel!

Standing in front of Lin Ke-er, Lin Langtian's face slightly twitched as he gently squeezed his hands, which were placed behind his back. It seems like the battle strength that Lin Dong had displayed similarly exceeded his expectations.

Even though Wang Yan's strength was much weaker than his, regardless, he was amongst the elite younger generation practitioners in Wang Clan. However, right now, Lin Dong could easily dispatch him. Obviously, this implies that the latter's talent did not lose out to the former at all.

Usually, if another genius like this showed up within his clan, perhaps Lin Langtian would show a little appreciation. However, right now, Lin Dong's actions left a weird taste on his mouth. Hence, when his eyes slowly turned to look at Lin Dong, a cold glint actually flowed within the deepest regions of his eyes.

"He actually defeated Wang Yan." Huang Pujing was similarly shocked by this scene. At first, she thought that if Lin Dong could match up against Wang Yan, it would be a pretty good achievement. After all, the latter was famed amongst the younger generation members in Great Yan Dynasty, while Lin Dong was just an obscure figure. However, she never expected that he could actually thrash Wang Yan...

"It's no wonder Sister Qingzhu speaks so highly of him. It turns out he is quite talented. However, even for someone as talented as

Lin Langtian, I have never heard Sister Qingzhu praise them before. Though Lin Dong is quite powerful, he doesn't seem worthy of her attention..."

Under the awed stares of countless individuals, Lin Dong, who was hovering in mid-air stared coldly at that hideous-looking Wang Yan. Right now, fresh blood continuously dripped off his fist. It seems like in their previous exchange, he had suffered some injuries as well. However, compared to Wang Yan, he was undoubtedly in a much better state.

"Vomit!"

On the ground, Wang Yan's whole body was filled with blood and dirt, while he hideously crawled out of the giant ditch. Then, he vomited a mouthful of fresh blood, before he turned to look at his Great Luo Golden Spear, which had now dimmed. Immediately, a look of disbelief surfaced in his eyes. He had never foreseen this outcome. After all, even in his wildest dreams, he could not believe that a fellow, which he had easily thrashed one year ago, could actually return one year later and defeat him in such a spectacular manner!

Though their previous fight seemed like a close match, Wang Yan was keenly aware that he was totally dominated by his opponent. Moreover, the fact that the latter could directly use his fist alone to counter his Great Luo Golden Spear, clearly indicates that it was a complete smackdown!

"How is this possible. How can I lose to a useless bastard like him!" Wang Yan's face was steely green while he tried to suppress

the turmoil inside his heart. He simply could not accept this fact. After all, he was a genius from Wang Clan, while Lin Dong was only a lowly Lin Clan branch family member. How could an lower-class ant like him defeat him!

“If you are not convinced, lets fight again!”

As he stared at an enraged and venomous-looking Wang Yan, Lin Dong remained expressionless. Then, he once again clenched his bloodied fist, before his figure flashed and directly dashed forth. As he executed his punch, the formless air surrounding him, seemed to curve under the pressure of his fist.

When he saw Lin Dong dashing towards him, Wang Yan’s expression changed dramatically. Although he was loath to admit it, logically, he knew that Lin Dong far outclassed him. Immediately, he somewhat hideously tried to retreat. Lin Dong’s attack were filled with a thick killing intent. After all, Wang Yan knew that should an opportunity present itself, the latter would surely not forgo it. Furthermore, with regards to how vicious Lin Dong can be, Wang Yan had already encountered it previously.

However, right now, an injured Wang Yan was evidently slower than Lin Dong. The latter’s figure flashed before he immediately appeared above him. Then, a formidable fist wind packed with a thick killing intent, was viciously directed towards Wang Yan.

“Little Bastard, you have gone too far!”

However, just as Lin Dong was about to punch forth, an angry



and hoarse shout erupted in mid-air. Promptly, a figure lightning-quick emerged in front of Wang Yan, before a old eagle claw-like palm solidly slammed against Lin Dong's fist.

“Bang!”

Fist and claw collided, before a terrifying shockwave instantly swept forth. In fact, even the soil on the ground were forcefully uprooted.

That shockwave ripped through the horizons, while Lin Dong's figure was forced to retreat several steps. However, at the same time, that old man was also forced back several steps, before he finally stabilized himself.

Lin Dong did a somersault, before he finally stabilized himself. Then, he looked ahead only to see that in front of Wang Yan, stood an elder with grey hair. That elder's face was dark, while a formidable aura, that was able to match up to Hua Gu, slowly emerged from his body.

“Advanced Qi Creation stage.”

As he sensed that formidable aura emerging from that grey hair elder's body, Lin Dong's pupils shrunk. Previously, he did not realize that there was actually such a powerful practitioner among the Wang Clan members. It seems like the former must have purposefully concealed his aura.

“Uncle Tong!”

When he saw that grey haired elder which had suddenly intervened, Wang Yan was delighted. Promptly, he viciously said: “Uncle Tong, this kid has humiliated our Wang Clan. We cannot let him off easily!”

That elder that Wang Yan called Uncle Tong, slowly clenched his old hands, before he stared coldly at Lin Dong: “Kid, don’t burn one’s bridges. Based on your arrogant attitude, do you really believe that our Wang Clan is so incompetent?”

“If others respect me, I shall respect them! I don’t care which clan you are from!” Lin Dong coldly chuckled. Even though he had a grudge with Wang Yan, if that Wang Pan had not insulted him today, he naturally would not have made a scene in public.

“What an arrogant brat!” The grey hair elder’s face turned cold, while a cold glint flashed across his eyes. After Lin Dong thrashed Wang Yan in front of so many people, it was akin to slapping their entire Wang Clan. If he did not find an opportunity to salvage this situation, in the future, people may think that their Wang Clan are just a bunch of cowards.

“Lin Langtian, this man is a member of Lin Clan. This conduct will threaten the relationship between our two families! Are you just going to stand by and ignore this matter?” However, that grey haired elder was evidently a calculating man. Immediately, with a cold glint flowing in his eyes, he turned to look at Lin Langtian, who was hovering in mid-air, before he shouted.

“Haha, Elder Wang Tong, what are you talking about? How can our Wang and Lin Clan’s relationship be threatened by a mere branch family member.” When he heard his words, Lin Langtian softly chuckled. Promptly, he turned to look at Lin Dong, before he said: “For today’s matter, you have crossed the line. If you still care about our Lin Clan, then apologize immediately. On account of our Lin Clan, perhaps Elder Wang Tong may forgive you.”

When he heard Lin Langtian’s words, standing beside him, Lin Ke-er’s heart immediately sunk. She knew that based on Lin Dong’s character, he would hardly give a shit about Lin Langtian.

Indeed, after he heard Lin Langtian’s words, a weird smile emerged on Lin Dong’s face, before he tilted his head and stared coldly at the former. Then, he slowly said: “Who do you think you are?”

Lin Dong disrespectful tone caused the crowds to be stunned again. Evidently, they had never expected that the former was so vicious that he did not even care about Lin Langtian.

“Care to repeat yourself?”

At the same time, Lin Langtian’s eyes slowly darkened, while rage burned in the deepest regions of his eyes. That was a rage caused when one’s position and pride was threatened.

In the Lin Clan, he held an extremely high status. Disregarding a branch family member, even some elders in the clan did not dare

to speak so disrespectfully to him. However, right now... in front of this huge crowd, Lin Dong did not respect him at all, as he disrespectfully challenged him.

“As a Lin Clan member, you constantly suck up to the Wang Clan. Furthermore, you choose to bully your own clan member in public. Such behaviour will show the world that our Lin Clan is weak and cowardly. If news got out, it would surely cause our Lin Clan to become a joke. Lin Langtian, right now, you are a criminal to Lin Clan! You will surely be judged and punished by our ancestors!”

When he saw Lin Langtian’s venomous expression, Lin Dong lifted his head and shouted out angrily. Using his potent Yuan Power, his words shook the heavens. Meanwhile, contained within his voice was a stinging tone, which was just like a sharp blade and caused every Lin Clan member’s facial expression to change drastically. In particular, Lin Langtian’s expression was just like the eve of a storm as Lin Dong’s words were so sharp that it caused him to be shocked!

## Chapter 268: Disappearing Seal

---

Lin Dong's voice reverberated across the entire horizon. Due to his shout, several people turned to stare peculiarly at Lin Langtian. Even though Lin Dong had a grudge with the Wang Clan, no matter what, he was still a member of Lin Clan. Therefore, as the elite younger generation member of Lin Clan, Lin Langtian chose not to protect Lin Dong but even hit him when he is down in order to appease the Wang Clan. Therefore, his actions were slightly despicable.

With regards to the change in their expressions, Lin Langtian also detected it. Immediately, his handsome face darkened, before his voice turned icy-cold. Lin Clan and Wang Clan were both among the four Great Clans in Great Yan Dynasty, and they were held in equal regard. The reason why he acted this way was largely because he never regarded these ants from the branch family as a main clan member.

Of course, though he was entitled to his opinion, he could not express it in public. Else, it would definitely invoke the wrath of the branch family members and adversely affect his Lin Clan.

Nonetheless, though Lin Langtian understood that laughing it off lightly is the best possible decision now, however, a man of his status has never been challenged as such before. Furthermore, the one who challenged him was no more than an ant in his eyes!

Therefore, Lin Langtian's eyes immediately darkened before he said: "You dare to challenge me?"

“If your actions are representative of the Lin Clan, it would be a tragedy for our clan!” Lin Dong was evidently not afraid of him as he taunted. Even though he knew that he was unable to defeat Lin Langtian, if they truly fought, he was totally confident that he could escape from him. Therefore, he would naturally no longer have to be courteous towards him.

“What a sharp talker, today I shall capture you and bring you back to the clan for judgement. We shall see who deserves to be punished!” Lin Langtian’s face was solemn as he stepped forth. Just as he was about to make a move, suddenly there were footsteps behind him, before several arms reached out and halted him.

“Langtian, if you really make a move now, everyone here will think that you are submitting to the Wang Clan. If news of this matter returned, the elders will surely be displeased.” Standing behind Lin Langtian, the man that halted him was an elder from Lin Clan. He seemed to hold quite a respectable position because even as he faced Lin Langtian, he dared to speak up. Furthermore, his tone was not courteous. Obviously, he was also displeased with Lin Langtian’s actions today. Regardless, Lin Dong was still a member of Lin Clan, and the strength that he displayed has in fact boosted the prestige of their Lin Clan. If they allowed Lin Langtian to attack him due to personal reasons, then how would outsiders regard their Lin Clan?

“That kid actually dares to rebuke me, if I don’t capture him, how can I maintain my reputation in the clan? Clan Uncle Lin Fan, please do not halt me!” With regards to their attempts to halt him, Lin Langtian was fairly displeased about it as he deeply retorted.

“Langtian is right. We should not be helping this kind of punk. That kid is extremely rash and arrogant, if we allow him to go on like this, in the future, he would no longer respect anyone.” Lin Langtian evidently had a strong influence in the clan. Hence, after he spoke, a initial Qi creation stage skinny elder immediately supported him.

When he saw this situation, the elder that Langtian called Lin Fan immediately furrowed his eyebrows. Then he turned to look at another white-haired elder, who had stuck his hands into his sleeves. Based on his action, evidently Lin Fan wanted his opinion.

“Langtian, let’s drop this matter for now. Though this Lin Dong is rash and arrogant, we do not want to lose a good seedling. At the Clan Meeting one year later, he would surely shine. There is no reason to arrest him in public now.” Under Lin Dong’s stares, that white-haired elder’s eyes glimmered before he coarsely said.

When he heard his words, Lin Langtian’s eyes sunk, before he finally nodded his head. Even though he held a pretty reputable status in the clan, he was still a younger generation member. Therefore, he had to listen to his elders. If he chose to act despite their objections, it would definitely cause his support to plummet within the clan.

“Lin Dong, on account of our Clan Uncles, I shall let you off. If you dare to offend me again, I will personally capture you and bring you back to the clan for judgement!” Lin Langtian took in a deep breath and suppressed the boiling rage in his heart, before he stared coldly at Lin Dong and shouted.

When he heard his words, Lin Dong casually laughed it off. There was already a deep grudge between them and he did not care that he had offended him. After all, at the Clan Meeting one year later, he would fulfill the promise that he made!

At that time, he will undoubtedly fall out with him!

“Lin Langtian, since you do not wish to settle this matter, then when I return home, I shall report this matter to my clan head!” When he saw that Lin Langtian was not willing to make a move, that Wang Tong’s eyes turned cold before he shouted.

“Haha, Wang Tong, it was just a testing battle between younger generation members. If you pay so much attention to it, won’t you be devaluing yourself?” That white-haired elder from Lin Clan gently smiled as he said.

“Furthermore, now that the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet’s seal is about to weaken, if you mess up the timing because of this matter, then wouldn’t it be a waste. Am I right?”

When he heard those words, Wang Tong’s face gently twitched. He glanced at the symbols on the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet before he turned to look at Lin Dong, who was holding onto his ancient halberd. Meanwhile, his eyes glimmered while he was evidently weighing his options.

“Uncle Tong, we cannot let this kid off the hook so easily!” When he saw this situation, that Wang Yan wiped the blood stains off his mouth before he hurriedly said.



“Shut up!” Wang Tong silently chided. “The most important matter now is the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet. If we mess this up, all of us will be in for a punishment. Therefore, let’s shelve this issue for now. After we have found enough treasures, then we will seek out this kid again!”

When he heard these words, Wang Yan immediately revealed a disgruntled expression.

“Don’t worry, I will definitely not let that kid off the hook. Based on our current lineup, it is a simple matter for us to capture him. Though the Lin Clan elders have spoken up for him, I doubt that they would actually risk the relationship between our two clans in order to protect a branch family member!” When he saw Wang Yan’s disgruntled expression, Wang Tong’s voice was calm as he slowly said.

“Alright then, let’s allow this kid to bounce around for a little while more!” Wang Yan viciously gritted his teeth before he directly sat down. After the previous fight, he had suffered quite severe injuries. Therefore, he must quickly heal himself.

“Kid, count your blessings this time. However, remember this, after offending my Wang Clan, you will surely suffer!” Wang Tong stood beside Wang Yan in order to protect him, while he stared coldly at Lin Dong and casually said.

When he heard this, Lin Dong involuntarily laughed. Then, his figure flashed before he returned to the giant boulder, under the

attention of the crowd. Without further ado, he immediately sat down, before he closed his eyes and waited for the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet seal to weaken.

When he saw that tense atmosphere gradually cool off, Lin Ke-er stealthily sighed, before her beautiful eyes stared peculiarly at Lin Dong's figure. That fellow is truly audacious and he actually dared to thrash Wang Yan to such an extent in front of the Wang Clan.

“In just one year's time, he had actually improved so much. I wonder just how powerful that fellow would be at the clan meeting next year. However... There is still quite a large gap between him and Big Brother Lin Langtian.” Lin Ke-er muttered to herself in her heart. She could tell that Lin Dong and Lin Langtian's relationship had worsened due to the incident at the old tomb. If Lin Dong had spoke casually back to him, perhaps nothing would occur between them. After all, they were from two different worlds. However, the current situation totally exceeded her initial expectations.

Thrashing Wang Yan from Wang Clan while not even displaying the slightest bit of fear towards an advanced Qi Creation stage Wang Tong. This indicated that he was no longer the same Lin Dong, from one year ago at the old tomb, which had to swallow his pride. Right now, he could even be called a legendary genius. Even though there was still quite a gap between him and Lin Langtian, at the very least, Lin Langtian would no longer delete Lin Dong's name from his memory like before...

Moreover, an earth-shattering battle would eventually occur between Lin Dong, who was now gradually displaying his prowess, and Lin Langtian, who had already displayed his talent.

“Sigh...”

When she thought of his point, Lin Ke-er silently sighed in her heart. She had interacted frequently with Lin Langtian and she was keenly aware of how terrifying the latter was. Therefore, when she saw Lin Dong’s provocative actions, she became extremely worried for the latter. After all, she knew that if Lin Langtian was truly enraged, Lin Dong would be in for a thrashing...

While she did not want to witness that situation, at the same time, she realized that day would inevitably arrive.

After Lin Dong landed on the ground, the crowd’s attention turned to focus on his body. Even Qin Shi from Qin Clan, turned to look somewhat solemnly at the former. Right now, he was about evenly matched with Wang Yan. Since Lin Dong could defeat Wang Yan, this means that he could defeat him as well. This fact caused him to sigh in relief. Previously, at the old tomb, he wisely chose to stand aside and ignore the matter. Else, he would surely be hated by Lin Dong now. Even though he was not afraid of him, when he thought of the venomous wolf-like stare when Lin Dong looked at Wang Yan, his heart began to sink.

With regards to the attention from the crowd, Lin Dong chose to directly ignore it. Then, he gently shut his eyes before he quietly restored his body’s condition. Meanwhile, the Great Sun Thunder Yun flowing within his inner channels began to quieten down.

As both parties entered a ceasefire, the originally tense atmosphere stealthily dissipated. Immediately, everyone's attention returned to that Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet that stood in the deepest region of the plains. Right now, the ancient Symbols plastered on the giant tablet were beginning to dim...

“Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet seal is about to disappear!”

When they detected this sight, the entire Great Desolate Ancient Source turned chaotic as countless pairs of eyes instantly lit up.

# Chapter 269: Ancient Tablet Spiritual Domain

---

Under countless fervent stares, the giant ancient tablet that stood at the deepest part of Great Wastelands Ancient Source began to slowly release a powerful and awe-inspiring energy shockwave. Due to this shockwave, the ancient symbols on the ancient tablet began to appear clearer, while they gradually dimmed as well...

“The Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet seal is about to disappear!”

Excited shouts instantly emerged, while the entire Great Desolate Ancient Source turned heated instantly. Crowds of black bobbing heads instantly swarmed forth as they tried desperately to squeeze ahead.

When the ancient symbol on the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet dimmed, Lin Dong opened his eyes as he stared somewhat in awe at that giant tablet. Right now, inside his heart, he was completely in awe. Even after so many years, the energy shock wave from the ancient tablet was still so terrifying. One could just imagine just how powerful that ancient sect was during its peak.

“It’s no big deal. Later, when you venture out of Great Yan Dynasty, you will naturally realize that the things you have seen are only the tip of the iceberg...” Little Marten’s casual words suddenly rang out inside Lin Dong’s heart.

With regards to this fact, Lin Dong was nonchalant about it. In

his opinion, just the Great Yan Dynasty alone was vast enough. With regards to the mysterious outside world, it was evidently still too foreign to him.

“Later, when you enter the Great Wastelands Ancient Table, be careful. Even though the ancient sect has fallen, the spiritual domain created by them is still filled with danger. Make sure you don’t lose your life even before you find any treasures.”

“Alright.”

Even if Little Marten had not spoken, Lin Dong understood this fact as well. Previously, at the old tomb, there were already several dangerous pitfalls along the way. Furthermore, for today he was entering into the vast Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet. Moreover, he had quite a few enemies around. Both the Ghastly Puppet Cult and the Wang Clan yearned to rip him into pieces. Therefore, if he was negligent, he could easily lose his life.

While he was speaking with Little Marten, the symbols on the ancient tablet became increasingly dim. Approximately ten minutes later, the final ancient symbol completely disappeared.

“Buzz!”

When that final ancient symbol disappeared, that large ancient tablet suddenly vibrated violently, before a resplendent cloud-like energy emerged from the giant tablet, and swirled around its surface. As it slowly swirled, it actually transformed into a several hundred meters’ wide energy swirl!

While this energy swirl swirled, it directly sucked in all the Yuan Power in this area. Meanwhile, the center of that swirl was filled with a dark and cold energy, giving it an extremely mysterious feel.

“The ancient tablet has opened!”

When that energy swirl appeared, countless celebratory noises erupted on that vast plains. Promptly, numerous pairs of eyes turned blood-red instantly, while even their breathing became increasingly ragged.

Of course, the ones who got excited were not just them, but also the Four Great Clans, as well as Great Devil Sect, Ghastly Puppet Cult and other powerful factions. Immediately, all their eyes turned heated.

“Go!”

In mid-air, Lin Langtian stared at that energy swirl before he suddenly waved his hand and directly headed in first. His figure flashed across mid-air, before he lightning-quick dashed towards that energy swirl. Standing behind him, the other elite practitioners from Lin Clan hurriedly followed behind.

After the Lin Clan, the other three Great Clans, Great Devil Sect and other powerful factions instantly dashed forth and swarmed into that energy swirl.

“Swish!”

With someone leading the way, the situation that occurred next was undoubtedly a mass stampede, as swarms of people flooded forth. They seemed just like an ant colony covering the sky, as they rushed manically towards that energy swirl.

“Bang bang!”

However, in order to enter the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, one must be quite skilled. Therefore, when countless figures dashed into that energy swirl, moments later, several of them were blown back before they landed hideously on the ground, just as if they were being spit out that energy swirl.

“Let’s go, it’s time for us to make a move!” As he stared at the crowds pouring into the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, Lin Dong stood up from his boulder. While carrying Little Flame in his arms, his figure flashed before he transformed into a flash and directly flew into that giant energy swirl above the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet.

The instance he entered that energy swirl, Lin Dong could clearly feel a repulsive force emerged. This was likely the reason why some unlucky fellow were forcibly ejected.

This repulsion force was not weak. However, based on Lin Dong’s rough estimate, as long as one reached perfect Yuan Dan stage, one should be able to counter against it. Naturally, this was



not an obstacle for Lin Dong. Hence, his body slightly twitched, before Yuan Power emerged and easily countered against that repulsive force.

As he countered against that repulsive force, Lin Dong's speed suddenly increased violently before he allowed that energy swirl's suction force to drag him along. After several minutes, a glowing hole swiftly emerged ahead of the darkness. Then, Lin Dong's figure flashed before he directly lept out of that glowing hole...

.....

It was serene inside this vast yet empty plains. An ancient vicissitude emerged from the ground and gave this entire area a lonely and empty feel.

Buzz buzz!"

This place had been empty for a long while, before suddenly, a swirl appeared in the sky above this area. Promptly, countless cracks emerged in the air, before several figures fell somewhat hideously from the sky. Immediately, several of them utilized their Yuan Power in order to slow themselves down and land steadily on the ground.

Lin Dong was one of them who fell down from the sky. When he stared at that vast and never-ending domain, awe filled his eyes. It was truly mystical how these ancient sects managed to create a spiritual domain inside that ancient tablet.

Standing on a hillside, Lin Dong looked into the horizon before he saw the scattered people wandering around. He guessed that most of them have been randomly placed into different corners of the spiritual domain. Thankfully, he was not unlucky enough to be placed into a dangerous area.

As he stared at the other figures, who likely had the same query as him, this thought flashed across Lin Dong's mind.

“Heh, no danger?” However, just as this thought flashed across Lin Dong's mind, Little Marten involuntarily smirked.

“Boom!”

With regards to Little Marten's smirk, before Lin Dong had the time to question him, he suddenly felt the ground shake. Then, he saw that on a distant spot, a large crack suddenly emerged on the ground, before a several meters large double-colored giant worm immediately emerged from the ground. Then, it opened his giant and dripping mouth, before it directly swallowed three unlucky fellows. Immediately, pained cries echoed out in this area.

After it swallowed that three unlucky fellows, that ugly sand worm immediately turned to look venomously at Lin Dong. However, it did not charge towards him and instead chose to tummel back into the ground. It seemed like it could detect that Lin Dong was quite powerful, hence it did not attack him.

“Gulp.”

When he saw this sight, Lin Dong involuntarily gulped. This ancient tablet spiritual domain was indeed very dangerous. That peculiar sand worm's aura was exceedingly cold and vicious. Therefore, it was definitely no joke. Thankfully, that fellow did not charge towards him.

“Kid, the Demonic Beasts inside this ancient tablet spiritual domain were largely left behind by that ancient sect. All of them are extremely vicious and powerful. If you are negligent, you will easily end up in their bellies...” Little Marten suddenly appeared on Lin Dong's shoulder, before it somewhat nostalgically sucked in a deep breath of ancient air, and said.

Lin Dong nodded his head. Promptly, he sucked in a deep breath, before a tinge of awe flashed across his eyes instantly: “Such potent Yuan Power!”

“These ancient sect Spiritual Domain will use special means in order to gather the Yuan Power between Heaven and Earth. Therefore, compared to the outside world, one day of cultivation in here will probably match up to several days outside.” Little Marten said.

“What a treasure land, if I could cultivate inside this area, that would be wonderful. Those ancient sect disciplines are truly blessed.” Lin Dong's face was filled with envy. If he could cultivate in this area, his progress would surely surge.

After he envied for a while, Lin Dong lifted his head and looked around, before he said: “So, where should we go now?”

This ancient tablet spiritual domain is too wide and it caused Lin Dong to be at a loss. This was not like the old tomb manor where they were paths available. This area was extremely wide and if one wandered around careless, it would probably taken more than two weeks to finish exploring this area.

“These type of domains all have a core area. I believe the real treasures should mostly be at that area.”

Little Marten appeared on Lin Dong’s shoulder before it carefully surveyed its surroundings. Then, its claws pointed towards the northern direction, before it said: “Head towards that direction. I can feel that is the core area of the ancient tablet spiritual domain. If you want to find the real treasures, you have to head there.”

“Of course, the ancient tablet spiritual domain is extremely wide and there are tons of legendary heirlooms and treasures left behind by numerous elite practitioners. However, whether you can obtain them or not will depend on your own luck and fate.”

Lin Dong gently nodded his head, before he turned to look at that spot where Little Marten had pointed towards. He guessed that the Four Great Clans as well as Great Devil Sect and other powerful factions should be headed towards that direction as well.

“Let’s go.”

Once he had a lead, without further ado, Little Flame, who was in Lin Dong’s arms, immediately growled before its body swiftly

expanded. In a blink of an eye, it had transformed back into its magnificent battle state. Then, Lin Dong hopped onto it, before it flapped its lightning-wings and transformed into a lightning glow and dashed towards the core area of the ancient tablet spiritual domain...

With regards to the treasures inside this ancient tablet spiritual domain, Lin Dong was eager to find out what he would obtain...

# Chapter 270: Chilling Wind Body Training

---

The Ancient Table space was exceptionally vast and extensive, even though Lin Dong had Little Flame as a transportation means, after almost an hour of flying, he was still unable to reach the end. The unchanging and lonely atmosphere lingered below one's nose, causing one to feel rather depressed.

Along the way, Lin Dong had met quite a number of people. Although the Ancient Tablet space was huge, the amount of people who had entered was rather frightening. Therefore, even if they were spread out, they were still able to chance upon one another from time to time.

However, though he encountered quite a few people, Lin Dong did not slow his speed. Most people who entered the Ancient Tablet space intended to find treasures, and would be wary of each other, thus, journeying together would not only be useless, but instead cause more troubles.

Lin Dong had also encountered many ferocious Demonic Beasts along the way. Like Little Marten said, these Demonic Beasts indeed possessed some Ancient Demonic Beast bloodlines and were incomparably ferocious. Fortunately, though Lin Dong had been attacked many times, it did not reduce his speed.

On his journey, Lin Dong had also discovered some Elixirs which could be considered rather rare in the outside world, however, he did not stop because of this. Although these things could be considered rare, they were hardly able to interest him. Moreover, he understood that the true treasures were at the central area of

the Ancient Tablet space. In his eyes, these stuff in the outer area could only be considered ordinary.

While Lin Dong travelled at full speed, the sky swiftly turned dark while a faint bone chilling wind gradually emerged in the sky.

“Ch!”

Little Flame, which was flying at full speed suddenly stopped, while Lin Dong’s eyebrows furrowed as he looked at the darkening sky. Despite how strong his body was, he still felt a stinging sensation from the strange chill.

“Hehe, I did not expect that the ‘Bone Eroding Icy Wind’ would actually exist in the Ancient Tablet space...” Little Marten sat on Lin Dong’s shoulder, as it gazed at the chilling wind in the sky and suddenly remarked in astonishment.

“Bone Eroding Icy Wind? What is that?” Lin Dong was slightly taken aback. He extended his hand, and indeed felt a traces of blade-like wind in the air which gave off a chill which reached into one’s bones.

“A powerful man-made mechanism. This ‘Bone Eroding Icy Wind’ is extremely troublesome. If one is entangled within, even one’s bones would be eroded. Usually, only those great sects are able to utilise this to protect their sects.” Little Marten explained.

“It’s actually man-made?” Lin Dong’s expression changed. What

kind of person could reach this kind of weather changing level?

“The creator is definitely dead, it should be the power of a great formation, nothing surprising.” Little Marten casually said.

“Then let’s find a place to take shelter for a while.” Lin Dong looked about. He did not expect that the Ancient Tablet space would actually be this dangerous. If it were not for Little Marten’s warning, he would definitely suffer.

“Heh heh, others might need to take shelter, but you do not.” Upon hearing this, Little Marten let out a strange laughter as it spoke.

“What do you mean?” Lin Dong suddenly felt something was wrong as he saw the strange smile on Little Marten’s face.

“The Bone Eroding Icy Wind is definitely savage, but it is also has an extremely beneficial tempering properties for the body. Though you have successfully mastered the Jade Thunder Body, it is not considered as completely pure. If you borrow the power of the Bone Eroding Icy Wind, perhaps you may allow your Jade Thunder Body to reach the advanced stage. At that time, your strength will surged once again.” Little Marten grinned as it explained.

Lin Dong’s face twitched while he listened. Why must his training be so bitter? First, it was drawing lightning to temper the body, now it was to enjoy the pain of the Bone Eroding Icy Wind...



“Kid, this is a opportunity. This kind of Bone Eroding Icy Wind is not something that you can encounter everywhere. If you miss this chance, who knows when you would be able to encounter it again? You merely have to stay within it for a night. If you train normally, you will need at least three months to train your Jade Thunder Body to the advanced stage.” Little Marten said.

“Kid, take a look at the gap between Lin Langtian and yourself, if you don’t risk your life a little, how can you catch up to him?”

Lin Dong was a little speechless at Little Marten’s impatient words. In the end, he could only sigh as he walked up to a lonely mountain peak, before patting Little Flame, indicating for it to hide within a crack on the mountain.

“God damnit, even lightning could not strike me down, how could this wind possibly scrape me to death?!”

Seated on the highest point of the mountain, Lin Dong lifted his head. The sky had already turned completely dark, as a greyish black hurricane quietly formed in the sky, emitting ‘woo woo’ sounds, while a bone-chilling chill descended from the sky.

“Woo woo!”

As he stared at the greyish black hurricane, which suddenly enveloped the area, Lin Dong’s expression turned a little grim.

“Swish!”

While Lin Dong concentrated, several figures flew through the sky nearby. When they passed over Lin Dong, they cast a puzzled glance at the former. However, before they could wonder about it, a greyish black gale swiftly surrounded the trio. Immediately, mournful cries rang out, becoming more and more distant within the ear-piercing ‘woo woo’ wind sound...

“Gulp.”

Lin Dong involuntarily swallowed a mouthful of spit as he watched the three badly mangled bodies fall from the sky, while a sliver of fear surfaced in his eyes. Evidently, he was horrified at the power of the Bone Eroding Icy Wind.

“Woo!”

The sky was black as the greyish black Bone Eroding Icy Wind seemed to devour the land. At this moment, even the aggressive and prideful Demonic Beasts had taken shelter from the wind, not daring to make even the slightest bit of noise.

“Kid, it’s coming. Be extra cautious. In ancient times, this Bone Eroding Icy Wind was originally meant for those sect disciples to temper their bodies. You can’t enjoy this kind of treatment in the Great Yan Empire. As long as you endure it, you will benefit greatly!” As it felt the chill in the air that could even freeze rocks till they ruptured open, Little Marten’s body shivered, and quickly returned to the Stone Talisman, while its laughter resounded in Lin Dong’s mind.

“Bastard!”

When he seeing it hiding even faster than a rabbit, Lin Dong could only curse aloud, before hastily concentrating. With a flick of his mind, the skin on his body started to give off a warm jade-like glow. From a distance, it was as if he had transformed into a piece of colored glass.

This kind of Bone Eroding Icy Wind was clearly extremely powerful, and even Lin Dong did not dare to face it with his bare flesh. Hence, he had to activate the Jade Thunder Body before he could undergo the tempering.

While Lin Dong’s body was gradually covered in a jade colored glow, the all-encompassing chilling wind finally arrived...

“Chi chi!”

When the greyish black chilling wind slapped onto Lin Dong’s body, it instantly tunnelled through the pores all over his body...

An immense pain immediately swept over Lin Dong’s body. That indescribable chilling cold even directly caused the blood in his body to begin to exhibit signs of freezing. Thankfully, his physical body was fairly tough, therefore with a flick of his mind, he managed to withstand against that bone-chilling cold.

“Rip, rip!”

Lin Dong continuously sucked in cold-air from between the gap within his teeth. However, after taking two breaths of cold air, cuts immediately emerged on his lips, causing his whole mouth to be filled with blood. This immediately startled Lin Dong and prompted him to hurriedly close his mouth, before he directly swallowed the blood inside his mouth into his belly. Then, he did not dare to move at all.

A chilling wind swept forth. However, due to its insane corrosive properties, the warm jade-like glow on Lin Dong's body became increasingly brighter and clearer at an alarming rate.

It was just as if Lin Dong was a piece of raw jade stone slowly being carved into a beautiful piece of jade!

Meanwhile, thanks to that pain which consumed his entire body, Lin Dong could faintly feel that the strength flowing within his muscles and bones were growing steadily. It seems like Little Marten did not deceive him. This chilling wind truly had quite a beneficial tempering property on one's body. Of course, that was predicated on the condition that one could withstand that terrifying chilling cold. Else, one's outcome would be similar to that three unlucky fellows previously...

The sky was turning dark. On top of a mountain peak, a warm-jade like glow was glimmering amidst the darkness of the night. A greyish black wind howled at this spot. That vicious wind was just like a knife, as it continuously sliced Lin Dong's body and left behind countless tiny white scars...

Meanwhile, as these white scars gradually increased, a reddish hue silently emerged. Eventually, the fresh blood that emerged from his body froze before they stuck on Lin Dong's body, and covered up his bright jade-like hue.

That Bone Eroding Icy Wind lasted for the whole night, Lin Dong sat on that mountain peak and endured that tormenting chilling wind for one whole night...

The next time, sunlight penetrated through the clouds and poured down from the heavens, before they shone on a figure, whose whole body was covered with bloody ice.

“Crack!”

Due to the sunlight, cracks suddenly emerged on that bloody ice figure. Then, the frozen blood quickly slid off him. As the frozen blood dropped off, a bright jade-like glow slowly emerged.

The frozen blood quickly fell off, before a jade-like human figure immediately emerged on top of that mountain peak. Under the reflection of sunlight, he seemed exceedingly bright and resplendent.

“Huff...”

A breath filled with some blood emerged from Lin Dong's lips. Soon after, he began to open up his tightly shut eyes.

When his eyes opened up, what shocked Lin Dong, was that his eyes have even turned into jade stones. Amidst the chilling cold, it gave off an impenetrable sensation.

A jade-like body with stones as eyes and an impenetrable glass-like glow. This was the ultimate Jade Thunder Body!

## Chapter 271: Stone Pavilion Bones

---

Within this ancient and vast horizons, a lightning glow quickly flashed by. Along the way, it caused soft thunder roars to echo out, which resulted from the friction between the air due to its insane speed.

Lin Dong was seated on Little Flame's tiger back, while the jade-like glow in his eyes had completely dissipated. Thanks to the tempering properties of last night's Bone Eroding Icy Wind, right now, Lin Dong had completely mastered Jade Thunder Body, and his body was solid and impenetrable just like gold and jade.

"Right now, my physical body should be at least thirty percent stronger than yesterday." Lin Dong gripped his fist as he felt the potent force flowing within his flesh, before a satisfied smile emerged on his lips. Even though his Yuan Power cultivation was still at advanced Form Creation stage, his battle ability has surged.

"According to Little Marten, the core region of this ancient tablet spiritual domain should be nearby." Lin Dong looked into the horizons, before he once again marveled at the scale of this vast ancient tablet spiritual domain. One could only imagine just how powerful one must be in order to create such a large domain.

For today, Lin Dong had been constantly travelling on the road. Even though he encountered several decent treasures along the way, he did not linger on. After all, right now, these items did not entice him.

“The Four Great Clans as well as other powerful factions like Great Devil Sect should be headed towards the core region...” Lin Dong muttered to himself. Those guys were even more discerning than him and most ordinary treasures would hardly entice them. Therefore, right now, they were probably rushing towards the core region, just like Lin Dong.

“Heh, since I came all the way, I can’t return empty handed!” Lin Dong laughed before his palm gently tapped Little Flame. Immediately, the latter released a tiger roar, before it flapped its lightning wings and suddenly increased its speed.

This journey lasted for approximately an hour, before Lin Dong instructed Little Flame to gradually reduce its speed. That was because he realized that the number of figures surrounding him had unknowingly increased and they were not as sparse as before.

Lin Dong hovered in mid-air as he stared at the countless figures below. Several of them were fairly skilled practitioner. Furthermore, it seems like they were all headed in the same direction.

“Those guys will not make a move unless there is a treasure. It seems like there must be a treasure at that spot...” When he saw this sight, Lin Dong’s eyes glimmered, while Little Flame began to descend lower. Then, Lin Dong looked into the horizon, only to see that at a distance away, there was a secluded stone mountain. On top of that stone mountain, right in the middle of a peculiar stone forest, there was a stone pavilion. Meanwhile, there seems to be a figure seated inside that stone pavilion.



“That should be an ancestor’s corpse.” Lin Dong’s eyes twinkled. He could clearly see that figure was merely a grey corpse that was sitting down. Faintly, a peculiar vibration emerged from that corpse.

“That man should have crashed after he failed to breakthrough Nirvana stage...” Little Marten appeared before it took a glance at that stone pavilion and said.

“Oh? Is it so dangerous to attempt to breakthrough to Nirvana stage?” When he heard its words, Lin Dong was taken aback, as he asked.

“Breaking through to Nirvana stage is an extremely risky venture. If one is negligent, not only would one fail to breakthrough, but one would end up self-destructing. This is a very common matter.” Little Marten casually said. However, contained within its calm words, one could understand the extreme dangers that one faced in order to breakthrough to that stage.

“Furthermore, even if one successfully breakthrough to Nirvana stage, one is not safe yet. Nine Yuan Nirvana; to reach each Nirvana cultivation stage, one must pass through a life-and-death test. If one is able to pass, then one’s strength and life expectancy would surge. However, if one fails, then one would be unable to revive oneself and can only await destruction.”

Lin Dong wiped off his cold sweat. He had never imagined that the legendary Nirvana stage is actually this perilous. It’s no wonder that even in the entire Great Yan Dynasty, there was no one who had advanced to that stage.

“The corpse of a failed Nirvana stage practitioner should not hold much appeal? Why are those guys gathering here? Furthermore, why are they afraid of heading up?” Lin Dong glanced below. Though several powerful practitioners were surrounding this mountain, none of them dared to rush forth. This caused him to be puzzled.

Furthermore, just as Lin Dong was puzzled, several figures suddenly ran by from behind him. Faintly, their hushed words spread into his ears.

“Hurry, I heard that someone obtained a Nirvana Pill from that corpse in the Stone Pavilion!”

“Nirvana Pill? That Nirvana Pill that only elite Nirvana practitioners can refine?”

“Duh, however there are countless numbers of a peculiar type of Demonic Beasts guarding it. Therefore, it’s not an easy matter to rush up. Later, when we sneak in the main crowd, we can attempt to dash up together and see if we are lucky enough to obtain a Nirvana Pill!”

As he stared at the countless figures that dashed past him, Lin Dong’s pupils shrunk, before he asked in shock: “Oh, so it’s because of Nirvana Pills. Hmm, shouldn’t it only be refined by Nirvana stage practitioners? However, that corpse’s owner has not reached that step yet...”

“The fact that man can attempt to breakthrough to Nirvana stage at this place, indicates that he is a disciple of that ancient sect. Therefore, it’s not strange for him to possess Nirvana Pills.”

Lin Dong gently nodded his head, while an excited look emerged on his face. Nirvana Pills were extremely hard to refine and even a elite Nirvana stage practitioner needed quite a lot of time and effort in order to refine it. Moreover, for practitioners below Nirvana stage, that Nirvana Pill was undoubtedly a magical pill that could greatly boost one’s cultivation rate. Naturally, the price of a Nirvana Pill was exorbitant. In fact, even if Lin Dong used all of his bankroll now, he could not even buy half a pill.

Precisely because that Nirvana Pill was so rare and expensive, it caused countless elite practitioners to gather below that stone mountain, while they stared greedily and hungrily at the stone pavilion on top of that stone mountain.

“The Demonic Beasts on top of that stone mountain should be the Demonic Wind Bird. They are quite troubling beast. Even though their physical body is not powerful, their numbers are exceedingly terrifying. Furthermore, once they gather together, they can summon a small Demonic Hurricane. That Demonic Hurricane is similar to the Bone Eroding Chilling Wind that you experienced last night, and it is exceedingly powerful. Even Qi Creation elite practitioners do not dare to mess with it.” Little Marten stared at the stone mountain peak, before it exclaimed.

Lin Dong’s eyes shifted over, before he saw numerous black and peculiar-looking birds hanging on the numerous cliffs on that stone mountain. Furthermore, these birds had exceptionally large

winds and they seemed just like ghosts, as they hung upside down on the stone cracks.

“Those guys seem ready to dash up...” Lin Dong’s eyes shifted down before he stared at a group that seemed quite eager to make a move.

There were several people gathered below that stone mountain. It seems like the allure of that Nirvana Pill was truly great. Furthermore, news continued to spread forth, as countless elite practitioners were evidently heading towards this area.

While the crowd grew, finally, someone was unable to resist as he immediately led the charge. As his figure flashed forth and headed for that stone pavilion, once they saw someone leading the way, a large crowd immediately followed behind him. At that instance, the entire mountain peak seemed to shook.

“Gua gua!”

When the stone mountain vibrated, it caused the Demonic Wind Birds on the mountain peak to immediately fly out. Instantly, they covered the skies and transformed into large black clouds and guarded the mountain peak. Their numbers caused Lin Dong’s scalp to turn numb.

“Wu wu!”

Once these Demonic Wind Birds appeared, they began to flutter

their wings maniacally. Immediately, a dark and violent gust swept forth and blew away the surrounding sand and stones. Then, just like a hurricane, it viciously slammed towards the countless figures rushing up the mountain.

“Ahhh!”

That blade vicious gust was sharp like blades. Upon contact, it caused several people to suffer. Due to that impenetrable vicious gust, even Yuan Power was forcefully split apart. Then, once they lost their Yuan Power shields, several unlucky fellows were immediately filled with bruises, before fresh blood gushed forth from their bodies. Then, pained screams echoed out, before several figures were blown away hideous. In fact, some of them even lost their lives instantly...

This situation lasted for a dozen over minutes, while fresh blood and Demonic Wind Bird corpses began to pile on the stone mountain. However, ultimately, no one was able to scale that mountain. Furthermore, the terrifying destructive potential of these Demonic Wind Birds struck fear in several people's hearts, and caused the greed in their hearts to begin to dissipate.

“Lin Dong, go make a move. Based on the durability of your physical body, you do not have to fear these Demonic Wind Birds.” Little Marten took a glance at those defeated fellows, before it chuckled.

When he heard its words, Lin Dong smiled before he nodded his head. He was similarly highly enticed by that Nirvana Pill. Now that he had encountered it, he was naturally not going to give up.

With this thought in mind, Lin Dong did not hesitate any more. His toes tapped across Little Flame's back, before his figure transformed into a dark shadow and lightning-quick dashed towards the mountain peak.

Right now, there were several elite practitioners surrounding that stone mountain. Therefore, when they saw that there was a person who actually dared to charge up the mountain alone, shock instantly filled their eyes.

“Is that guy crazy? He actually dares to charge alone.”

“That seems to be Lin Dong? It is reputed that he is very powerful.”

“Pfft, so what if it is Lin Dong? There are countless Demonic Wind Beasts and even an advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner cannot forcibly penetrate through the gust that they created. Therefore, how can Lin Dong accomplish it!”

“He had made it through!”

Under the attention from countless individuals, Lin Dong's figure directly penetrated through that dark and vicious gust. Instantly, a resplendent jade-like glow erupted amidst the vicious gust, before the crowds suddenly heard a clink sound. However, the expected scream did not materialize as they had predicted...

“He actually made it through the wind barrier!”

Under the attention from countless individual, that warm jade-like glow actually never stopped at all, as he directly penetrated through that black gust, and successfully emerged on top of that mountain. Furthermore, when they saw that Lin Dong had actually successfully forcibly penetrated through the wind barrier, a thick shock immediately gushed into their eyes...

“Da.”

Just as the crowd were taken aback, Lin Dong’s figure gently floated into that stone pavilion. As he entered into that stone pavillion, those manically charging Demonic Wind Bird actually halted before they circled around the stone pavilion. However, they did not directly attack again.

When he saw this sight, Lin Dong was slightly surprised. Promptly, he tilted his head before he turned to look at that old corpse that was quietly seated in the middle of that stone pavilion. Quietly hovering above the palm of that corpse, were two fiery-looking potent Elixir Pills. Meanwhile, a heart-palpitating sensation that caused Lin Dong to be moved slowly emerged from within.

## Chapter 272: Enemies Often Cross Path

---

That corpse sat silently in the middle of that stone pavilion. The bones that made up the corpse were all stained black. That color seemed to have originated from within the body and it caused Lin Dong's scalp to turn numb. It seems like when this ancestor tried to breakthrough to Nirvana Stage, he must have suffered tremendously. Advancing to Nirvana stage is truly a perilous and difficult task. If one fails, one end up losing one's life.

“Nirvana stage is indeed extremely dangerous. However, everything in this world will die. For most ordinary people, even if they reach Manifestation stage, they can at most live for a few hundred years. However, if they can breakthrough to Nirvana stage, then they can vastly extend their lifespans. Therefore, each time they succeed in breaking through, they would evolve towards a perfect state. That sensation is so beautiful that it touches one's soul and cause one to be unable to resist its allure.” Little Marten somewhat disappointedly said.

Lin Dong nodded his head. Just the fact that one could extend one's lifespan would propel anyone to attempt to breakthrough this extremely perilous stage. After all, everyone wanted to live longer...

Lin Dong stood in front of that corpse, before he solemnly bowed towards this senior. Then, he extended his palm and grabbed that two Nirvana Pills that were hovering above that corpse's palms.

However, just as Lin Dong's hand touched that two Nirvana Pills, that corpse's hand suddenly jutted out and directly gripped onto



Lin Dong's palm.

This sudden change caused Lin Dong's facial expression to change drastically. However, before the Yuan Power inside his body could gush out, a flash erupted from that corpse's sunken eyes, before it directly hit Lin Dong's forehead.

The instant that flash touched Lin Dong's forehead, the view in front of his eyes immediately changed. It seems like instantly, an ancient scene had appeared inside his mind.

That scene was still set inside this vast and endless ancient tablet spiritual domain. However, Lin Dong could see countless figures hovering in mid-air. Furthermore, each of these figures were extremely powerful and far exceeds the strength of anyone that Lin Dong had encountered before. However, despite their overwhelming aura, there were so many of them hovering in mid-air. This sight caused Lin Dong's heart to be overwhelmed by awe. Was this what the ancient sect was like during its peak?

Those figures were hovering in mid-air, as if they were defending against something. At a distance away, the horizons were filled with a patch of darkness. Contained within that darkness was a blood-red glint. That darkness gave off an indescribable feeling. It was cold and caused one to despair.

That darkness was just like a tidal wave as it gushed through the horizons and swept towards that powerful army. Immediately, those extremely powerful ancient sect elite practitioners were all defenceless as they faced that darkness. When that darkness swept past them, all of these elite practitioners immediately turned into

dust before they floated off.

Lin Dong's limbs turned cold as he witnessed this sight. That darkness was just like a devil that was set to consume the entire world. Anywhere that it passed through, every life form contained within would be extinguished by that darkness...

That powerful army was nearly eradicated by that encroaching darkness. However, suddenly, the ground shook before a extremely large crack emerged on the ground before a similarly dark glow emerged. However, though this glow was dark in color, it did not give off the same cold and despairing sensation. Instead, it was filled with a exceedingly powerful strength and life-force.

While that glow shimmered, that dark glow that emerged from the ground quickly grew, before it transformed into a several thousand meters huge black symbol. Then, it viciously slammed against the despairing darkness and scattered it.

Meanwhile, after it had blown away that peculiar darkness, that black symbol quickly shrunk before it turned into a glowing flash and returned back to the ground...

That scene abruptly ended, before Lin Dong suddenly awoke while cold sweat filled his brows. Then, he stared in trepidation at that corpse in front of him. The previous sight that he had witnessed must have been the event that previously transpired inside this ancient tablet spiritual domain.

“Was this what caused this ancient sect to fall?” That patch of

darkness, I wonder what exactly is it... It is actually so terrifying that even countless elite practitioners cannot counter it.” Lin Dong’s eyes were filled with shock as he muttered to himself.

“Furthermore, why did that black ancient symbol which suppressed the darkness... seemed a little familiar?”

“That is because, it is your target this time, Devouring Ancient Symbol!” Little Marten casually said.

“Devouring Ancient Symbol?” Lin Dong was taken aback as he asked.

“There are eight Ancient Symbols in this world and they all possess their own unique abilities. This Ancient Symbol possess the ability to devour. Therefore, it is termed as the Devouring Ancient Symbol.” Little Marten said.

“Do you know what is that patch of darkness that destroyed that ancient sect?” Lin Dong asked.

“I don’t know...” Little Marten slowly shook its head. However, with an solemn tone, it replied: “However, that thing is simply too domineering. Furthermore, it is unable to accommodate anything in this world. Therefore, wherever it passes through, everything around will be destroyed...”

Lin Dong nodded his head. Though he had only seen bits of the afterimage, that despairing darkness caused fear to arise in his

heart. Furthermore, he was certain that there must be a peculiar and terrifying object hidden within that darkness...

“What you have just seen, must have been left behind by their will. It seems like the shock due to that event was simply too overwhelming. Therefore, even after all these years, it remained inside his body.” Little Marten glanced at the corpse in front of him, before it said.

“Nonetheless, at least we managed to obtain information regarding the Ancient Symbol. It seems like that Ancient Symbol should be hidden within the ancient tablet spiritual domain.” As he mentioned this point, Little Marten’s expression began to turn lively.

“That Ancient Symbol’s power is simply too overwhelming. If I could obtain it, wouldn’t my strength surge?” Lin Dong’s eyes glimmered. He had clearly witnessed the overwhelming strength of that Devouring Ancient Symbol.

“Quit dreaming. Though that Ancient Symbol is extremely peculiar, its strength is still derived from its owner...” Little Marten rolled its eyes as Lin Dong, before it said: “Based on that scene that you just witnessed, the owner of that Ancient Symbol must have been extremely powerful. That was why he was able to suppress that mysterious dark object.”

“Of course, if you could obtain that Ancient Symbol, you would naturally be far more powerful than most ordinary individuals. However, if you want to rely on it alone, you must be dreaming.”

Lin Dong waved his hand. He naturally understood this principle. In this world, the most reliable thing was still one's own strength. Though external objects could increase one's battle strength, there were no guarantees that one could keep them around forever.

“Thanks for the elder's gift!”

Lin Dong bent his back, before he gently pried open that corpse's palm, and retrieved that two Nirvana Pills. Then, he once again bowed solemnly at that corpse. The will left behind by this senior allowed him to witness that ancient sight. It was the might and fall of a powerful ancient sect...

Once he obtained that Nirvana Pills, a fiery-like boiling sensation emerged in his hands, and caused all the Yuan Power inside Lin Dong's body to boil. This caused Lin Dong to be taken aback. It seems like this legendary elixir that could only be refined by a Nirvana stage practitioner, was truly a magical object.

“Let's go.”

After he retrieved a jade bottle from his Qiankun bag, Lin Dong carefully stored that two Nirvana Pills inside them. Then, he stood up and stretched his back. Now that he had obtained the Nirvana Pills, he no longer had any reason to linger on. Therefore, Lin Dong immediately turned around, before he dashed out of the stone pavilion. No matter how those Demonic Wind Birds attacked him, he merely casually walked past them.

Once he had left the mountain peak, those Demonic Wind Birds could only halt their attack before they retreated once again and hung between the mountain cracks.

Right now, surrounding the mountain, there were several people closely staring at the mountain peak. When they saw Lin Dong safely emerge, a disappointed look flashed across their faces. Since Lin Dong could walk out of that area, he had obviously obtained the Nirvana Pills. If that was the case, they could only choose to give up.

Of course, several of them were highly disgruntled. However, as they recalled the battle between Lin Dong and Wang Yan and saw how Lin Dong easily penetrated through that wind barrier, they could only forcefully suppress all the unhappiness inside their hearts. Even if they wanted to rob him, they had to consider their own strength. Else, not only would they fail to obtain the treasure, they may even lose their lives. That would simply be a foolish trade.

“Little Flame?” Once he emerged, Lin Dong planned to summon Little Flame and leave immediately. However, as his eyes swept across his surroundings, he was shocked when he realized that Little Flame’s figure had disappeared from its previous location. Immediately, he was stunned, before his eyes began to sink.

“Lin Dong, are you looking for this beast?” Just as Lin Dong’s eyes darkened, a somewhat familiar chuckle emerged from nearby.

Lin Dong slowly tilted his head, before his eyes turned to look at that area where the sound emerged from. Then, he saw that on a nearby mountain peak, stood a dozen over figures. Right now, ropes formed from Yuan Power were tightly binding onto Little Flame. In fact, even its tiger mouth was forcefully tied up, causing it to be unable to produce a single sound.

Standing right in front of them were two elders. When he saw one of them, Lin Dong's expression instantly darkened. That was because, that old fellow was the Ancient Sword Sect elder that had a grudge with Lin Dong. Meanwhile, standing beside him, was the Ancient Sword Sect leader, who was now staring coldly at him, while a thick killing intent filled his eyes.

“Are you the one who lured the Ancient Dragon Ape to our Ancient Sword Sect?” That Ancient Sword Sect leader's face was grim as he stared at Lin Dong, and shouted out each word.

“Let Little Flame go!”

Lin Dong's eyes were similarly icy cold as he stared at that Ancient Sword Sect leader and replied coldly.

When he heard his reply, that Ancient Sword Sect leader's eyes immediately darkened. Then, he swung his wrinkled hands, before a giant rock immediately flew forth and viciously slammed against Little Flame's body, causing it to sink into the ground and squirm.

“Answer me, you little bastard!”

When he saw this sight, Lin Dong's eyes instantly turned blood red. As he clenched his fist, a squeaking noise began to slowly echo out.

Right now, he had only one thought in mind. He was going to break that old dog's hand!



# Chapter 273: Breaking His Arm

---

“Boom!”

While Lin Dong's eyes turned blood red, vigorous Yuan Power suddenly burst out from within his body like a storm, lashing out around Lin Dong's body, and shaking the air till it emitted buzzing noises.

“Little bastard, do you really think that you can be so insolent in front of this old man just because you defeated Wang Yan? You didn't even exist in this world when I was roaming through Great Desolate Province!” When he saw Lin Dong's actions, that Ancient Sword Sect leader smiled coldly, before he took a step forward. A Yuan Power aura, that was several times more powerful than Lin Dong's, immediately erupted forth. That menacing stance directly caused Lin Dong's aura to be repeatedly pressured and forced him to retreat continuously.

This sudden stare-down that occurred in mid-air attracted quite a lot of attention. Especially after they saw who the opposing parties were, they involuntarily exclaimed in shock.

“It's actually that Ancient Sword Sect leader, Liu Gu!”

“That Lin Dong is really a troublemaker. Everywhere he goes, he seems to stir up some trouble. Furthermore, that Liu Gu is a famed elite practitioner in Great Desolate Province, and he single-handedly built a powerful faction like Ancient Sword Sect. Even though Lin Dong is considered as a top-tier younger generation

member, a elite practitioner like Liu Gu would hardly care about him!”

“Yeah, this time around, that kid is probably doomed. Hehe, hopefully he will lose his Nirvana pills and allow me pick them up.”

“Quit dreaming. Though Lin Dong is young, he is quite powerful. Since he could easily defeat Wang Yan, who was at initial Qi Creation stage, even if he cannot defeat Liu Gu, it would be simple task for him to escape.”

“.....”

With regards to all the gossiping among the crowd, Lin Dong chose to ignore it. His blood-red eyes stared right at that expressionless Liu Gu, before he silently asked in his heart: “Little Marten, can you save Little Flame?”

The dozen of them who bound Little Flame were evidently the cream of the crop from Ancient Sword Sect. Furthermore, based on that Gu Ruo’s initial Qi Creation stage strength, it was indeed quite difficult for Little Flame to break free.

“Yeah, no problem. Can you handle that old ghost by yourself?” Little Marten immediately replied.

Lin Dong slowly nodded his head, before his eyes stared venomously at Liu Gu. Without further ado, in the next instant, he

violently stomped his foot before his figure lightning-quick dashed forth. Meanwhile, the instant his figure dashed forth, Lin Dong's body was swiftly wrapped with a warm-jade like glow. Evidently, he had also executed Jade Thunder Body.

“Boom!”

A fist wind filled with a formidable strength directly ripped through the air, and violently erupted towards that Liu Gu.

“Such an ignorant brat. Today, this old man will teach you that there is always a taller mountain. Don't think that just because you are quite skilled, you can do whatever you want!” As he faced Lin Dong's formidable attack, that Liu Gu coldly chuckled. Then, he straightened two of his fingers, before he viciously jutted them out. Immediately, a powerful and formidable Blade Yuan Power erupted from his fingers and solidly slammed against Lin Dong's fist.

“Clang!”

When they collided, a metallic sound erupted, before Lin Dong's figure was blown back.

“Swoosh!”

Just as Lin Dong attacked, a rainbow flash lightning-quick emerged from his palm, before it finally lightning-quick dashed towards Liu Gu and the rest. As it waved his claws, a dark purple

energy source directly turned into several sharp arrows and viciously flew towards them..

“What is that!”

That sudden attack caused Liu Gu and the rest to be taken aback. Immediately, they quickly utilized their Yuan Power and tried to counter against that dark purple energy source.

“Buzz buzz!”

Little Marten’s dark purple energy source possessed a terrifying corrosive power and even a Qi Creation stage elite practitioner did not dare to treat it casually. Therefore, the instance they collided, those fellows’ Yuan Power immediately disintegrated. Only that Gu Ruo was able to barely counter against that dark purple energy source. The rest of the weaker practitioners were all immediately blown back. Some of those unlucky ones, even had their bodies corroded by that substance. Immediately, they released painful screams.

After Little Marten blew those fellows away, the Yuan Power ropes that bound Little Flame quickly disappeared. Then, the latter immediately broke free before it released an enraged roar. Its figure flashed before it shot several lightning beams from its mouth and immediately burnt several elite Ancient Sword Sect members into ash.

“Damned beast, how dare you!”

When he saw Little Flame display its prowess, that Gu Ruo's expression changed drastically. After he shouted out and planned to strike, a dark purple glow appeared in front of him. Then, Little Marten waved its claws, before a disc-like dark purple glow emerged and lightning-quick flew towards Gu Ruo's throat, causing the latter to hurriedly retreat.

Little Marten's attack immediately disrupted the Ancient Sword Sect's formation. Once Little Flame broke free, it immediately became a ferocious beast. As it flapped its lighting wings, it chased down those Ancient Sword Sect elite members and caused them to scatter off in panic. Meanwhile, that Gu Ruo barely survived Little Marten's attack, and he also seemed exceptionally hideous.

"Sect Leader, hurry and kill that kid!" As he painstakingly countered Little Marten's attack, Gu Ruo hurriedly growled. That dark purple energy source was troubling him tremendously and if this situation continues on, he would probably be killed.

"That little bastard actually has helpers!"

Gu Ruo's current plight was obviously discovered by Liu Gu. Instantly, his eyes darkened and he lost any mood to drag on his fight with Lin Dong. Then, he gripped his old and wrinkled hands, before a potent Yuan Power gushed forth and immediately formed into five large Yuan Power swords in front of him. Then, they carved out a vicious and tight angle, while they flew viciously towards Lin Dong's vital points.

"Demonic Ape Transformation!"

When he faced Liu Gu's attack, Lin Dong gripped his palm, before his Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd immediately appeared. Then, his figure swiftly grew more than twice his original size. Waving his ancient halberd, he carved out several halberd shadows before they violently clashed against those formidable large Yuan Power blades.

“Clang clang clang!”

A crisp sound echoed out in mid-air, before streams of vicious Yuan Power shockwaves swept forth from the epicenter, while visible shock winds quickly spread out.

Liu Gu's giant Yuan Power blades were exceedingly heavy, furthermore after he infused his potent Yuan Power within, they were as heavy as giant boulders. Therefore, even a initial Qi Creation stage practitioner could not withstand his attack multiple times. However, after Lin Dong used Jade Thunder Body and Demonic Ape Transformation to enhance his body, he was able to completely counter those giant Yuan Power blades. In fact, he even seemed to have the upper hand.

“Snort, Blade Explode!”

When he realized that Lin Dong was such a tough opponent, a cold glint flashed across Liu Gu's eyes. He did not want to be entangled in a fight with Lin Dong. After all, that could ruin his reputation. Instantly, his hand symbols changed, before the five giant Yuan Power blades that were attacking Lin Dong,

immediately self-destructed with a loud boom.

“Ding ding!”

When his giant Yuan Power blades exploded, countless Yuan Power shrapnels instantly filled the horizons as they rained down viciously onto Lin Dong’s body. Due to this vicious and powerful attack, even though Lin Dong’s whole body was protected by a warm jade-like glow, some scratches still appeared on his body. However, if it were anyone else, this savage attack would have instantly ripped them apart.

When this attack still failed to achieve his intended result, Liu Gu’s eyes turned even darker. As he took a step forward, he directly appeared in front of Lin Dong. Then, a potent Yuan Power gushed forth and directly transformed into a giant Yuan Power wolf on Liu Gu’s arm.

“Devouring Wolf Breaking Mountain Arm!”

At this instance, Liu Gu’s arm transformed into a giant howling wolf. In fact, a vicious aura emerged faintly. This Liu Gu was indeed an advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner, and he could actually use Yuan Power to create such a life-like Yuan Power object!

“Howl!”

Liu Gu’s eyes were dark. His arm carried a formidable force that

was sufficient to penetrate through boulders, as he lightning-quick attacked Lin Dong. It seems like he wanted to use his move to thoroughly finish Lin Dong off.

With regards to the force behind Liu Gu's attack, Lin Dong was keenly aware of it. Immediately, his slightly blood-red eyes glimmered. However, he unexpectedly chose not to dodge. Instead, he opened up his arms and allowed that giant Yuan Power Wolf to viciously slam against his shoulders.

“Boom!”

A deep echo sounded out, while the sound of bones dislocating faintly echoed out. Then, Lin Dong swallowed his throat, after he licked the bloodstains off his lips.

When he saw that Lin Dong had forcefully taken his attack, Liu Gu's pupils shrank. The durability of Lin Dong's physical body had far exceeded his expectations. Furthermore, when he attacked the latter's body, he could clearly feel that Lin Dong was wearing a defensive Soul Treasure, which helped to soften the impact of his attack. Else, his punch would have surely ended his life!

“Are you courting death!”

Though he was unable to kill Lin Dong with his attack, Liu Gu knew that he had injured the latter severely. Therefore, he immediately chuckled. However, right after he chuckled, he immediately saw a cringed and vicious smile emerge on Lin Dong's face.



“Old fart, like I said, I will break your arm! An arm for a shoulder! It’s worth it!”

Lin Dong’s palm lightning quick grabbed onto Liu Gu’s arm, before an animalistic roar emerged from his throat. Then, a golden horn appeared on his fist, before he used every ounce of strength in his body, and lightning-quick slashed across Liu Gu’s arm.

“Buzz!”

That golden horn whizzed by and caused blood to splatter. At the same time, shock flashed across Liu Gu’s eyes...

## Chapter 274: Core Area

---

Golden light swept past the base of Liu Ku's arm as blood instantly flew. Under countless astonished gazes, Liu Ku's arm actually shot out, bringing with it a trail of fresh blood.

Liu Ku's arm was actually hacked off with a chop from Lin Dong's palm!

As they stared at this scene, and then at the bloody and sinister appearance of Lin Dong in mid-air, many people felt a chill spread all over their body. Just before, they were still puzzled why Lin Dong did not bother to dodge Liu Ku's attack at all, after all, an attack at that level was extremely likely to kill Lin Dong instantly!

Lin Dong's following actions dispelled the bewilderment in their hearts. It turned out that it was not because Lin Dong could not avoid that attack, but from the start, he carried the thoughts risking his life to take another!

Using his body to receive an advanced Qi Creation practitioner's full powered strike was extremely risky. If Lin Dong's body had not underwent numerous tempering, and if he did not have the Mysterious Earth Armor's protection, he would have now completely become a dead person. Thus, this kind of desperation was not undue, and very evidently, even Liu Ku himself did not expect Lin Dong's crazed actions, or else, Liu Ku could not possibly do this kind of exchange...

When they thought about this, many people inwardly swallowed,

as they looked at Lin Dong with gazes full of fear. Someone with ability was not very frightening, the truly frightening ones were those with power and were as vicious as wolves. This kind of person dared to hurt oneself, let alone others?

Under the countless astonished gazes, Liu Ku finally regained his senses. As he felt the intense pain from his arm area, his eyes immediately turned red, while a furious to the maximum feeling frantically erupted from his heart.

This kind of outcome was something he would not have expected!

He never imagined that he would actually pay the costly price of an arm in a fight with an advanced Form Creation stage younger generation member!

This kind of thing was undoubtedly a complete disgrace to the sect leader of the Ancient Sword Sect!

“Little piece of shit, this old man will dismember your body into ten thousand pieces today!”

The intense pain and the violent rage in his heart practically buried Liu Ku's rationality in an instant. He endured the pain of losing an arm, as his fist burst forth, and a formidable force coupled with an intense killing intent was ferociously directed towards Lin Dong's head.

“Bang!”

In response to Liu Ku’s maniacal retaliation, Lin Dong hastily pulled back his arms, crossing them before his body, as golden light gushed out.

Liu Ku’s punch of fury heavily slammed into Lin Dong’s crossed arms. Immediately, a metal sound rang out, as a powerful force rippled outwards. Lin Dong’s body was directly blasted back a dozen meters by Liu Ku’s punch.

Lin Dong’s feet stepped on the air, as he landed on a huge tree. His gaze was ice-cold as he stared at the scarlet eyed and crazy Liu Ku, while his arms slightly trembled, a numb sensation swiftly spreading from them.

“It’s fortunate that I had the Mysterious Earth Armor.”

Lin Dong’s hand rubbed his chest area. The struggle previously was undoubtedly extremely dangerous. Even another advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner would not dare to use his bare body to receive Liu Ku’s punch. Fortunately, Lin Dong’s had a strong body plus the Mysterious Earth Armor, or else, he would most likely be heavily injured by Liu Ku this time.

Even so, here was some remnant pain at Lin Dong’s chest area, probably because some injuries had appeared. However, this was practically nothing compared to the intense pain of Liu Ku losing an arm.

“Ah, little piece of shit!”

Upon seeing that his frantic punch was still unable to achieve any clear effect, Liu Ku was so angry that even his lungs were about to explode. He had lost an arm, causing his strength to drop sharply, hence it was very difficult to once again fully suppress Lin Dong like before. Immediately, he covered the area where his arm had broken off. With his hair scattered, and blood all over his face, he had a sinister appearance like an evil spirit.

Countless people stared at the madly roaring Liu Ku in mid-air, and looked to each other, but no one said anything. In particular, those that believed that Lin Dong was about to suffer a calamity had their mouths even more tightly shut. The level of ferocity the latter displayed allowed them to understand that it would be better not to provoke this kind of desperate character in the future.

“Sect leader senior!”

Liu Ku’s miserable condition was also discovered by Gu Yan and the rest, as their complexions immediately paled. Gu Yan’s figure moved as he quickly broke away from Little Flame, appearing beside Liu Ku to support him. When he saw the arm that had been broken at the base, shock involuntarily filled his eyes.

He was truly unable to imagine that the Lin Dong, who even he could easily take care of, had already become so strong in a short few months...

“Sect leader senior, let’s leave quickly!” Gu Yan’s eyes were full

of shock as he grabbed Liu Ku and swiftly retreated. He understood that Liu Ku's strength would fall greatly after losing an arm, and if he continued to fight with Lin Dong, he would very likely lose his life here. Thus, it was best to quickly flee this place!

“Little piece of shit, this old man will never let you off!” As Liu Ku was swiftly being pulled back in retreat by Gu Yan, his scattered hair flew wildly, and his maniacal roars were filled with hate.

“Ancient Sword Sect disciples, scatter!” When the few disciples who were still in a dangerous situation due to Little Flame's attacks heard this, they hastily withdrew while protecting the Liu Ku duo, as the extremely sorry figures of the group retreated into the distance.

Little Marten gazed at Gu Yan and the rest, who had started to retreat in the blink of an eye, but did not give chase. Its figure flashed and appeared beside Lin Dong, quickly taking a look at the latter's complexion, as its expression darkened: “Your injuries are not light.”

“Quickly leave this place.” Lin Dong's tone was a little urgent as he replied. His internal injuries were indeed not light, and he was barely enduring on the outside. After all, there were still quite a few people watching them from all around, and although the previous display of power caused them to not dare to try anything, if they discovered Lin Dong's current condition, it was hard to say if their greed would take over again.

“Yea.” Little Marten nodded its head, as it beckoned with its

claw, while Little Flame shook its lightning wings and flew over, before nodding at Lin Dong.

“Go.” Lin Dong was not one to tarry, as he mounted the tiger’s back. Little Marten stood on his shoulder, purplish black light snaking out as it coldly stared at the people below.

“Boom!”

Little Flame’s lightning wings shook as it transformed into a flash of lightning, swiftly flying towards a distant area, leaving behind countless regretful gazes below. Even if some smart ones were able to guess that the latter was likely also injured, without absolute certainty, they did not dare to make a move so easily. After all, Liu Ku’s fate previously was still deeply ingrained into their minds.

While Lin Dong and the Ancient Sword Sect group left, the crowd gradually withdrew their gazes and looked towards the stone mountain, which was still guarded by numerous Devil Wind Vultures, but no longer had any thoughts of going up. Since Lin Dong had successfully come out from there, the treasures within should have been cleaned out, and thus, it would only be a waste of time...

.....

Under Little Marten’s urging, Little Flame raised its speed to the max, transforming into a lightning bolt as it swept across the skies, leaving behind the low rumble of thunder.

Seated on the tiger's back, only when the watching eyes behind them completely disappeared did a blood red color surface on Lin Dong's pale face, as he directly spit out a mouthful of fresh blood.

"You are really too rash. To think that you actually dared to use your body to withstand an advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner, if it was not for the fact that you're reached the advanced stage of the Jade Thunder Body yesterday, even if the current you was not dead, you would have lost a layer of skin!" Upon seeing Lin Dong's state, Little Marten could not help but helplessly remark.

"Heh, since that old dog dared to beat Little Flame, I had to break off one of his arms!" Lin Dong wiped away a trace of blood at the corner of his mouth as he chuckled.

"Is it really suitable to do so much for just a pet?" Little Marten weakly laughed and replied.

"Roar!"

As if it understood Little Marten's words, the full speed Little Flame instantly let out an angry roar. Its huge python tale crackled with lightning as it ruthlessly whipped at Little Marten.

"Heh heh." Little Marten's claws danced, as a circle of purplish black light deflected Little Flame's attack.



Lin Dong's palm lightly patted the somewhat furious Little Flame, before he stared at Little Marten and earnestly said: "Little Flame is my companion, not a pet."

Little Marten was a little taken aback, as its tiny eyes slightly narrowed, before letting out a strange laughter. Its claws lightly patted Lin Dong's shoulder as it spoke: "Kid, it is seldom that this grandpa marten gets to admire a side of you."

"Let's first find a place to rest for a while. You need to swiftly recover from your wounds before directly rushing towards the Ancient Tablet area core area. From the scenes from the bones, it looks like the 'Devouring Ancestral Symbol' does indeed exist within the Ancient Tablet space. Heh heh. You are truly lucky, if news of this spreads, this Great Yan Empire would become lively indeed..."

Lin Dong lightly nodded his head. When he thought of how strong the 'Devouring Ancestral Symbol' was, a passionate fire rose in his heart. If he was truly able to obtain that thing, perhaps his future path would change due to it.

Little Flame was able to understand the conversation between the man and marten. Immediately, it shook its lightning wings as it swept down into the deep mountains before swiftly concealing its body.

Although Lin Dong's injuries were not light, they were also not heavy. After half a day of rest, the churning blood within his body gradually regained its calm. His body was stronger than ordinary people, and hence his recovery rate also far surpassed an ordinary

person.

After his injuries had completely recovered, Lin Dong once again resumed his journey. This time, after rushing nonstop for about half a day, they finally reached the Ancient Tablet space core area...

Lightning flashed across the sky, and soon after gradually slowed down. Lin Dong sat on the tiger's back, looking into the distance as he gazed at the plains far away. There, endless sect ruins which gave off an inexhaustible ancient aura quietly appeared within his line of sight...

Within those desolate ruins, it was unknown how many treasures waited to see the light of day again...

## Chapter 275: Symbol Puppet Lair

---

The ancient relics that were ahead of Lin Dong were so huge that it caused one to marvel in awe. Looking across the horizons, one could see various majestic buildings which were lined up and directly extended till the edges of one's vision. There were a variety of buildings that were used for cultivation, and they give off an endless and ancient feeling. Standing in front of these relics, a human undoubtedly seemed as insignificant as an ant.

Staring at these huge and seemingly neverending ancient relics, Lin Dong's eyes were filled with awe. Promptly, he secretly sighed inside his heart. At its peak, this ancient sect was actually this terrifying. In fact, the scale of this ancient sect was practically equivalent to that of a small nation.

“This area is extremely large and spacious, and there are several secrets hidden within. Over the years, there must have been several people who have already ventured and explored around. However, they have yet to thoroughly explore this place.” Little Marten sat on Lin Dong's shoulders, while it stared at these ancient buildings and said.

Lin Dong nodded his head. If one wanted to thoroughly explore this complicated area, one would definitely need a long time. Even though over the years, several people have entered this ancient tablet spiritual domain, their attention was focused on looking for treasures. Therefore, they naturally did not spend time to understand the geography of this location.

“I wonder if the Four Great Clans, Great Devil Sect and other

powerful factions have arrived here. This place is extremely huge and it is practically impossible to tell.” Lin Dong muttered to himself.

“Forget about them. Let’s look for the “Devouring Ancient Symbol”. Your Destiny Soul Symbol was derived from the “Devouring Soul Symbol”. Therefore, it should resonate slightly with it.” Little Marten waved its claws and said.

“Alright.”

When he heard its words, Lin Dong nodded his head. Then, he pat Little Flame, before the latter immediately flapped its lightning wings, and flew towards that spacious ancient relics.

As he enjoyed the breeze swirling above the ancient relics, Lin Dong stared at these great buildings, which gave off an ancient and vicissitude sensation now, after years of decay. Then, he involuntarily sighed inside his heart. Even a faction as powerful as such was unable to withstand the flow of time.

While Lin Dong leisurely flew above these ancient relics, he would occasionally see some figures flash past him from within these ancient relics. He guessed that they should be groups that were familiar with this area. However, he did not approach them. The people that came here did so by themselves or in trusted groups. Therefore, they were naturally wary of strangers. Hence, if he approached them, he may fail to gain any benefits and instead only invite trouble.

“Little Flame, slow down!”

Lin Dong leisurely surveyed his surroundings in mid-air. This situation lasted for nearly half an hour, before Lin Dong, who was seated on Little Flame’s back, suddenly moved and turned his attention towards a distant spot. At that spot, stood a exceptionally magnificent mountain peak. Meanwhile, on top of that mountain peak, stood several unique cultivation buildings. Based on their appearance, it seems like it was probably off limits to most ordinary sect disciples.

Furthermore, the Destiny Soul Symbols inside Lin Dong’s Niwan palace also gently reacted towards something within that magnificent mountain peak. Even though it was a slight vibration, right now, Lin Dong had been constantly monitoring his Destiny Soul Symbols. Therefore, he was able to detect this sudden change.

“Did you detect something?” Little Marten was shocked, before it hurriedly asked.

“There seems to be something there.” A tinge of delight surfaced in Lin Dong’s eyes. Promptly, he pat Little Flame, before the latter flapped its lightning wings and dashed towards that magnificent mountain peak.

This mountain was extremely tall and it was filled with strange stone forests, while a potent and terrifying Yuan Power was gathered at that area. Faintly, they even showed signs that they were turning into a mist.

On top of that mountain peak, stood several tall buildings that were used for cultivation. Based on this sight, it seems like this area was reserved for members that held a pretty respectable status. At the very least, most ordinary disciples would not be allowed into this area.

When Lin Dong landed on this mountain peak, he immediately discovered several pairs of eyes staring at him. These people had all arrived here prior to him. After all, this mountain peak was so magnificent that it even stood out amongst these vast ancient relics. Therefore, it would naturally attract the attention of several people, who were now roaming through the mountain to look for treasures.

When they saw Lin Dong arrive, several of them were immediately wary. However, none of them dared to make a move. After all, most of them were taken aback by the strength that Lin Dong had displayed previously. Therefore, none of them wanted to offend a strongman like him.

Since no one bothered him, Lin Dong was left to mind his own business. One human, marten and tiger directly dashed into the dense woods, before they followed that light and indescribable vibration, and travelled within the deep mountain.

Covering the giant mountain was a gentle Yuan Power mist, causing one's vision to be obstructed. Furthermore, there were several vicious Demonic Beast hidden within these deep mountains. Therefore, most ordinary people did not dare to venture in. However, this evidently did not pose much of a problem to Lin Dong. With Little Marten covering his scent, he did

not have to worry that he would be discovered by these Demonic Beasts. Therefore, after travelling through the ancient mountain woods for nearly half an hour, his footsteps finally slowed down, before he stared in awe at a large stone door in front of him.

That stone door was extremely large and it was filled with moss, while an ancient sensation emerged from it. Plastered on that stone door, were several obviously complicated symbols. However, perhaps due to the passage of time or other reasons, those symbols have dimmed down. Nonetheless, Lin Dong was still faintly able to detect how powerful those symbols were.

“Someone is already inside...” Lin Dong stared at the tiny crack between the stone door, before he saw the footprints on the ground. Instantly, he furrowed his eyebrows. The vibration that he felt had completely disappeared at this spot. Hence, he guessed that there should be something related to the “Devouring Ancient Symbol” inside this deep mountain cave.

“Let’s go in.” Little Marten waved its claws. Even if someone has already entered inside, we must snatch that “Devouring Ancient Symbol!”

“Yes.” Lin Dong evidently did not plan to give up due to this fact. Immediately, he nodded his head before he dashed inside that mountain cave. Then, Little Flame and Little Marten swiftly followed behind.

After he passed through the stone door, his surroundings darkened. Then, Lin Dong swiftly travelled along a mountain road. Along the way, he realized that this mountain passage was slightly

tilted, and he seemed to be headed underground.

The area inside that mountain cave was extremely large and spacious, and it was filled with various mountain passageways. It was extremely complicated just like a maze. If an ordinary person came in, he would probably be dazzled instantly.

However, even as Lin Dong encountered several hundreds of passageways, he did not hesitate at all. Thanks to the unique vibration that faintly appeared, he knew which path to travel. Therefore, without hesitation, he immediately ran towards a stone passageway.

One man and two beast dashed through that stone passageway as quick as lightning. While they ran, Lin Dong began to furrow his eyebrows. That was because he discovered that even in this area, there were some footprints as well. In fact, some of these footprints looked rather fresh. Evidently, someone else had ventured into this area shortly before him.

“Have we really been overtaken?” When he thought of this point, Lin Dong furrowed his eyebrows even harder, before he upped his speed. Several minutes later, he suddenly stopped, and halted Little Flame and Little Marten, who were behind him. Right now, in front of him, there was a glowing light. Then, he carefully approached it, before instantly, an extremely large and circular black cave, that resembled that of a bee’s hive, appeared in front of him.

“This is...”



Lin Dong stared in bewilderment at that gigantic circular black cave. That black cave seemed to extend till the core of the earth. Meanwhile, there were several caverns surrounding that cave. Faintly, one could even see some broken limbs scattered around, and it caused one to be terrified.

“Those are Symbol Puppets.” Just as Lin Dong was shocked by the sight of all these broken limbs, Little Marten’s voice suddenly rang out beside his ear.

“What is this place?” Lin Dong somewhat inquisitively asked.

“Should be a Symbol Puppet Lair. Most powerful ancient sects have disciples that cultivate in Yuan Power and Mental Energy. Therefore, this type of Symbol Puppet Lair would be used to forge Symbol Puppets for their disciples.” Little Marten said.

Lin Dong silently gulped. These ancient sect disciples were truly blessed. Even Symbol Puppets were readily prepared and provided for them. In fact, even Ghastly Puppet Cult could not afford its disciples such a luxurious treatment.

“Someone has indeed been here.” Little Marten’s following words caused Lin Dong to be shocked, before he promptly turned to look. Then, he saw that within that huge Symbol Puppet Lair, stood several figures. Upon close inspection, there were several metal chains that extended across the Symbol Puppet Lair and formed into a metallic net. Then, several figures stood on top of that metallic net.

“It’s the Ghastly Puppet Cult members!” Lin Dong’s attention immediately turned towards a figure, who had previously fought with him. Immediately, his eyes darkened. That fellow was Teng Lei.

“There are also the Great Devil Sect members.” Little Marten interrupted.

“Yeah.” Lin Dong turned around, only to see that at a distance away from the Ghastly Puppet Cult members, Mu Qianqian was around as well, with her Great Devil Sect members. However, the current atmosphere between both parties did not seem amiable.

“Let’s observe the situation first.”

Lin Dong softly said. This place was extremely wide and spacious and a human was just like an ant. Therefore, it was extremely easy for them to hide in this place.

Little Marten nodded his head, before one man and two beast stealthily exited the tunnel and hid behind a giant rock located near the edges of the Symbol Puppet Lair. Then, they turned to look down at the two opposing factions that were on the brink of war.

Since they were at a distance away, even though Lin Dong knew that both parties were feuding, he was unable to discern what they were feuding over.

“They are fighting over a High Grade Symbol Puppet.” Little Marten stared at them, before it suddenly said.

“High Grade Symbol Puppet?” When he heard those words, Lin Dong’s expression instantly changed. Those types of Symbol Puppets could match up to a Manifestation stage elite practitioner. Were those fellows so blessed that they actually met one which they could tame?

“Where is that Symbol Puppet?”

Lin Dong’s eyes glimmered before he softly asked. He had quite a grudge with the Ghastly Puppet Cult. Therefore, if he allowed that Teng Lei to obtain that High-Grade Symbol Puppet, he would probably use it to deal with him. Therefore, he did not want that item to land into their hands.

With regards to the Great Devil Sect, though Lin Dong did not have any grudges with them, he did not want to give such a treasure away. Nonetheless, even if he failed to obtain the Symbol Puppet, he could choose to aid the Great Devil Sect and finish off Teng Lei and the rest...

“Hehe, good kid. You are truly a cunning one. However, Grandpa Marten likes that about you. Treasures should not be given away!” When he heard Lin Dong’s words, Little Marten smiled, before it started peculiarly at Lin Dong and chuckled.

“However, there is no hurry now. Let’s wait for them to fight

first, before we try to sneak inside. Then, when they are all distracted, we will steal that High-Grade Symbol Puppet!”

## Chapter 276: Forcibly Taking

---

“Mu Qianqian, this place was first discovered by my Ghastly Puppet Cult, your Great Devil Sect better not go overboard!” Within the metal net of the Symbol Puppet lair, Teng Lei’s warned with a somewhat dark expression as he stared at Mu Qianqian and the rest nearby.

“Hehe, Teng Lei, you should not say such words. Everything inside the Ancient Tablet space does not have an owner, and ownership should not be determined by who came first or later. Or else, besides the first person who entered, won’t everyone else not be entitled to enter?” In response to Teng Lei’s shout, Mu Qianqian merely covered her mouth and let out a laugh.

“Humph, it is unknown how many people my Ghastly Puppet Cult lost initially when clearing out this area. To think that you people want a share of the profits today, how can such a good thing possibly happen in this world!” Behind Teng Lei, a Ghastly Puppet Cult elder had a dark expression as he shouted.

“The treasures in this place will be obtained by those who can, what is the point of saying anything else?” Mu Qianqian lazily stretched, displaying her curvaceous and enticing figure, before chuckling: “Truth be told, we do not want much. As long as you give the high class Symbol Puppet below to my Great Devil Sect, we will leave immediately.”

“In your dreams!”

Upon hearing Mu Qianqian's words, the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners instantly roared out together in rage. No one knew better than them how powerful a high class Symbol Puppet was. There were only two high class Symbol Puppets in the entire Ghastly Puppet Cult, and even then, the two were considered broken. Yet, the two were also what the Ghastly Puppet Cult relied on to establish themselves in the Great Desolate Province and intimidate the other factions with absolute battle power.

If they were able to obtain this high class Symbol Puppet, the Ghastly Puppet Cult's power would undoubtedly soar. Hence, no matter what, this high class Symbol Puppet could not fall into the Great Devil Sect's hands.

Likewise, Mu Qianqian and the rest held similar thoughts. The Ghastly Puppet Cult already owned two high class Symbol Puppets. If they were allowed to obtain this one, the pressure on the Great Devil Sect would greatly increase. After all, in the Great Desolate Province, every great faction fought each other for benefits, and if a competitor's power rose, it would mean that their own power would become weaker. A weak person and faction did not have the qualifications to obtain resources in the Great Desolate Province...

Thus, they absolutely cannot allow this high class Symbol Puppet to be obtained by the Ghastly Puppet Cult!

"Since your Great Devil Sect's intentions are clear, don't blame my Ghastly Puppet Cult for not giving you face!" In response to the Great Devil Sect delaying them, Teng Lei's expression turned cold. His gaze slightly flickered, as he waved his hand and shouted in a low voice: "Stop them!"

“Yes!”

Upon hearing Teng Lei’s shout, the numerous Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners immediately shouted loudly in reply. Mental Energy and Yuan Power whizzed about, while a large portion of the group retrieved low class Symbol Puppets from their Qiankun bags, before ferociously rushing towards the Great Devil Sect to kill them.

“Humph!”

When she saw the Ghastly Puppet Cult make their move, Mu Qianqian also coldly snorted. Her lily-white hand waved, as intense black light immediately burst out from the Great Devil Sect practitioners behind her. One could see their bodies starting to swell and in the blink of an eye, they transformed into small giant-like existences, the skin all over their bodies glowing with a dark light, as they had been covered in a layer of oil, while giving off a feeling of power.

“As expected, the Great Devil Sect specialize in cultivating their bodies...” Hidden in a secret spot, Lin Dong watched the Great Devil Sect practitioner’s swelled up bodies, as shock flashed in his eyes. However, it was clear that the body cultivating martial arts these people practised were far from being comparable to his Great Sun Thunder Body and Devil Ape Transformation.

“Bang bang!”

The battle below practically started in an instant. Practitioners from both parties ferociously clashed together, as a powerful force swiftly spread out like a ripple.

“Teng Lei, let me see today just how far your Mental Energy cultivation has progressed!” While both sides were fighting, Mu Qianqian’s white foot gently stepped onto the metal chain, as her frail as a butterfly body dashed forward. Soon after, a wave of black light flickered on her delicate body, condensing into a slim black energy armor. The armor was clearly not oversized and instead completely displayed Mu Qianqian’s curves. The sight of her ample bosom and arched back would cause any man’s blood to boil.

“To think that she is actually able to form Yuan armor. Being able to cultivate her body to this step shows that this woman is tough indeed.” As it stared at the black armor that hugged Mu Qianqian’s curvaceous body, Little Marten was also a little surprised as it commented.

Lin Dong lightly nodded his head. The body enhancing martial arts Mu Qianqian practised was evidently rather powerful. After all, being able to form this kind of Yuan Power armor meant that not only strength and speed increase, even defense would be exceptionally strong. The defense of this Yuan Power armor would not lose out in the slightest to some middle-grade Soul Treasures.

“It’s been half a year since we last met and you’ve actually practised the Great Devil Armor Art to this stage. This is truly shocking, however, just this is not enough!”



In response to the fact that Mu Qianqian was able to form a Yuan Power armor, Teng Lei did not find this unexpected at all. Evidently, he understood Mu Qianqian rather well, as his body slowly floated up into the air, vigorous Mental Energy rippling around his body. Soon after, ‘pu chi’ sounds could be heard as Mental Energy fire appeared around his body. It was clear that this guy’s Mental Energy had already reached the Soul Symbol Master stage, and from how easily he was able to condense Mental Energy fire, it was very likely that he had already reached the middle stage Soul Symbol Master level.

“Swish swish!”

As the Mental Energy fire appeared, they instantly swept forth under Teng Lei’s control, leaving a trail of fire as they flashed towards Mu Qianqian.

“Devil Termination Palm!”

Faced with Teng Lei’s Mental Energy fire attack, Mu Qianqian did not dare to be the slightest bit slow, as this kind of flame could directly burn one’s mind. Immediately, waves of black light swiftly gushed out from her body, transforming into a huge palm made of black light that was dozens of meters large, as it ruthlessly slapped onto the Mental Energy fire.

“Bang bang!”

Though each wisp of Mental Energy fire seemed small, when they touched the huge black light palm, an extremely formidable

Mental Energy shockwave erupted, directly exploding on the huge palm and causing cracks to form.

“Teng Lei’s control over Mental Energy is not bad...” As he stared at the two’s intense battle below, Lin Dong was a slightly astonished. The fact that Teng Lei was able to reach the middle stage Soul Symbol Master level at this age meant that his Mental Energy cultivation talent was rather strong. Hence, it could be said that he was the same as Mu Qianqian, both could be considered as well known figures among the younger generation.

“However, from the looks of it, it seems that they plan to delay for time. Moreover, why does Teng Lei not summon his Symbol Puppet?” Lin Dong’s eyebrows suddenly furrowed. He realized that up till now, Teng Lei was only using Mental Energy to fight with Mu Qianqian and had yet to summon his Symbol Puppet.

“That guy...why does it seem like he’s delaying for something?” Little Marten narrowed its eyes a little and mumbled.

Lin Dong was a little taken aback. Soon after, his gaze suddenly turned towards the area below the Symbol Puppet lair. There, he was faintly able to sense minute undulations.

“The Ghastly Puppet Cult already has people below refining that high class Symbol Puppet!” When he sensed this tiny undulations, Lin Dong’s expression abruptly changed. It turned out that these guys were purposely delaying the Great Devil Sect while they had practitioners secretly refining the high class Symbol Puppet below!

“Heh, truly cunning. Let’s go down!” Little Marten let out a strange laughter. They had almost been tricked by the Ghastly Puppet Cult. After all, a high class Symbol Puppet was too important, and even Teng Lei would not feel at ease letting someone else subdue and refine it. Yet, in this situation, it was evident that this guy had still managed to make such an amazing decision.

Lin Dong nodded his head as his body moved. Borrowing the darkness of the shadows, he noiselessly swept down into the Symbol Puppet lair as his figure swiftly descended.

As his body quickly descended, Lin Dong saw that there were indeed countless holes along the walls of the huge hole. However, the Symbol Puppets within were already completely without energy undulations, and had clearly already been completely scrapped off.

Lin Dong’s eyes vigilantly swept over the landscape below. After descending for several minutes, his eyes suddenly concentrated, only to find a lean elder in a nearby cave below, greedily staring at the Symbol Puppet seated within. Waves of Mental Energy endlessly gushed out from his Niwan Palace, before quickly pouring into the Symbol Puppet’s body, trying to leave behind a Mental Energy brand and gain control over it.

“It is indeed someone from the Ghastly Puppet Cult!”

When he sensed the elder’s gloomy Mental Energy, Lin Dong’s gaze flashed, but he did not immediately make a move, and instead swiftly flew into a cave. This elder was a middle stage Soul Symbol

Master, and was very powerful, thus even Lin Dong was unable to quickly kill him. Hence, Lin Dong needed to wait for a chance, a certain kill chance!

If this was an ordinary scenario, a middle stage Soul Symbol Master would definitely not give him this kind of fatal blow chance, however, the situation now was different. For the old guy to create a Mental Energy brand on the Symbol Puppet, he needed to use up an extreme amount of energy. When this kind of consumption reached the peak, his power would instantly drop to an extremely low level, and that was what Lin Dong needed to wait for.

In the cave nearby, the Ghastly Puppet Cult elder had an expression of ecstasy on his face as he gazed at the Symbol Puppet which was gradually emitting light. The Mental Energy he was pouring into the latter was swiftly forming into a Mental Energy brand. When the brand was formed, he would truly be able to control this high class Symbol Puppet. At that time, even within the Ghastly Puppet Cult, his position would immediately rise accordingly!

When he thought about this scene, the smile on the elder's face grew increasingly wider. This smile lasted for several minutes, before finally reaching its peak in an instant, because, at this moment, a Mental Energy brand was slowly surfacing on the Symbol Puppet's forehead...

“Haha!”

As he stared at this sight, the Ghastly Puppet Cult elder could not

help but raise his head upwards and laugh wildly.

“Swish!”

In that instant, an invisible flame swept out from the darkness, like a thunderbolt as it heavily slammed into the former’s chest. Immediately, the frightening burning effect of Mental Energy fire caused the Ghastly Puppet Cult’s Niwan Palace to fall into turmoil.

“Who?!”

Mental Energy rebelled, as the Ghastly Puppet Cult elder practically lost control of his body in an instant. As a Symbol Master, he mainly cultivated Mental Energy. Hence, with his strength, the Mental Energy rebellion immediately reached an extremely unbearable stage, such that even stabilizing his body was extremely difficult.

Fortunately, this old guy’s was rather experienced. Although he lost control of his Mental Energy, his mind immediately nudged with the intention of controlling the high class Symbol Puppet to protect himself.

However, just as this thought flashed across his mind, he felt a chill at his back. Quickly, a sharp Ancient Halberd pressed against his neck, while a soft chuckle floated from behind him like a ghost.

“Shall we see which is quicker, you moving the Symbol Puppet or me cutting your throat?”

# Chapter 277: Subduing the High Class

## Symbol Puppet

---

When he sensed the chilling sensation from at his throat area, the Ghastly Puppet Cult elder's body immediately turned cold and rigid, not daring to make even the slightest bit of movement. Although he was currently already able to control the Symbol Puppet, he knew that before the Symbol Puppet could dash over, the sharp blade would be able to easily cut his throat.

“Who are you? I am an elder of the Ghastly Puppet Cult!” Cold sweat flowed down from his forehead, as the Ghastly Puppet Cult elder forcibly calmed himself and sternly said.

“Oh, I'm afraid that mentioning the Ghastly Puppet Cult in front of me will only cause you to die faster.” Lin Dong grinned a little as he slowly walked out from behind the elder.

“Lin Dong?!”

As he stared at the youngster who had appeared before him, the aged face of the Ghastly Puppet Cult elder twitched for a while. Evidently, he had not expected that the one who had seized him would actually be the Lin Dong, a person who had a huge grudge with the Ghastly Puppet Cult.

Lin Dong slightly smiled as he glanced at the darkness above: “Teng Lei really trusts you a lot. To think that he would actually delay the Great Devil Sect above while allowing you to subdue this high class Symbol Puppet.”

The Ghastly Puppet Cult elder's gaze flickered, as thoughts of how to escape constantly turned in his head. Due to Lin Dong's Mental Energy fire sneak attack previously, the Mental Energy in the elder's Niwan Palace was currently rebelling. However, as long as he was given some time, he would be able to restore control of his Mental Energy. At that time, once he had recovered his strength, he would be able to escape from Lin Dong's hands and control the high class Symbol Puppet to give Lin Dong a fatal blow.

"You should be thinking of how to kill me right?" While his gaze flickered, Lin Dong suddenly gave a small smile to the former as his two fingers abruptly thrust forth. At his fingertips, Mental Energy fire appeared before heavily landing onto the Ghastly Puppet Cult elder's forehead, as a 'chi chi' noise sounded out.

"Ah!"

Smoke rose from his forehead, as the Ghastly Puppet Cult elder's complexion instantly turned pale. His already chaotic Niwan Palace was once again turned upside down by Lin Dong, as intense pain frantically gushed out, nearly burying his rationality.

"You have two options, dispel the Mental Energy brand or I will kill you and do it myself." Lin Dong slowly withdrew his fingers, shooting a glance at the pale Ghastly Puppet Cult elder as he declared in an indifferent tone.

For the sake of waiting for the best opportunity, a Mental Energy brand had already been planted by this elder on the high class

Symbol Puppet. If Lin Dong wanted to erase the Mental Energy brand, he would need to spend an extremely amount of effort, and even if he killed this old ghost now, he would still be unable to immediately erase the brand. After all, no matter what, this old guy was still a middle level Soul Symbol Master, hence, erasing his Mental Energy brand would not be so easy.

“You must be dreaming!”

After hearing Lin Dong’s words, the Ghastly Puppet Cult elder’s face turned hideous as he replied in a sinister voice: “Kid, don’t be so arrogant. My Ghastly Puppet Cult troops are above, so let’s see how you’ll escape. If you’re smart, quickly release this elder, else this place will be your grave!”

“Looks like you still don’t realise the current relationship between us and the situation you are in.” Upon hearing this, Lin Dong was a little regretful as he sighed. Soon after, his eyes slowly turned ice-cold, as the ancient halberd in his hand gently slid across the Ghastly Puppet Cult elder’s throat. Immediately, a thin line of blood appeared.

“Wait!”

Startled by the chill from his throat area, the corners of the Ghastly Puppet Cult elder’s eyes violently twitched, as he hastily voiced out. A high class Symbol Puppet was definitely valuable, but it would not be worthwhile for him to lose his life because of it.

Lin Dong’s arm paused, as he apathetically stared at the Ghastly



Puppet Cult elder, using his eyes to indicate for the latter to hurry up. When the latter saw this, he could only unwillingly grit his teeth as he stretched out a hand and touched the high class Symbol Puppet's forehead area. Mental Energy gushed out from his palm, as the Mental Energy brand swiftly weakened.

“Many thanks. Little Marten, look after this old guy.” Upon seeing the Mental Energy brand disappear, a smile surfaced on Lin Dong's face, before he instructed Little Marten, who had appeared on his shoulder.

“Yea.” Little Marten was all smiles as he nodded its head, before directly moving to the top of the Ghastly Puppet Cult elder's head. Purplish black light slowly flowed around its claws, causing the Ghastly Puppet Cult elder to not dare to move even the slightest bit.

Lin Dong turned around and gazed at the Symbol Puppet at the edge of the cave, as admiration appeared in his eyes. This Symbol Puppet was entirely dark black in color. Faintly, a slight trace of gold light was sprinkled over its body, and if one examined it closely, one would discover that these lights faintly formed into an indistinct but extremely cryptic and complicated symbols.

Besides being covered in a dim luster due to the lack of energy, this Symbol Puppet was not damaged at all. Even so, when looking at the former, one could faintly feel an oppressive aura. High class Symbol Puppet. Even in the entire Great Yan Empire, only a few Symbol Puppets at this level could be found...

“Excellent!”

Lin Dong's eyes swept over the high class Symbol Puppet before praising out. In comparison to this high class Symbol Puppet, the one he had obtained in the old tomb was really a little too shabby.

“Let me first plant a Mental Energy brand.” After viewing for a while, Lin Dong restrained himself, as waves of Mental Energy quickly poured into the Symbol Puppet's body to plant a Mental Energy brand. The situation now could not be considered too good, if Teng Lei and the rest discovered that he had secretly taken away the Symbol Puppet, they would definitely be furious. Although he did not fear Teng Lei in a one on one scenario, there were after all still quite a few troops, and Lin Dong would be unable to withstand their continuous attacks.

However, if he was able to successfully subdue this high class Symbol Puppet, Lin Dong's battle power would undoubtedly soar rapidly, such that he would no longer be the slightest bit fearful of facing the Ghastly Puppet Cult troops.

As wave after wave of Lin Dong's Mental Energy gushed into the high class Symbol Puppet, the Mental Energy brand that had disappeared from the latter's forehead once again slowly started to surface.

As he watched Lin Dong's actions, the Ghastly Puppet Cult elder's complexion turned extremely hideous. It was as if a cooked duck was flying away in front of him. If news of this spread to the Ghastly Puppet Cult, his punishment would definitely not be light.

However, though he knew the outcome would not be too good, when the Ghastly Puppet Cult elder felt the merciless undulations from the top of his head, he did not dare to make any movement at all. He did not doubt that if he dared to make even the smallest movement, the unremarkable looking Little Marten on his head would immediately split his head into half.

Hence, after weighing his options, between throwing away his life and being punished, the Ghastly Puppet Cult elder sensibly chose the latter...

Creating the Mental Energy brand consumed quite a huge amount of Lin Dong's time and Mental Energy. The amount of Mental Energy needed to control the high class Symbol Puppet also somewhat exceeded Lin Dong's expectations. If his Mental Energy was not substantially stronger than others at the same stage, it would be very difficult to successfully plant a Mental Energy brand on this high class Symbol Puppet.

“Phew...”

As the last bit of Mental Energy poured into the Symbol Puppet, a radiant glow slowly blossomed from the latter's dim body, while the golden patterns also spread out, forming into cryptic and complicated symbols.

“Success!”

As he stared at the Mental Energy brand that had formed on the Symbol Puppet's head, delight surfaced in Lin Dong's eyes. He had

finally obtained a genuine high class Symbol Puppet!

When the Ghastly Puppet Cult elder saw that Lin Dong had successfully subdued the Symbol Puppet, a trace of disappointment flitted across his eyes. Soon after, he gritted his teeth and spoke: “Now that you’ve obtained the Symbol Puppet, shouldn’t you let me go?”

In his heart, he had already decided that once he could get away, he would immediately notify Teng Lei and the rest. If it was early enough, they might be able to stop a Lin Dong who had obtained the high class Symbol Puppet with their combined forces.

Upon hearing this, Lin Dong softly chuckled but ignored the elder. Instead, he concentrated on the high class Symbol Puppet in front of him, which was emitting an extremely strong oppressive aura. Although he dare not confirm that this Symbol Puppet was truly able to contend against a Manifestation stage practitioner, at least, when faced with a half-step to Manifestation stage practitioner like Lin Langtian, Lin Dong would not have any problems safely escaping.

“However, the amount of Pure Yuan pills needed to control this high class Symbol Puppet is extremely frightening. To release a half-step to Manifestation stage attack like Lin Langtian, every attack would perhaps require tens of thousands of Pure Yuan pills.” Lin Dong’s eyebrows slightly furrowed. A high class Symbol Puppet was powerful, but it was also a Pure Yuan pill devouring bottomless hole. Even though he still had over twenty thousand Pure Yuan pills after robbing Hua Zong, it was clearly insufficient to freely utilise the high class Symbol Puppet. Hence, unless it was

a critical moment, this high class Symbol Puppet would be preserved for saving his life.

“Looks like these guys are not done fighting...” After successfully subduing the high class Symbol Puppet, Lin Dong felt much more relieved. He glanced at the area above before suddenly turning his head down, casting his gaze towards the darkness below.

This Symbol Puppet lair led directly to the underground. The lower one went, the higher level the Symbol Puppets stored were. However, that level of Symbol Puppets most probably no longer existed, or else, the Ghastly Puppet Cult would not contest over a high class Symbol Puppet here.

Of course, what Lin Dong cared most about now was not some Symbol Puppet. His main objective this time was the ‘Devouring Ancestral Symbol’!

When he entered this Symbol Puppet lair, he faintly sensed the kind of undulations that caused the Destiny Soul Symbols in his Niwan Palace to tremble, which seemed to originate from the underground...

“Could it be that the Devouring Ancestral Symbol is at the bottom of this Symbol Puppet lair?”

Lin Dong’s gaze flickered. Soon after, without the slightest bit of hesitation, his hand reached out, emitting a sucking force which caused the Ghastly Puppet Cult elder to fly into his grasp. After giving a meaningful glance to Little Marten, the two of them

swiftly flew towards the depths of the Symbol Puppet lair.

“I must obtain the Devouring Ancestral Symbol!”

His figure quickly descended while Lin Dong's eyes turned increasingly heated. He knew that the most precious treasure in this Ancient Tablet space was likely the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, hence, he must make sure he obtained this legendary object no matter what!

## Chapter 278: Black Altar

---

Lin Dong's figure swiftly descended within the dark Symbol Puppet lair. Wind whistled past his ears, while the surrounding caves also flitted past at an astonishing speed.

As his figure descended, Lin Dong finally completely understood how terrifyingly huge this Symbol Puppet lair was. Everything they had previously seen above was merely the tip of the iceberg.

Moreover, the deeper down they went, the stronger the Symbol Puppets stored in this kind of Symbol Puppet lair were. According to Little Marten, low, middle and high class Symbol Puppets were merely the first section of stages to classify Symbol Puppets. Above the high class Symbol Puppets, there was the so-called soul level Symbol Puppet, and above the soul level, there was the even higher level Heavenly Puppet, and beyond that, the legendary Immortal Puppet...

Of course, for Lin Dong, the legendary Soul Symbol Puppet, Heavenly Puppet etc. were too distant and unrealistic. Currently, just obtaining a high class Symbol Puppet already started to give him a headache on how to feed this bottomless hole. Thus, even if he was really given a Soul Puppet, he would likely only be able to blankly stare at it. To move that level of Symbol Puppet, even if you spent all the Pure Yuan pills he had, it would probably only allow the Symbol Puppet to twitch its finger.

As he gazed at the surrounding caves which were much bigger than before, Lin Dong knew that perhaps very long ago, those extremely formidable Symbol Puppets were stored in these caves.

Yet, the Symbol Puppets of that level seemed to be completely destroyed, not even leaving behind the slightest trace. This caused a Lin Dong who wanted to observe these legendary Symbol Puppets for a while to feel a little regretful.

“Oh?”

As his body swiftly descended, Lin Dong’s expression suddenly changed slightly. He had discovered that there seemed to be an extremely chilling cold flow slowly gushing out from below, condensing into sheets of cold flow cloud layers, which floated within the Symbol Puppet lair.

“Such a chilling cold Qi!”

Lin Dong’s Mental Energy only slightly made contact with the strange cold Qi, causing his whole body to shiver, such that even his Niwan Palace began to tremble for a moment. Immediately, a serious expression surfaced on his face.

“Be careful. This is the Nine Underworld Cold Qi, and this place should be connected to the underground. If this kind of cold Qi enters the body, even Mental Energy would be frozen.” Little Marten warned him from behind.

“Then how do we go down?” Lin Dong furrowed his eyebrows as he stared at the cold flow cloud layer below. This cold flow completely blocked the pathway downwards, and if he forcibly tried to charge through, Lin Dong was very doubtful of being able to withstand the frightening Nine Underworld Cold Qi with his



current strength.

“Lin Dong, don’t waste your energy thinking. One will at least need the Manifestation stage strength to pass through this Nine Underworld Cold Qi. If you want to die, don’t drag this elder with you!” The Ghastly Puppet Cult elder hastily shouted while staring at the cold flow cloud layer in extreme fear.

“How do you know that only a Manifestation stage practitioner can pass through?” Lin Dong’s gaze flashed as he suddenly inquired.

“Eh...” The Ghastly Puppet Cult elder stammered, but quickly snorted and did not answer.

“Don’t bother with him. I can deal with the cold Qi here.” Little Marten’s claw waved, as a purplish black light burst out, completely wrapping around then before directly charging into the cold flow below.

“Creak creak!”

As they charged into the Nine Underworld Cold Qi, Lin Dong clearly saw a layer of frost swiftly spread out on the purplish black light screen surround them. It was hard to imagine exactly how terrifying the cold Qi here was.

Fortunately, although the cold Qi here was terrifying, with Little Marten’s special energy, they safely passed through after several

minutes of shaking. As they smoothly passed through the terrifying cold flow, in a nearby place downwards, an incomparably huge black altar slowly appeared in Lin Dong's sight.

As he stared at the structure that had finally appeared, Lin Dong was delighted. However, he did not let relax his guard. The Yuan Power within his body gushed about as he slowly landed on the altar while grabbing the Ghastly Puppet Cult elder.

After landing on the altar, Lin Dong gazed at the deathly still surroundings before secretly sighing in relief, as his eyes started to scan the area.

This altar was ice-cold black, as if it was cast from black metal. Atop the altar were many stone pillars which looked rather strange.

Lin Dong's eyes only swept about for a moment before concentrating on the center of the altar. There, he once again sensed an extremely tiny undulation.

“Devouring Ancestral Symbol!”

Joy flashed across Lin Dong's heart. Soon after, his body dashed forward, and in a few leaps, he appeared at the center of the altar. At this place, an exceptionally huge black pillar stood. At the top of the pillar was an ancient symbol array. The symbol array spread outwards, practically connecting every stone pillar in the altar, while solemnly taking the center position.

Lin Dong's eyes swiftly turned towards the huge black pillar in the center, but the middle of the symbol array was empty. There was nothing here, let alone the Devouring Ancestral Symbol he had expected...

Lin Dong blankly stared at the empty symbol array, as his expression constantly fluctuated. Moments later, his figure leapt up and appeared at the center of the symbol array, before crouching down to touch the symbol array. When he made contact, the Destiny Soul Symbols in his Niwan Palace once again faintly trembled. Here, there seemed to be the remnant aura of something that caused them to feel extreme reverence...

"The Devouring Ancestral Symbol has been taken." Lin Dong's fist slowly clenched. He did not expect that he would actually make a wasted trip!

Little Marten also tightly furrowed its eyebrows as it continued to size up the huge black altar.

"Humph. This Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet has already opened an unknown amount of times. If there was any important treasure, how could you possibly have a chance to take it. The object here has already been personally taken away by my Ghastly Puppet Cult leader three years ago." To one side, the Ghastly Puppet Cult elder chose this moment to sneer and say.

"What?"

Lin Dong turned around in a flash of understanding as he coldly

stared at the Ghastly Puppet Cult elder and asked in a low voice: “Are you saying that the Ghastly Puppet Cult has taken away the object here?”

“If you help me calm down my chaotic Mental Energy, I will tell you.” The Ghastly Puppet Cult elder let out a weird laughter as he replied.

“Little Marten, throw him into the Nine Underworld Cold Qi.” Lin Dong’s eyes slightly narrowed as he spoke in an indifferent tone.

“Heh heh, sounds good.” Upon hearing this, Little Marten also let out a weird laughter, as it maliciously stared at the now ashen faced Ghastly Puppet Cult elder. Till now, this old guy still harboured plans of escaping.

“I will tell you what you want to know, but you must swear that you will not kill me!” As he saw Little Marten floated over, the Ghastly Puppet Cult elder could only unwillingly grit his teeth and say.

“Speak!” Lin Dong’s eyes were cold as he spoke.

“Three years ago, our Ghastly Puppet Cult leader personally undertook this task, bringing many troops here. I do not know exactly what cult leader took away here, but ever since he obtained that item, cult leader has secluded himself in the headquarters. He seems to be planning on refining this mysterious object...” The Ghastly Puppet Cult elder hesitated for a moment before he slowly

explained.

Lin Dong's fist instantly clenched tight. The item the Ghastly Puppet Cult leader took from this place was definitely the 'Devouring Ancestral Symbol'. He never expected that someone else would obtain it before him. If that guy was truly allowed to successfully refine the 'Devouring Ancestral Symbol', let alone this Great Desolate Province, even in the entire Great Yan Empire, it would be difficult for there to be someone to contend against him.

"Heh, how can it be so easy for him to refine that object. Their cult leader is merely wasting his effort, or else, how could there not be news after a whole three years." To one side, Little Marten chuckled and said.

"Cult leader is indeed unable to refine that object, however, it is said that the object is extremely beneficial towards Mental Energy. In those three years, cult leader has guarded it while cultivating, and his strength has improved rather substantially." The Ghastly Puppet Cult elder seemed to have become much more honest as he added.

Upon hearing that the 'Devouring Ancestral Symbol' had yet to be refined by the Ghastly Puppet Cult leader, Lin Dong secretly sighed in relief. As long as it was not refined, he would still have a chance.

"I have told you everything I know, Lin Dong, you must keep your promise!" The Ghastly Puppet Cult elder shouted, as if he was afraid that Lin Dong would back out on the promise and dispose of him.

“Thump!”

As his words fell, Little Marten flew to his side, directly slapping him unconscious with a single strike of its claw.

“What do we do now?” Lin Dong sat down on the steps of the altar as he somewhat helplessly asked. He did not expect that he would return empty handed after racking his brains just to come here.

“It’s okay. The Devouring Ancestral Symbol cannot possible be refined so easily, the Ghastly Puppet Cult leader does not have that kind of ability. Of course, even you will find it very difficult to refine the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, after all, every person who managed to become the master of an Ancestral Symbol were brilliant and well known existences. How can ordinary people have any chance.” Little Marten waved its claws and said.

Lin Dong bitterly laughed as he shook his head. His fingers massaged his forehead, and suddenly, his fingers froze because he had discovered to his astonishment that the Destiny Soul Symbols inside his Niwan Palace still seemed to be trembling.

“What is going on? The Devouring Ancestral Symbol has already been taken, why are the Destiny Soul Symbols still acting so strangely?” Lin Dong’s eyes were full of astonishment. Soon after, his gaze flashed as he carefully searched for the source of the Destiny Soul Symbols strange actions.

Upon seeing Lin Dong's expression, Little Marten also seemed to understand that he had discovered something, and immediately turned silent.

The black altar was deathly still, as Lin Dong quietly searched for the source. After a long time, he abruptly stood up and turned around, staring at the center of the symbol array, the empty huge black pillar!

The unique undulations seemed to originate from within the pillar!

## Chapter 279: Black Eyed Elder

---

“What is it?” When it saw that Lin Dong had locked on his eyes onto that black pillar, Little Marten was somewhat intrigued as it opened its mouth and asked.

“The interior of this pillar seems somewhat peculiar.” Lin Dong softly said. Promptly, he quickly walked forward, before a potent Yuan Power undulated on his fist. Then, he solemnly punched that stone pillar.

“Bang!”

After Lin Dong’s fist landed on that stone pillar, the pillar did not break apart as he had expected. In fact, that stone pillar barely budged at all. When he saw this situation, Lin Dong involuntarily felt a little embarrassed. It seems like this stone pillar was so terrifying solid and durable.

“Pfft, kid, you must be out of your mind. If an ancient altar left by these ancient sects could be so easily destroyed, how can they withstand the corrosion of time?” Standing behind, Little Marten chuckled.

“So what should we do then?” Lin Dong somewhat helpless waved his hands. That vibration stemmed from within the pillar. Hence, if he could not break that pillar, how could he discover what was hidden within?

“Calm your mind and use your heart to sense it. For these ancient



sects, many matters depends on one's fate and affinity. Therefore, regardless of how hard you try, you may not be able to succeed." Little Marten casually said.

With regards to Little Marten's vague and deep words, Lin Dong was held speechless. Therefore, he could only nod his head, before he took in a deep breath and tried to calm himself down. Then, he directly sat down in front of that black pillar, and placed both his palms on its icy cold surface, before traces of Mental Energy flowed from his palm and gradually swivelled around that black pillar and tried to penetrate it.

That black pillar was icy cold beyond comparison. Though Lin Dong's Mental Energy swivelled around its surface, it was just like he had encountered a tortoise shell. Hence, even after trying for several minutes, he was unable to achieve much progress. This caused him to involuntarily furrow his eyebrows.

"Since I could detect the vibration within, why can't I penetrate through..."

Lin Dong's eyebrows were furrowed, as he continuously contemplated this problem. Half a moment later,, just when he was about to give up, his fingers, who were rubbing his forehead, suddenly halted. Then, his eyes swiftly glimmered, before he suddenly gripped his palm. Immediately, five Destiny Soul Symbols hovered above his palm.

Since his Destiny Soul Symbols could detect the vibration within that pillar, the two of them must be somewhat related...

These five Destiny Soul Symbols hovered above Lin Dong's palm while they slowly swirled. Then, without hesitation, Lin Dong extended his palm before he pressed all of his five Destiny Soul Symbols onto that stone pillar.

“Buzz buzz!”

The instant his Destiny Soul Symbols touched that stone pillar, that stone pillar began to vibrate immediately. Then, streaks of glowing light waves emerged and swiftly swept forth, while Lin Dong stared in delight, before it extended to the entire stone pillar.

“Something is happening!” When he saw this sight, delight gushed into Lin Dong's eyes. Standing aside, a tinge of shock flashed across Little Marten's eyes.

That glowing light wave grew brighter in intensity, until eventually it began to squirm and transform into a dark swirl. Within that dark swirl, a faint suction force emerged.

As he stared at this black swirl, which had suddenly materialized, Lin Dong's expression began to change slightly. Promptly, he silently contemplated for a moment, before he viciously gritted his teeth and directly stepped in. After all, everything here was possibly related to the Devouring Ancient Symbol, and he did not want to miss out on even the slightest possibility of obtaining the Devouring Ancient Symbol!

When Lin Dong stepped into that black swirl, Little Marten

swiftly followed behind. One man and one marten were directly sucked into that swirl before they immediately disappeared.

The darkness in front of their eyes lasted for a mere moment, before a glowing light appeared in front of Lin Dong's eyes. Then, the sight that greeted him was that of a vast and desolate plains. Meanwhile, that vast plains was filled with an extremely ancient scent

Furthermore, at the tip of Lin Dong's vision, stood a gigantic black stone pillar. As he approached it, Lin Dong realized that there seems to be a person seated above that stone pillar.

“Is that...”

Lin Dong stared solemnly at that figure, who was seated above the stone pillar. Standing at a distance away, he could see that it was a white-haired elder, who was dressed in black robes. His black robes together with his white hair, gave him a mysterious sensation.

On the vast plains, a gentle breeze stealthily emerged, before it caused that mysterious elder's white hair to sway in the wind. Promptly, his tightly shut eyes slowly opened up.

“Boom!”

The instant that elder's eyes opened up, the entire domain was promptly silent. That were no whites in that elder's eyes. Instead,

there was only a deep darkness that seemed just like a black hole. A pair of dark eyes seemed capable to forcefully devouring all the light between Heaven and Earth. In fact, while Lin Dong stared at him, he began to realize that the Mental Energy inside his Niwan palace were slowly drifting off. Promptly, he hastily retreated before he stared in awe at that mysterious old man.

“After all these years, finally someone has arrived...”

That old man’s black eyes stared right at Lin Dong. Promptly, an ancient voice slowly sounded out in this vast plains.

“Greetings senior, my name is Lin Dong. I had no intention to barge into this place. If I have disturbed this senior, please forgive me!” Lin Dong’s eyes glimmered, before he cupped his fist and said respectfully.

“You must be after the Devouring Ancient Symbol.” A light smile emerged on that black eyed elder’s face, before he said: “Your Destiny Soul Symbols gives off a familiar scent. I am guessing it should have been derived from the Devouring Ancient Symbol.”

“May I ask how should I address you?” Lin Dong respectfully asked.

“He should have been the previous owner of the Devouring Ancient Symbol.” Little Marten sat on Lin Dong’s shoulders, as it stared right at that black eyed elder and said.

“He is still alive?” When he heard its words, Lin Dong’s face changed dramatically. If such a old demon is still alive, then who would dare to hanker after the Devouring Ancient Symbol?

“Haha, this old man has departed from this world for thousands of years. What you see now is a mere fragment of my memory. You must be the famed Heavenly Demonic Marten? Haha, they are the overlords of all land-based Demonic Beasts.” That black eyed elder stared somewhat in shock at Little Marten, before it laughed and said.

“Heh.” Little Marten released a weird laugh. However, it did not speak any further. Lin Dong could tell that this typically fearless Little Marten was actually extremely wary of this mysterious black eyed elder.

“This old man can sense that the Devouring Ancient Symbol has already been taken by someone...” That black eyed elder laughed before he looked at Lin Dong and said: “However, in this world, even if one could obtain the Devouring Ancient Tablet, if one is unable to enter this domain, then one would never be able to refine it.”

When he heard those words, Lin Dong’s heart was involuntarily touched. Promptly, he cupped his heads and said: “Please enlighten men, elder.”

“Haha, before his old man left this world, I placed a seal within the Devouring Ancient Tablet. Hence, if one is unable to decode this seal, then one would never be able to refine the “Devouring Ancient Tablet”. Furthermore, the only way to break the seal lies

with me.” That black eyed elder gently laughed. The way he stared at Lin Dong, was as if he could look right into the latter’s soul and spirit. Under his glance, all of Lin Dong’s secrets were revealed in front of this mysterious figure.

“Oh?”

Then, just as that black eyed elder’s eyes were about to look at Lin Dong’s arms, a gentle glow suddenly emerged from his palm. Due to this light, even that elder’s vision was being blocked. Immediately, that mysterious black eyed elder exclaimed in shock.

Lin Dong gripped his palm. That mysterious light was likely emitted by that Mysterious Stone Talisman. This caused Lin Dong to be slightly taken aback. The Stone Talisman was actually this terrifying, and even a millennium old demon could not understand it.

“Haha, I never expected that there would be so many secrets on your body. However, your temperament is acceptable. Also, the fact that you are here today indicates that you are fated with the Devouring Ancient Tablet. This heavenly treasure has been hidden for too long. Perhaps, it will soon see the light of the day” A tinge of shock was contained within that black eyed elder’s voice. It was likely due to that Mysterious Stone Talisman.

After that black eyed elder finished speaking, tiny cracks suddenly appeared on that giant black stone pillar that he was seated upon, until finally it exploded with a bang. Then, thousands of black light shot out, before they criss crossed in mid-air and formed into a solid palm-sized black symbol.

When that black symbol appeared, it began to gradually float towards Lin Dong. When Lin Dong saw this sight, he hurriedly extended his hands and steadily received that black symbol.

That black symbol gave Lin Dong an exceedingly icy cold sensation. However, the black glow flowing on its surface seemed just like it was alive. It was a fairly peculiar sight.

“If you can find the Devouring Ancient Symbol, you can use this to break the seal. As to whether the Devouring Ancient Symbol would acknowledge you as its owner, that would depend on your fate. Always remember, Ancient Symbols are Heavenly treasures and they possess the power to protect the universe. When you obtain its power, you will bear its responsibilities as well. In the future, perhaps you will better understand this matter...”

That black eyed elder hovered in mid-air, while his words gradually sounded out. Then, his figure actually began to dim.

“Thank you elder!”

Lin Dong solemnly bowed at that black eyed elder. He knew that this black eyed elder’s remaining fragment had been waiting for thousands of years. Now that it had accomplished its goal, it would surely disappear from the world.

With regards to the responsibilities that the elder mentioned, Lin Dong was somewhat confused. Does that mean that if he obtained the Ancient Symbol, he would have to become the world’s saviour?

However, right now... he could not even save himself. Therefore, with regards to this noble task, he would have to take it one step at a time...

“Wow kid, you are truly a lucky dog. You can actually venture into this area and obtain the permission from the previous Devouring Ancient Symbol owner...” Little Marten, who was standing beside him, smiled as it said.

Lin Dong also smiled. He knew that if it were not for his Destiny Soul Symbols, he would probably be unable to venture into this domain and obtain the method to break the seal, left behind by the elder.

“Alright, it’s time to go. Since we have obtained the way to break the seal, this was not a wasted trip!”

Lin Dong turned around before he quickly walked towards that black swirl, which was at a distance away. Standing behind him, Little Marten tilted its head and stared at the spot where the black eyed elder had disappeared, before he swiftly followed behind.



## Chapter 280: Sealed

---

A glowing shadow flickered above the black altar as Lin Dong and Little Marten directly strolled out from that stone pillar. When they emerged, the black swirl instantaneously disappeared and regained its icy cold and solid shape. Subsequently, the unique vibrations that it emitted also completely disappeared.

“The space inside the stone pillar existed only because of his remaining fragment. Now that his remaining fragment has disappeared, the space will naturally collapse. Therefore, the space from before no longer exists.” Little Marten stared at the stone pillar and said.

“Oh.” Lin Dong nodded his head, before suddenly asking: “That elder should have been quite powerful when he was alive right?”

“Not a single one of the people who are able to become owners of Ancestral Symbols are weaklings. I have previously met another person who owned a different Ancestral Symbol. To claim that the power that he possessed was enough to split the heavens will be an understatement, in fact, it would not be too much to say that he may even possess the power to defy death.” Little Marten casually said.

“Such a powerful individual. I wonder what kind of foe killed him.” Lin Dong secretly sighed. Based on the terrifying strength that the black eyed old man displayed, he probably had a long and leisurely life. However, in the end, he was still reduced to such a state. This fact caused one to involuntarily sigh.

Little Marten was silent for a moment, before it finally said: “This world is vast and boundless and there is always a taller mountain. Even the owner of an Ancestral Symbol is not invincible.”

Lin Dong gently nodded his head. For no particular reason, he suddenly remembered that extremely dark and peculiar matter he saw inside the stone pavilion. Perhaps, that terrifying thing was somewhat related to the demise of this powerful and legendary figure.

“Don’t think too much about it. Since we have already obtained the item, let’s leave this area. Once we leave the Ancient Tablet space, we can look for an opportunity to visit the Ghastly Puppet Cult headquarters and obtain the Devouring Ancestral Symbol.” Little Marten waved its claws as it urged Lin Dong.

When he heard its words, Lin Dong released a bitter laugh. Though it was easy to speak of this matter, it was a fairly difficult task to accomplish. There were tons of elite practitioners within the Ghastly Puppet Cult and there were even true-blue Manifestation stage elite practitioners holding down the fort. The difficulty of obtaining the Devouring Ancestral Symbol from that tightly guarded fortress would be extraordinary.

However, even though Lin Dong knew that this was not an easy task, he did not intend to give up. He had painstakingly crossed the country and travelled from Yan City to Great Desolate Province in order to look for this Devouring Ancestral Symbol. Furthermore, throughout this whole journey, he had already been through several trials and tribulations. Therefore, there was no way he

would just give up because of a mere Ghastly Puppet Cult.

“Oh, right. What about this guy?” Little Marten stared at the Ghastly Puppet Cult elder, who had fainted on the ground and asked.

“Since we have promised to spare him, we should keep our word. Let him stay here.” Lin Dong grinned a little, before his figure flashed and he directly lept off the ground. Right now, a cold flow enveloped the space above the altar. If one was not a Manifestation stage practitioner or possessed special means like Little Marten, one would naturally be unable to pass through. As to whether the old fellow could successfully charge through it, it would depend on his luck.

When it heard Lin Dong’s words, Little Marten released a weird laugh, transforming into a glowing shadow before it quickly caught up with Lin Dong and dashed upward towards the Symbol Puppet lair.

.....

A heated battle continued on the metal net in the upper section of the Symbol Puppet lair. Currently, both parties had evidently suffered some casualties.

“Boom!”

In the middle of the arena, two figures suddenly clashed

violently. Immediately, potent Yuan Power and Mental Energy erupted outwards as both figures retreated.

“Mu Qianqian, you cannot defeat me. Quit wasting your time.” After stabilizing himself, Teng Lei stared at Mu Qianqian as he furrowed his eyebrows and said impatiently.

“Humph, even if my Great Devil Sect fails to obtain that high-grade Symbol Puppet, I will make sure that your Ghastly Puppet Cult fails as well!” Mu Qianqian coldly snorted.

“I am afraid your wish will not be fulfilled. Why do you think I stayed here together with my men to halt you? That is because Elder Cao is already down there. If I am not mistaken, he should be subduing the high-grade Symbol Puppet right now.” When he heard her words, a derisive expression flashed across his eyes, as he replied.

“You are actually willing to let someone else subdue that high-grade Symbol Puppet!” When she heard his words, Mu Qianqian’s beautiful face immediately changed as she shouted.

“It does not matter who subdues it. It will ultimately belong to my Ghastly Puppet Cult.” Teng Lei gently smiled, before he promptly waved his palm as a signal flare descended downwards, before it finally exploded and transformed into resplendent fireworks. This was the signal that they had agreed upon. After such a long period of time, Elder Cao should have successfully subdued the high-grade Symbol Puppet. Hence, it was time for him to surface.

“Dammit!”

After realizing she had been tricked, rage flashed across Mu Qianqian’s beautiful eyes. Her lily-white foot tapped against the ground, as her slim figure dashed forward. A black glow glimmered, transforming into a giant palm as it viciously slammed against Teng Lei.

“Mu Qianqian, don’t think that I really fear you. If it were not for the fact that we do not wish to go to war with your Great Devil Sect, I could have easily finished you off today!” When he saw Mu Qianqian continue to attack him, Teng Lei’s eyes darkened. Promptly, he waved his sleeves, as a black light suddenly emerged from within and transformed into a human figure. It solidly punched the giant black glowing palm, directly shredding it with a terrifying force.

“Bang!”

After destroying the black glowing giant palm with a single punch, the figure stably landed in front of Teng Lei. It turned out to be a greyish black Symbol Puppet with a bright energy glow glimmering on its body. Meanwhile, a powerful aura faintly emerged.

“Humph, you have finally used your Symbol Puppet!” As she stared at the Symbol Puppet in front Teng Lei, Mu Qianqian coldly chuckled. However, a small trace of worry flashed across her beautiful eyes. Teng Lei’s Mental Energy cultivation was at the

middle level Symbol Master stage. With assistance from this middle-grade greyish black Symbol Puppet, whose battle potential was fairly renowned, his total battle strength would even exceed even that of an advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner.

When he saw that Mu Qianqian had finally stopped, Teng Lei slowly heaved a sigh of relief. The Great Devil Sect was exceedingly powerful and even their Ghastly Puppet Cult did not want to have any conflict with them now. Therefore, it was best that they were able to resolve this issue peacefully.

“Why isn’t Elder Cao coming up?” While this thought flashed across Teng Lei’s mind, his gaze suddenly concentrated. A split second later, realizing something was amiss, he fiercely shouted: “Everyone stop!”

When they heard his command, all the elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners swiftly retreated and landed behind Teng Lei. When the elite Great Devil Sect practitioners saw this sight, they stopped attacking as well and gradually retreated behind Mu Qianqian.

“Lockdown this area. The rest of you, follow me and head down to look for Elder Cao!” Teng Lei’s face was somewhat green as he viciously shouted.

When they heard his command, the elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners were a little taken aback. However, they still obeyed Teng Lei’s command as they swiftly spread out and sealed off all the exits in the Symbol Puppet lair.

When Mu Qianqian and the rest saw this sight, they were a little stunned. However, when they finally recovered their senses, a tinge of delight immediately emerged in their eyes. Based on their behaviour, it seems like that Elder Cao, who had went down to subdue the high-grade Symbol Puppet, had ran into a little trouble.

“Hehe, Teng Lei. The allure of the high-grade Symbol Puppet is strong. Perhaps, Elder Cao has betrayed your trust?” Mu Qianqian covered her mouth as she laughed.

“Humph, Mu Qianqian, I hope that you are not the ones behind this matter. Else, even if we have to go to war with your Great Devil Sect, I will take your life today!” Teng Lei venomously replied.

“Do you think I am afraid of you?” Mu Qianqian refused to back down as she sneered.

“Go!”

Teng Lei’s eyelids twitched. However, he was now no longer in the mood to waste time speaking to Mu Qianqian. Immediately, he waved his hand before he led troops down to search for Elder Cao.

“Swoosh!”

However, just as Teng Lei and the rest were prepared to move, a wind sound suddenly emerged from the darkness below the meta net. When he heard this sound, Teng Lei instantly heaved a sigh of

relief, as his tightly bounded face slowly began to relax.

However, this relaxed expression did not last for long, before it gradually turned green again. This was because he realized that the figure flying up was not Elder Cao, as he had expected!

“Is that kid.... Lin Dong?!”

“Why is he down there? Where is Elder Cao?”

When Teng Lei discovered the figure, the other Ghastly Puppet Cult member also discovered him. Immediately, their facial expression turned exceedingly interesting.

“Hehe, I am truly honoured. I would like to thank all of you for so receiving me in such a serious manner.”

As Teng Lei's and the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners' expressions turned extremely ugly, a figure slowly flew up from below before steadily landing on the metal chain network as he grinned and said.

“Lin Dong?!”

Nearby, when Mu Qianqian and the rest saw this figure, astonishment filled their faces. Clearly, they had not discovered how he had entered this place.



“Lin Dong, where is Elder Cao?!”

Teng Lei’s gaze was like a wild man-eating beast as he firmly stared at Lin Dong and angrily shouted.

“Oh, below I guess.” Gazing at Teng Lei’s frightening expression, Lin Dong wore a smile on his face as he replied.

“You’ve stolen my Ghastly Puppet Cult’s Symbol Puppet?!” Teng Lei’s hand slightly trembled, as fury burst out from his heart, gathering together like a frantically erupting volcano while he stared at Lin Dong and said word by word.

“Haha, you should it in such a way. The items here are all without owner, why should this concern your Ghastly Puppet Cult?” Lin Dong lightly smiled as he retorted.

Upon hearing Lin Dong’s disguised acknowledgement, Teng Lei’s eyes instantly turned scarlet red. Moments later, he deeply inhaled and soon after, a voice so cold that it cut into the bone together with a boundless killing intent spread out in the air.

“Since that is so, on behalf of elder Hua Gu, this life of yours shall be taken by me today...”

## Chapter 281: Ghastly Devil Kill

---

As Teng Lei's cold and venomous voice sounded out, all of the elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioner's facial expressions gradually turned unfriendly. All of them slowly spread out, completely sealing off the area. While they were busy fighting above, Lin Dong had actually taken advantage of this opportunity to swoop in and reap the rewards. If news of this matter got out, they would surely become the material for other people's jokes. Therefore, Lin Dong must die today!

"To think that this cunning little fellow has actually used us as well. While we were busy stopping the Ghastly Puppet Cult, he took advantage of this opening to obtain the high-grade Symbol Puppet." Over at the Great Devil Sect, an elder behind Mu Qianqian softly said.

"Miss, what should we do now?" An elite Great Devil Sect practitioner asked.

When she heard their words, Mu Qianqian let out a melodious laugh before she suddenly said with a smile: "Teng Lei, what Lin Dong said was correct. Everything in this Ancient Tablet space is ownerless. Therefore, your Ghastly Puppet Cult should not be so overbearing."

"Mu Qianqian, cut the crap. If it were not for you all, our Ghastly Puppet Cult would have long obtained that high-grade Symbol Puppet! Therefore, you guys are also responsible for this matter!" Teng Lei suddenly shouted out.

“Then, how about you finish us off?” Mu Qianqian covered her mouth as she smiled and said. She seemed extremely seductive and beautiful just like a little succubus, and her actions caused one’s head to ache.

Teng Lei’s expression was dark. The current him did not want to fight with Mu Qianqian. Instead, he must ensure that Lin Dong die at this spot today. Else, how would he explain this matter to his Ghastly Puppet Cult?

“Haha, young master Lin Dong, looking at the current situation, do you require assistance from my Great Devil Sect?” When she saw that Teng Lei was silent, Mu Qianqian’s beautiful eyes turned towards Lin Dong, before she asked with a smile.

“Haha, thanks for your offer Miss Mu. However, Lin Dong is still able to handle this.” Lin Dong cupped his hands towards Mu Qianqian as he chuckled and replied. If he asked the Great Devil Sect for help, he would owe them a favour in the future. Furthermore, based on that devilish girl’s strange temperament, that favour would likely be a troublesome one. Therefore, it would be better for him not to owe this kind of debt.

When she saw that Lin Dong had actually rejected her, shock flashed across Mu Qianqian’s beautiful eyes. The current situation was extremely disadvantageous towards Lin Dong. After all, there were three Qi Creation stage elite practitioners on the Ghastly Puppet Cult’s side. In addition to the rest of them, their numbers were literally enough to squash Lin Dong to death...

“That kid is truly arrogant!” Behind Mu Qianqian, an elite Great

Devil Sect practitioner grunted. Evidently, he was extremely displeased with Lin Dong's conduct.

“I shall see how you plan to handle us today!”

When he heard Lin Dong's words, that Teng Lei coldly chuckled before his eyes turned dark. He waved his palm as the greyish black Symbol Puppet in front of him took a step forward, before it immediately charged forth like a cannonball. Potent energy glimmered around it as it flew towards Lin Dong.

Teng Lei's Symbol Puppet was fairly strong. In fact, it could be considered as the highest tier amongst mid grade Symbol Puppets. Furthermore, since the former had an abundant source of Pure Yuan pills to support it, its combat ability could match up to an advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner. Hence, even an elite initial Qi Creation stage practitioner would not dare to receive its punch.

“Humph!”

However, when Lin Dong saw the incoming Symbol Puppet, he coldly snorted instead. A jade glow swiftly emerged, before it immediately dyed his body in a glass-like color.

“Devil Ape Transformation!”

As he shouted out inside his heart, Lin Dong's body ballooned to twice its size. Immediately, an exceedingly formidable aura rippled

around his body.

“Get lost!”

After his body swelled up, Lin Dong took a step forward as his fist viciously punched out. Immediately, the surrounding air exploded as his punch heavily smashed into the Symbol Puppet.

“Boom!”

A loud noise erupted in mid-air. After which, Mu Qianqian and the rest saw that Teng Lei’s Symbol Puppet had actually been directly blown away by Lin Dong’s punch. Its figure viciously flew into one of the caves as giant rocks rained down.

“That fellow possess such formidable physical strength!”

When they saw this sight, every elite Great Devil Practitioner including Mu Qianqian were taken aback. They were from the Great Devil Sect and their main focus was on cultivating one’s physical body. As such, all of them possessed extremely powerful physical bodies. Combined with the Yuan Power in their bodies, it was akin to giving wings to a tiger. However, even they were not certain that they could blow away a Symbol Puppet that could match up to an advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner with a single punch.

“This Lin Dong is indeed formidable. It seems like Hua Gu’s injuries were truly caused by him...” Mu Qianqian’s eyes

glimmered. Right now, she no longer had any doubt that Hua Gu's hideous injuries that day were caused by Lin Dong.

After blowing away the Symbol Puppet with a single punch, the strength that Lin Dong displayed caused every elite practitioner in the Ghastly Puppet Cult to be taken aback. However, two initial Qi Creation stage elite practitioner immediately dashed forth, as potent Mental Energy shockwaves swept forth.

“Great Ghastly Technique, Eroding Essence Skeleton!”

Formidable Mental Energy violently gushed out and swiftly transformed into two greyish skulls in front of them. Soon after, a greyish flare appeared in the skull's eyes, as they opened their mouths. Immediately, a suction force emerged and continuously pulled at Lin Dong's Mental Energy.

As these two initial Qi Creation stage elite practitioners made their move, behind them, several Ghastly Puppet Cult members quickly used Mental Energy to forge several Mental Energy blades. These blades howled forth, filling the area as they viciously rained down on Lin Dong.

As he faced the combined attack of all these elite Ghastly Puppet Cult members, Lin Dong's expression turned solemn and he quickly retreated. At the same time, the five Destiny Soul Symbols inside his Niwan Palace began to vibrate manically, while streams of potent Mental Energy continuously poured out.

Potent Mental Energy swivelled around Lin Dong's body, before

they gathered at his throat in a unique manner. Immediately after, Lin Dong suddenly took a step forward, before an earth-shattering howl carrying a sonic boom made from Mental Energy manically erupted forth with Lin Dong at its epicenter!

“Boom Boom Boom!”

The Mental Energy sonic boom unfurled like a storm. When the Mental Energy blades collided with the former, they immediately exploded with a bang. Even the two Greyish skulls that were emitting a suction force were blown into bits after they were hit by that sonic boom.

“Pchi!”

As the sound wave swept outwards, several elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners turned pale. Some unlucky ones even vomited blood while their bodies were blown away.

“That is our Ghastly Puppet Cult’s “Ghastly Demonic Howl”. Why does that kid know it?!” The two Qi Creation stage Ghastly Puppet Cult elders hastily retreated as they shouted out in disbelief. It seems like they recognized this move of Lin Dong’s.

“This fellow...”

Mu Qianqian and the rest were also forced to retreat before they were able to evade the sweeping sonicboom. As they stared at the Ghastly Puppet Cult troops that were instantly defeated, awe

flashed across their eyes. Obviously, they had never expected that Lin Dong would be able to accomplish this outcome on his own.

“After he killed Hua Zong, he naturally obtained our Ghastly Puppet Cult’s secret skills!” Teng Lei’s face was grim as he stared at Lin Dong, as a thick killing intent filled his eyes. Promptly, he ferociously took a step forth, before he shouted in a low voice: “Lin Dong, I’ve said it before, no matter how hard you struggle, you will not escape today!”

“Everyone hear my command. Attack together and kill this fiend!!”

After he shouted out, an extremely potent greyish Mental Energy violently gushed out from Teng Lei’s head, and transformed into an giant shadow above his head.

The shadow was approximately ten meters tall. Faintly, it gave off a venomous and insidious aura, causing one to shudder in fear.

“Yes!”

When they saw Teng Lei summon that Mental Energy shadow, the rest of the elite Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners immediately responded. Promptly, streams of greyish Mental Energy quickly gushed out and poured into the shadow.

As more and more elite Ghastly Puppet Cult member poured in their Mental Energy, the shadow began to turn increasingly life-



like. Eventually, it directly transformed into a large and hideous horned beast.

“Lin Dong, I will show you the true killing move of my Ghastly Puppet Cult today!” The shadow was filled with coldness and viciousness, as it hovered above Teng Lei. Then, his hand seals suddenly changed, as his shout, that was filled with endless killing intent, rang out.

“Great Ghastly Technique, Ghastly Devil Kill!”

“Growl!”

After Teng Lei shouted out, the gigantic shadow immediately released a peculiar piercing shriek, before a terrifying Mental Energy vibration emerged from within. In fact, even the surrounding mountain walls shook, causing giant rocks to fall.

“Teng Lei has actually executed their Ghastly Puppet Cult’s signature secret technique. This looks to be dangerous for Lin Dong!”

A distance away, when the Great Devil Sect members saw the gigantic shadow, their facial expressions began to change, as an elder opened his mouth and commented.

Mu Qianqian’s beautiful eyes flickered before she turned to look at the figure hovering in mid-air.

“It’s a bit too early to come to a conclusion.” Mu Qianqian stared at the figure, as her mouth gently opened and she slowly said.

“Boom boom!”

When Lin Dong saw the shadow in the air, his expression turned exceedingly solemn. He could sense just how powerful Teng Lei’s current attack was. In fact, even an advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner would find it extremely difficult to defend. It seems like Teng Lei has really went all out in order to kill him...

“Humph, killing me will not be so easy!”

However, though his opponent’s attack was powerful, it was no easy feat to kill Lin Dong. Immediately, his figure retreated, while he waved his hand, as a black Symbol Puppet, whose body was covered in golden symbols directly appeared in front of him. This was the high-grade Symbol Puppet that Lin Dong had just obtained.

“Teng Lei, since you desire this Symbol Puppet so much, you shall be its first victim today!”

After he summoned the Symbol Puppet, Lin Dong laughed heartily, before he directly injected ten thousand Pure Yuan pills into it. Instantly, thousands of golden rays erupted from the ancient golden symbols on the Symbol Puppet’s body, as a heart-palpitating energy vibration slowly emerged from within.

When he felt this terrifying energy vibration, Teng Lei's expression instantly turned much uglier.

“Kill!”

However, Lin Dong did not give him any time to react. After he injected the Pure Yuan pills, his eyes turned ice-cold, as he waved his hand and commanded. The Symbol Puppet in front of him immediately dashed forth, emitting an awe-inspiring aura as it viciously collided against the shadow!

# Chapter 282: The Might of a High-Grade Symbol Puppet

---

Under the stares of the crowd, Lin Dong's high-grade Symbol Puppet directly carried streaks of golden light, while it flew across mid-air and directly collided against that giant shadow!

“Boom!”

A earth-shattering loud noise violently erupted above this Symbol Puppet Lair, while waves of potent energy shockwaves manically emerged in mid-air. In fact, some of the large metal giant chains nearby were all forcefully shattered due to this vibration.

“Quickly retreat!”

As they stared at that energy shockwaves that swept forth like a hurricane, Mu Qianqian and the rest's facial expression changed slightly, before they quickly retreated and landed on the edges above the Symbol Puppet lair.

“Boom Boom!”

Giant boulder continuously tumbled off from their surroundings, before they landed into that dark never-ending abyss. Then, the metal net that had been spread across the lair immediately exploded.

“Such a terrifying Symbol Puppet!”

After they found a safe landing spot, the Great Devil Sect elite practitioners witnessed the destruction first hand, while awe filled their eyes.

Mu Qianqian’s beautiful eyes stared at the spot where the Symbol Puppet and shadow had clashed. At that spot, a golden light suddenly emerged and grew as it forcefully wrapped around that shadow. Then, it suddenly compressed, before that shadow exploded with a bang!

After that shadow exploded, a Symbol Puppet that was glimmering with a golden glow once again reappeared in front of everyone’s eyes. There were no injuries on its bodies and it seemed like the violent clash previously had not damaged it at all.

“It is indeed a high-grade Symbol Puppet!” When she saw this sight, a tinge of envy flashed across Mu Qianqian’s eyes.

“Haha, Teng Lei. It seems like my Symbol Puppet has won.” In mid-air, Lin Dong hovered on a blade shadow as while he smiled at a stern faced Teng Lei and the rest, and said.

“Little bastard, don’t be too arrogant. Just because you have obtained a high-grade Symbol Puppet does not mean that you can disrespect our Ghastly Puppet Cult!” When he saw this situation, a Ghastly Puppet Cult elder angrily grunted.

“I have not disrespected you enough!” Lin Dong gently smiled. However, a cold glint flashed across his eyes. Immediately, he waved his sleeves, before that high-grade Symbol Puppet, which was hovering in mid-air, instantly transformed into a golden glow and directly dashed towards the Ghastly Puppet Cult members.

“Bang bang bang!”

That extremely vicious and tough high-grade Symbol Puppet was just like a wolf in a sheep pen. Each time it attacked, a elite Ghastly Puppet Cult member would vomit blood and be forced to retreat. Due to its terrifying strength, even a Qi Creation stage elite practitioner could only dare to dodge it. For the rest, a mere touch would immediately lead to an injury!

Due to the attack from that high-grade Symbol Puppet, the Ghastly Puppet Cult members were in distraught as they hastily retreated. Even if were not for the fact that Teng Lei was still around, most of them would have likely fled.

This attack lasted for several minutes, before several elite Ghastly Puppet Cult members had already sustained severe injuries.

“Lin Dong!”

When he saw that Lin Dong had actually dared to attack his Ghastly Puppet Cult member in front of him, Teng Lei was furious. Immediately, he shouted out, as he desperately tried to control his Symbol Puppet and halt Lin Dong’s high-grade Symbol Puppet.

“This kind of broken thrash should be kept at home!’ Lin Dong smiled. With a flick of his hand, that high-grade Symbol Puppet’s figure flashed before a punch, filled with a terrifying force wind, was delivered as quick as lightning on Teng Lei’s Symbol Puppet.

“Boom!”

A metallic sound echoed out, before Teng Lei mid-grade Symbol Puppet was directly blown away by that single punch alone. Then, it heavily slammed against the mountain wall, before giant rocks immediately crumbled upon it and destroyed one of its arms.

Though the difference between a high-grade Symbol Puppet and mid-grade Symbol Puppet was only one word, the difference in their battle abilities was like a gulf.

“Since you want to kill me, I shall kill you first today!’

After he blew away Teng Lei’s mid-grade Symbol Puppet with a punch alone, Lin Dong decided to ride the momentum and he did not give Teng Lei any room to recover. Immediately, his eyes turned cold. With a flick of his mind, that high-grade Symbol Puppet immediately turned around and dashed towards Teng Lei.

When he saw that Lin Dong was intending to kill him, Teng Lei’s facial expression changed. However, he did not dare to be negligent as he faced an attack from a high-grade Symbol Puppet. Immediately, he hastily retreated, while streams of potent Mental Energy quickly gushed forth and transformed into a several meters

large Mental Energy Spear. Then, he viciously threw it towards that incoming Symbol Puppet.

“Swish!”

That Mental Energy Spear dashed across the horizons together with a splitting wind sound. Meanwhile, the surrounding air formed into spheres around the spear and it looked extremely formidable.

“Bang!”

However, even as it faced Teng Lei’s formidable attack, that high-grade Symbol Puppet did not show any signs of dodging. Instead, it directly executed a punch and solemnly slammed against that Mental Energy Spear.

“Crack!”

After it executed its punch, cracks immediately appeared on that Mental Energy Spear. Split seconds later, it was filled with cracks, before it exploded into dust with a loud bang.

Right now, that high-grade Symbol Puppet was practically unstoppable!

“Swoosh!”



After it blew apart that Mental Energy Spear with a single punch, that Symbol Puppet did not slow down at all. Its body carved out a golden line in mid-air, before it appeared instantaneously in front of Teng Lei. A light golden glow glimmered on its stone-cold face, while the iron-fist in his hand was unceremoniously lifted up. Then, with a force that could split through the air, he viciously slammed against Teng Lei's head. Judging this situation, if his head was hit by this attack, that Teng Lei's head will probably exploded into a bloody mist.

“Lin Dong, you are truly too much. Do you really think that you can rely on this Symbol Puppet alone to kill me?” When he saw Lin Dong continuously pressurizing him, Teng Lei's eyes turned blood-red. Immediately, he shouted viciously before greyish Mental Energy began to gush out from his Niwan palace manically.

“Buzz buzz!”

Greyish Mental Energy manically gathered in front of Teng Lei. Faintly, they began to squirm just like a mist. Then, Teng Lei suddenly bit his tongue, before he spit out a mouthful of essence blood.

“Buzz buzz!”

When that essence blood appeared, the potent Mental Energy ahead of him began to fuse together. Instantly, they began to contort before they transformed into a peculiar blood Symbol filled with a thick bloody smell. Faintly, an extremely violent sensation emerged from within it.

“Major Ghoul Technique, Essence Blood Symbol!”

When that blood symbol materialized, Teng Lei’s face turned exceedingly pale. Immediately, he juttied out his finger before that blood symbol violently dashed forth and solidly slammed against that Symbol Puppet’s fist.

“Boom!”

Another exceedingly violent energy shockwave erupted in mid-air, before that blood-red Mental Energy, that was swivelling like a blood mist, began to slowly disperse off.

“Bang!”

Teng Lei’s figure hideously retreated before he finally slammed against the mountain wall. Immediately, cracks emerged on the wall, while he spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. It seems like he had incurred some injuries as well.

When they saw that Teng Lie was injured, the elite Ghastly Puppet Cult members facial expression changed immediately, before they quickly hurried over and supported them.

“Go!”

Teng Lei’s face was extremely pale. Though he was extremely

aggrieved, he knew that since Lin Dong had the high-grade Symbol Puppet, it was very difficult for them to defeat him. Therefore, it was best for them to retreat.

When they heard his words, though the elite Ghastly Puppet Cult members were all unwilling as well, they could only nod their heads. Then, they supported Teng Lei as they quickly retreated and somewhat hideously dashed into the tunnels.

“Huff...”

When he saw the Ghastly Puppet Cult member retreat, Lin Dong stealthily heaved a sigh of relief. With a flick of his mind, that high-grade Symbol Puppet dashed forth before it appeared in front of him.

“That Teng Lei is indeed skilled. He had actually so many tricks up his sleeves. If I had not obtained this high-grade Symbol Puppet today, it may be quite difficult for me to escape today.”

Lin Dong gently heaved a sigh of relief inside his heart. This Teng Lei was indeed a genius from Ghastly Puppet Cult and he was quite a troublesome opponent. Nonetheless, since he had obtained a high-grade Symbol Puppet, in the future, Lin Dong no longer had to worry about the Ghastly Puppet Cult.

“This high-grade Symbol Puppet is indeed terrifying. However, it consumes too many Pure Yuan Pills. If I truly want to battle against an elite practitioner like Lin Langtian, even two hundred thousand Pure Yuan Pills would be insufficient...”

After this short test, the might that the high-grade Symbol Puppet had displayed pleased Lin Dong. However, it truly required a lot of resources. In order to finish off these Ghastly Puppet Cult member, he had used up tens of thousands of Pure Yuan Pills. Therefore, if he wanted to battle against an opponent like Lin Langtian, he would probably have to spend several times more resources.

“Haha, the show is over, everyone should have seen enough?”

Lin Dong waved his hand, before he kept his high-grade Symbol Puppet into his Qiankun bag. Then, he smiled as he spoke to Mu Qianqian and the rest.

“Haha, Qianqian is truly fortunate. I can actually get to witness how young master Lin Dong managed to defeat so many elite Ghastly Puppet Cult members on his own in such a spectacular fashion.” When she heard his words, Mu Qianqian smiled coyly as she said.

“Haha, Miss Mu Qia please do not tease me. After all, I borrowed the strength of the Symbol Puppet.” Lin Dong smiled. His tone was fairly jovial. After all, the Great Devil Sect was one the top factions in Great Desolate Province. Now that he had offended the Ghastly Puppet Cult, if his relationship with the Great Devil Sect worsened as well, he would be in for a difficult time. No matter what, they were the local snakeheads in Great Desolate Province.

Mu Qianqian covered his mouth as she smiled. Then, she brought

along a puff of fragrance, as she led her Great Devil Sect troops and landed beside Lin Dong elegantly,

“Young Master Lin Dong, the reason why you could obtain that high-grade Symbol Puppet was also partly due to our Great Devil Sect?” When she landed beside Lin Dong, Mu Qianqian smiled as she said.

“Haha, Miss Mu should know that if the Ghastly Puppet Cult obtained this item, it would be disadvantageous to your Great Devil Sect. At the very least, I do not bear any grudges against you.” Lin Dong smiled. This lady was truly peculiar, and he did not want to owe her any favours.

When she saw Lin Dong sneakily avoiding this issue, Mu Qianqian gritted his silver teeth. After she had fought with Teng Lei and the rest for so long, Lin Dong was the one who benefited from it. Therefore, anyone in her situation would undoubtedly feel a little angry.

“You should have came looking for the Manifestation Martial Tablet?” Mu Qianqian rolled her eyes at Lin Dong, before she suddenly said.

“Manifestation Martial Tablet?”

When he heard this foreign name, Lin Dong was taken aback. Was that the reason why these major factions had gathered here? So what exactly is that?

# Chapter 283 Manifestation Martial Tablet

---

“You do not know of the Manifestation Martial Tablet?”

Although astonishment quickly flitted across Lin Dong’s face, it was still detected by Mu Qianqian. Immediately, astonishment also surfaced on her pretty face as she asked.

To one side, the Great Devil Sect practitioner’s also looked towards Lin Dong in astonishment. Evidently, they never expected that he would have actually not heard of even this kind of miraculous object.

“It’s the first time I’ve come to the Great Desolate Province to train. Hence I am not too familiar with the things within the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet.” Lin Dong casually chuckled before continuing: “Will it be possible for Miss Mu to talk about what this Manifestation Martial Tablet is?”

“If you want to information from me, you will have to pay a price.” Mu Qianqian laughed and replied.

“Take it as compensation for helping to chase away the Ghastly Puppet Cult.” Lin Dong grinned and said, not giving even the slightest chance to Mu Qianqian to take advantage of him.

“Stingy.” Upon seeing this, Mu Qianqian could not help but roll her eyes at Lin Dong. Soon after, she explained: “The Manifestation Martial Tablet is the most miraculous object within the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet. Many practitioners and

factions have come here aiming for it.”

“Is the Manifestation Martial Tablet a Soul Treasure?” Lin Dong probed.

“This...I am not too sure. I am unable to imagine what kind of Soul Treasure would be able to possess such a miraculous power.”

Mu Qianqian’s umber black brows slightly knitted together: “According to what I know, the Manifestation Martial Tablet should be the place where the ancient sect awarded martial arts to its disciples. As long as one is able to meditate before the Manifestation Martial Tablet, one would be able to obtain a martial art. The martial art obtained can be high or low tier, and mostly depends on one’s martial arts talent. In the previous openings of the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, there was once an alarmingly talented individual who obtained a Manifestation level martial art from the Manifestation Martial Tablet.”

“Manifestation level martial art?”

After hearing this, Lin Dong was taken aback. The Manifestation Martial Tablet was actually so magical that one would be able to obtain a Manifestation level martial arts just by meditating in front of it? Was there really such a magical item in this world?

“My goal this time is also to meditate before the Manifestation Martial Tablet and see if I am able to obtain a Manifestation level martial art.” Mu Qianqian declared, her beautiful eyes full of hope and expectation. The Manifestation level. Martial arts at that level

was really too enticing for them.

“Haha, after hearing Miss Mu say so, I am now also rather interested in this Manifestation Martial Tablet.” Lin Dong laughed and said. Since he had already come here, he would try his luck no matter what.

“Mere interest alone is not enough. There are only ten seats in front of the Manifestation Martial Tablet. This means that there are only ten spots available. Hehe, a majority of the practitioners within the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet now are here for the Manifestation Martial Tablet. Thus, it will not be a simple feat to obtain a place.” Mu Qianqian laughed and explained.

“Only ten spots?” Upon hearing this, Lin Dong was a little stunned. If this was so, an astonishingly great battle where blood would flow like rivers would be unavoidable. After all, no one would be willing to give up such an important spot to someone else. Therefore, if one did not have absolute power and a faction’s backing, taking a spot would merely be courting death.

“However, with the strength that young master Lin Dong displayed previously, obtaining a spot should not be difficult...” Mu Qianqian smiled and said.

“Haha, there are as many strong people as clouds in the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, while I am merely alone by myself. Saying these things are a little premature.” Lin Dong chuckled. He did not appear overly arrogant. After all, he was not like Mu Qianqian, Teng Lei and the rest, who had a powerful faction supporting them. Compared to them, Lin Dong was after all by



himself, and would very easily become a target for others.

“Is young master Lin Dong willing to travel with us?” Mu Qianqian declined to comment, as her eyes turned and said.

“Haha, many thanks for Miss Mu’s good intentions, however, I am used to being by myself. Moreover, I have offended quite a number of people in the Great Desolate Province, hence, being together with you all will not bring you much benefits.” Lin Dong laughed as he rejected Mu Qianqian’s kind intentions. He could tell that the latter had the intention of recruiting him, however, he did not have any inclination to join the Great Devil Sect. Both parties could maintain a good relationship, but also needed to maintain a little distance. This way would be the safest for Lin Dong.

After hearing Lin Dong’s reply, a trace of disappointment flitted across Mu Qianqian’s beautiful eyes, but she could only nod her head.

“Let me first thank Miss Mu for her information, I will have to leave first, goodbye!” Lin Dong had no intentions of chatting for too long. Immediately, he cupped his fists together towards Mu Qianqian, as a whistle sounded out from his mouth. A scarlet red shadow burst out from passageway, lightning wings shaking as they emitted a low rumbling noise.

Lin Dong’s figure flashed as he directly leapt onto the tiger’s back. Thunder rumbled as they dashed into the passageway before disappearing in the blink of an eye.

“This kid really doesn’t know how to appreciate one’s kindness. He knows that he has offended many people, if he is together with our Great Devil Sect, other’s will at least give a little face. If he is alone, it will definitely draw the crowd’s attacks.” Gazing as Lin Dong disappeared, a Great Devil Sect practitioner opened his mouth and commented.

“Those with power have the right to be arrogant. Now that he has a high-grade Symbol Puppet in his hands, and is so powerful that even Teng Lei and his troops are unable to handle him, if other’s inconvenience him, they are only asking for trouble. Forget it, since he is unwilling to be too close to us, let him be. Try your best not to become enemies with him, this kind of enemy is too troublesome. I believe that the Ghastly Puppet Cult will not be too quiet in future.” Mu Qianqian’s lily-white hand lightly waved as she casually said.

“Let’s go, we also need to rush to the Manifestation Martial Tablet. If we are able to obtain a Manifestation level martial arts this time, our trip will have not been in vain.”

Mu Qianqian’s beautiful eyes swept across the surroundings, before her curvaceous figure floated forth and landed towards the passageway. Behind her, a big group of Great Devil Sect troops closely followed.

As the crowd left, this Symbol Puppet lair once again became quiet. Only the cracks on the walls were proof that a great battle had occurred in this place.

.....

Atop the majestic mountain peak, a bolt of lightning flashed, and soon after, hovered in the sky. Lin Dong sat on the tiger's back as he vigilantly scanned the surroundings before relaxing a little.

Currently, he was still able to see several treasure seeking figures, and faintly hear the howls of the Demonic Beasts. Probably from some unfortunate fellows who had entered into some Demonic Beast territory.

“You plan to go to the Manifestation Martial Tablet area?” Little Marten appeared on Lin Dong's shoulder and inquired.

“I'll try my luck. If I am able to obtain a Manifestation martial art, it will be a huge aid in raising my battle power.” Lin Dong nodded his head. Among the numerous martial arts he had learnt, the strongest was the Heavenly Scales Halberd techniques. According to Lin Dong's guess, if the Heavenly Scales Halberd technique final move, Heavenly Dragon Halberd, was used, its might should be comparable to a rank nine martial art. This could already be considered extremely powerful, but if compared to a Manifestation martial art, this Heavenly Scale Halberd technique would appear rather dull.

Although he did not know how strong a Nirvana stage practitioner was, Lin Dong could unceremoniously say that among the three creation stages, whoever possessed a Manifestation martial art would then be possess the ability to challenge a higher stage.

Challenging one at a higher stage was not easy. Even Lin Dong needed to rely on the power of his body, Yuan Power and Mental Energy, the combination of three kinds of power, together with various martial arts and methods before he was able to contend against a Qi Creation stage practitioner. From this, one could see that challenging one at a higher stage was not something that anyone could do.

Yet, a Manifestation martial art possessed this mighty power, which explained why countless practitioners literally drooled over it. Of course, Lin Dong was also one of them.

“Heh, however, there are only ten places before the Manifestation Martial Tablet, your turn will not come easy.” Little Marten chuckled and said.

“If my turn does not come, then I’ll snatch it.” Lin Dong casually smiled. Strength was the only thing respected here, and he did not dream that someone would yield the seat to him out of kindness. To obtain resources, one would need to display strength that would render other’s speechless.

“Looks like the struggle for the Manifestation Martial Tablet spots will be the most exciting thing in this Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet.” Little Marten clicked its tongue and said. One could imagine how spectacular the scene would be when countless practitioners fight over the ten spots.

Lin Dong laughed and said no more. His hand patted Little Flame as the latter let out a low roar. Lightning wings shook, emitting the sound of thunder as they flew towards the center of the ancient

ruins.

The scope of this ancient ruins was extremely huge, and even with Little Flame's speed, they were unable to reach the center area even after about ten minutes of flying. However, along the way to the center, Lin Dong saw many figures heading to the same destination as himself. These people's auras were mostly rather strong, causing Lin Dong to be somewhat surprised. Clearly, these people should be aiming for the Manifestation Martial Tablet and it looked like the struggle for the spots would be rather intense.

“Heh, no matter what, that spot will be mine!”

Lin Dong chuckled in his heart as a fire lighted up in his eyes. No matter how many practitioners came to the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, he would not back down. Moreover, after obtaining the high-grade Symbol Puppet, as long as he did not meet a half-step to Manifestation stage practitioner like Lin Langtian, Lin Dong practically have nothing to fear!

“Boom!”

While these thoughts turned in Lin Dong's mind, Little Flame's lightning wings shook as they once again flew past a towering mountain. After which, a vast ancient plaza appeared within Lin Dong's sight.

This plaza occupied several thousands of meters. Made from bluestone, it gave off an ancient flavor. At this moment, the plaza and its surroundings were already filled with a good deal of people.

Lin Dong's eyes swept across these people before finally concentrating on the center of the plaza. There, was a stone platform and atop the stone platform was a simple and nameless stone tablet, which silently stood on the stone platform as a strange ancient and ever-enduring aura slowly spread out from within the stone tablet, rippling in the air, causing one to feel reverence in one's heart.

As he stared at the huge nameless stone tablet, Lin Dong's eyes instantly started to heat up. It looks like this was the Manifestation Martial Tablet that Mu Qianqian had spoke of...

## Chapter 284: Ten Praying Mats

---

The huge nameless stone tablet quietly stood at the center of the plaza, its ancient aura causing a look of reverence to surface on many people's faces. It was as if this nameless stone tablet was not a lifeless, and instead possessed a kind of consciousness, a feeling that caused one to feel intimidated.

Little Flame gradually slowed its speed, and later hovered a distance away from the Manifestation Martial Tablet, as its gaze swept about. Currently, there were already many factions and people around the Manifestation Martial Tablet, and after a single look, Lin Dong found the four great clans at the very front.

The four great clans were currently separated by some distance from each other, but the positions that they occupied were the best in the plaza. As the Great Yan Empire's four great clans, they clearly possessed such qualifications.

Lin Dong's eyes swept about before pausing at the Lin Clan area. There, a tall figure silently sat. Although he did not speak, one could feel an aloof pride from that person. Evidently, in the face of that figure, several so-called young talents here appeared rather dull and dim. In the entire Great Yan Empire, there was no one that did not know of the light of the Lin Clan's greatest and most resplendent genius.

Lin Dong calmly stared at the figure. He knew that given his current strength, he was still unable to contend against Lin Langtian. However, with the high-grade Symbol Puppet protecting him, he had complete confidence that he would be able to escape if

they fought.

“Although it is not possible now, there is still one year...”

Lin Dong muttered to himself, not a single trace of despair in his eyes. Although a gap still existed between them, the current him was at least gradually approaching this previously unreachable foe. He believed that the day he truly surpassed this foe would eventually arrive. At that time, he would completely take back the humiliation the latter had once given his father in front of everyone!

“That kid has also arrived.”

While Lin Dong was looking at Lin Langtian, the nearby Wang Clan likewise discovered his arrival. Wang Yan’s complexion instantly darkened, his eyes filled with murder as he stared at the former. From the looks of it, he was itching to chop Lin Dong in to ten thousand pieces.

“Uncle Tong, we are already before the Manifestation Martial Tablet, hence we cannot so easily let that kid off!” Wang Yan spoke in a low voice to the elder beside him who had previously attacked Lin Dong.

Upon hearing this, Wang Tong’s face twitched as he cast a glance at Lin Dong. Soon after, he replied in an indifferent voice: “Yes. Don’t worry, that kid should also be aiming for the Manifestation Martial Tablet, however, there are only ten places. At that time, if he dares to dream of taking a spot, we will let him lose all his face



in front of everyone!”

Although he was a little surprised at Lin Dong’s battle power, Wang Tong was rather confident. After all, even if something unexpected occurred, their Wang Clan still had many other practitioners. He truly did not believe that four Qi Creation practitioners would still be unable to kill an advanced Form Creation stage Lin Dong!

After hearing Wang Tong’s words, Wang Yan finally nodded his head as he slowly withdrew his vicious gaze.

“Heh heh, Lin Dong, looks like you’ve offended many people. From the looks of it, the Wang Clan at least will not so easily let you obtain a seat.” Little Marten thoughtlessly chuckled on Lin Dong’s shoulder. It seems that it had sensed Wang Yan’s vengeful gaze.

“If they want to come, I’ll just have to receive them. I never thought that I would be able to smoothly obtain a seat. Whoever dares to obstruct me shall be an example for the rest!” Lin Dong sneered. With the high-grade Symbol Puppet, his confidence had undoubtedly risen substantially. Currently, as long as a half-step to Manifestation stage practitioner like Lin Langtian did not step in, he would be completely without worry.

“Tch tch, looks like there will be a good show here today.” Little Marten sat on Lin Dong’s shoulder and grinned.

“Oh right, Little Marten, are you able to see what’s so special

about this Manifestation Martial Tablet?” Lin Dong rolled his eyes at the guy who seemingly wanted to watch the world fall into chaos, as he raised his chin towards the Manifestation Martial Tablet and asked.

“There’s nothing much to see. There are indeed many things and phenomena within this Manifestation Martial Tablet. It is likely that the ancient sect had injected numerous martial arts into it, and the so-called meditating to obtain a martial art is merely allowing you all to link up to the Martial Tablet and form obtain a martial art from within it. As for obtaining a Manifestation level martial art, it will likely be very difficult, and in a sense will depend on your destiny.” Little Marten lazily looked towards the Manifestation Martial Tablet and explained.

“This Manifestation Martial Tablet should be a quasi-Heaven rank Soul Treasure, and might have already birthed a tablet spirit. If you have a chance to obtain a spot, you can try to communicate with the tablet spirit. This will bring you endless benefits.”

“Tablet spirit? Are you saying that this Manifestation Martial Tablet possesses its own consciousness?” Lin Dong asked in shock.

“There’s nothing to be baffled about. Soul Treasures which have reached the Earth rank will gradually gain some self-awareness and even be able to cultivate. This Manifestation Martial Tablet has been tempered and refined by the Yuan Power in the Ancient Tablet space for several thousand years. A tablet spirit appearing is rather normal.” Little Marten answered.

“An Earth rank Soul Treasure is actually so powerful. Compared

to it, these so-called high-grade Soul Treasures are lacking by more than a single level.”

“They are indeed unable to be compared. The current you will possess the qualifications to fight Lin Langtian as long as you obtain either a Manifestation martial art or an Earth rank Soul Treasure.”

Lin Dong silently nodded his head. Manifestation martial arts and Earth rank Soul Treasures were admittedly powerful, but were also especially rare. To obtain one was easier said than done.

While Lin Dong and Little Marten were conversing, many people continued to arrive at this area. Among them were the Ghastly Puppet Cult led by Teng Lei and the Great Devil Sect led by Mu Qianqian.

Due to the fact that the Ghastly Puppet Cult group had previously been in a great battle with Lin Dong, they appeared a little dispirited. In particular, their morale was somewhat low. However, this did not hinder them from becoming a tyrannical existence in the plaza. Under Teng Lei’s lead, they directly moved to a location near the Manifestation Martial Tablet.

“It’s that kid Lin Dong!”

When they arrived, some of the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners discovered Lin Dong who was in the sky. Immediately, their expressions changed as a faint trace of fear appeared in their eyes. The huge battle previously had allowed

them to understand Lin Dong's strength.

Teng Lei's expression was extremely twisted, as he icily glanced at Lin Dong. In the end, he did not say anything as he directly sat on the ground. Now that the high-grade Symbol Puppet had been obtained by Lin Dong, with their current members, they were already unable to be of any threat towards Lin Dong. Hence, he could only endure it now and wait till they left this place before calling for more practitioners from the cult to thoroughly kill Lin Dong and snatch back the high-grade Symbol Puppet!

“No need to bother with him, we will allow him to jump about for some time. Our Ghastly Puppet Cult things are not so easy to snatch away!”

Upon hearing Teng Lei's cold tone, the Ghastly Puppet Cult members nodded their heads with vicious expressions on their faces.

“This guy is rather fast.” Mu Qianqian was a little surprised as she cast a glance at Lin Dong. However, she did not have any intentions of going over and instead led the Great Devil Sect group to occupy a spot before her beautiful eyes turned to stare passionately at the nearby Manifestation Martial Tablet.

After the Great Devil Sect and the Ghastly Puppet Cult, quite a number of people arrived, causing the place to become increasingly lively.

As the number of people on the plaza increased, a ray of sunlight

poured down from the sky and shined on the huge Manifestation Martial Tablet below.

“Buzz buzz!”

The ray of light shined down like a pillar of light joining the Manifestation Martial Tablet and the heavens. After which, soft sounds akin to an ancient clock humming melodiously sounded out from Manifestation Martial Tablet, rippling in the area and causing one to feel carefree and relaxed, as if even one’s mind had been cleaned and was now exceptionally peaceful.

Upon seeing the Manifestation Martial Tablet’s activity, the plaza instantly turned heated as gazes filled with lust and greed unwaveringly stared at the light emitting Manifestation Martial Tablet.

Buzz buzz buzz!

Under the attention of countless gazes, ten pillars of light suddenly shot out from the Manifestation Martial Tablet, before landing on the stone platform in front of it, condensing into the appearance of ten ancient praying mats. Faintly, a delicate fragrance spread out from within them, causing the thoughts of anyone who inhaled it to become calm.

When the ten ancient praying mats appeared, the originally noisy plaza did not turn chaotic as expected, but instead became strangely quiet. Red slowly surfaced in everyone’s eyes, they knew that the places these ten ancient praying mats represented was

their goal!

These were the Manifestation Martial Tablet's ten seats!

Lin Dong licked his lips as he passionately stared at the ten ancient praying mats. Among the numerous practitioners, only ten people would have the qualifications to sit there and receive the Manifestation Martial Tablet's gift!

The praying mats had appeared, yet the plaza was extraordinarily silent, and no faction or practitioner made a move. This was because everyone knew that if they did not have enough strength, the praying mats would only become something that would lead them to their deaths!

This silence did not last for long. Mere minutes later, under the watch of countless eyes, at the very front of the Lin Clan, the slender figure which had sat in silence since the start slowly stood up. Yuan Power gathered below his feet, as he stepped on empty space towards the stone platform. In the end, he directly sat down on the first praying mat.

As they stared at that figure, many practitioner's expressions fluctuated, but in the end, not a single person dared to rudely say anything. Because they knew. Regardless of whether it was his strength or the faction behind him, either was sufficient to allow him to sit there without any obstruction.

Because, he was the Lin Clan's Lin Langtian.

## Chapter 285: Fighting For A Spot

---

After that person sat on the first praying mat, the giant arena descended into silence. From the way the crowd's eyes were glimmering, evidently many people were thinking of the same thing.

Lin Dong sat on a tiger's back as he looked down on that somewhat darkened arena. However, he did not immediately take charge. At this juncture, it was better to be patient.

This quiet atmosphere lasted for several minutes, before Lin Dong's eyes suddenly glimmered as he turned to look at the spot where the Wang Clan was located. At that spot, Wang Yan suddenly stood up before his figure flashed as he tried to approach the praying mats.

“Pfft, Wang Yan, based on your strength alone, do you really think you deserve a spot? Your big brother Wang Zhong is probably the deserving one!” Wang Yan's actions immediately drew much attention, before some people involuntarily shouted out. It seems like in comparison to someone like Lin Langtian, Wang Yan still had quite a gap. Furthermore, before he entered the Ancient Wastelands Spiritual Tablet, he was defeated by Lin Dong in front of the crowds. Therefore, this undoubtedly caused his reputation to plummet!

When he heard their questioning remarks, Wang Yan's face turned steely green. He had always prided himself a legendary genius in his clan. Therefore, even though there was still quite a distance between him and Lin Langtian, he was still considered as

a pride of the Heavens. Now that he had been questioned and slighted, for some as egoistical as him, it was practically a major insult.

“If anyone questions him, feel free to step forth. My Wang Clan will tell you why Wang Yan has the qualifications to sit there!” Just as Wang Yan’s face turned steely green, that Wang Tong slowly stood up before his cold eyes swept across that noisy crowd, while he echoed his words deeply.

“Boom!”

After Wang Tong spoke, potent Yuan Power vibrations immediately erupted from within several elite Wang Clan practitioners. Their formation was truly quite formidable.

As they stared at that impressive formation from the Wang Clan, the unrest began to die down unwillingly. If Wang Yan wanted to obtain a seat based on his own strength, it would definitely cause several people to feel unjustified. However, what Wang Yan depended upon was obviously not his own strength alone, but the strength of his Wang Clan as well.

As they stared at that menacing elite Wang Clan practitioners, though several people felt disgruntled, they could only swallow their own grievances

“Snort!”



When he saw that those obstructing fellows have all backed off, Wang Yan coldly snorted. However, he felt extremely displeased inside his heart. Lin Langtian was able to sit there without any obstruction based on his own strength. However, he had to rely on the strength of his clan. Therefore, this instantly revealed the gap between the two of them.

As he suppressed the unhappiness in his heart, Wang Yan's figure flashed before he sat on top of a praying mat.

After Wang Yan took his place, the next scene was well expected. Qin Shi from Qin Clan as well as Huangpu Jing from Huangpu Clan respectively took a seat thanks to support from their own clans.

As such, out of these ten spots, four of them were expectedly taken by the Four Great Clans.

After the Four Great Clans took their spots, Mu Qianqian, Teng Lei and Wu Ci from the top three factions in Great Desolate Province, Great Devil Sect, Ghastly Puppet Cult as well as Martial Alliance, respectively took up three spots as well.

In merely minutes, there were only three spots left out of ten!

As they stared at the three remaining spots, suddenly the atmosphere in this arena turned increasingly tense. That sensation was charged just like gun-powder. After all, everyone knew that no dared to lightly approach the three remaining seats.

That seven of them ahead all had powerful factions supporting them that was enough to intimidate everyone else. However, for the remaining factions and elite practitioners, they did not possess such awe-inspiring might. Therefore... it was not going to be an easy task to secure a spot.

This eerie atmosphere enshrouded the arena for ten full minutes, while no one actually dared to step forth. However, this strange atmosphere could obviously not be sustained. Therefore, barely past the ten minute mark, a commotion finally occurred.

“Haha, since everyone is so polite, then let me Green Wood Sect take the eight spot!”

A hearty laughter suddenly echoed out, before Lin Dong’s eyes turned to look at a distance away. At that spot, a group of men emerged and walked towards a spot near the Manifestation Martial Tablet.

“It’s Green Wood Sect. They are reputed to be a faction from Great Qing Dynasty. Turns out that they also came to the Great Desolate Province.”

“The Green Wood Sect is a pretty respectable faction in Great Qing Dynasty. For this trip, they brought along three Qi Creation stage practitioners. Though they are not as powerful as the Four Great Clans and the three major factions like the Great Devil Sect, they are fairly powerful as well.

“ ... ”

As he listened in on the whisperings amidst the crowd, a tinge of shock flashed across Lin Dong's eyes. He never expected that these fellows were actually from the Great Qing Dynasty. Based on their formation, though there was a gap between them and the Four Great Clans and the three major factions, they were fairly formidable. Nonetheless, it seems like they were still not powerful enough to deter the crowds.

“Pfft, our Great Yan Dynasty's treasures are not meant for Great Qing Dynasty's citizens to enjoy!”

Just as Lin Dong predicted, after the Green Wood Sect members emerged, a cold shout suddenly echoed out. Then, a splitting wind emerged before dozens of figures dashed out from behind and landed near the Manifestation Martial Tablet.

“It is the Lion Fist Sect from the Great Desolate Province. Heh, they have actually come as well. We will have a good show to watch now!” As they stared at the men who have dashed forth, a commotion immediately erupted in the arena.

“Lion Fist Sect.” Lin Dong stared at the man leading the pack. At that spot, were three middle-aged men with backs like tigers, and waists like bears. The three of them were exceptionally muscular and their hands were extremely huge. Their bodies gave off a savage aura just like a lion. In fact, out of the three of them, two of them were actually at initial Qi Creation stage, while the one in the middle was even more powerful. He was actually at advanced Qi Creation stage.

“There are indeed many dragons and tigers hidden in Great Desolate Province. This Lion Fist Sect can actually match up to the Ancient Sword Sect.” Lin Dong swallowed his tongue. In the Tiandu Province, they would definitely be considered as an elite faction. However, in Great Desolate Province, they were unable to touch the ranks of the elite.

“So it’s actually the Lion Fist Sect. Since you object, then let’s cut the crap. Please make your move!” When they saw that the Lion Fist Sect had provoked them, the elite practitioners from Green Wood Sect were fairly amiable, as they chuckled, before they cupped their fist and said.

At this juncture, words were meaningless. Only by demonstrating that one’s fist was stronger, was one able to secure a spot.

“Snort!

When they saw this situation, the three elite practitioners from Lion Fist Sect coldly snorted. They, they took a step forward simultaneously, before potent Yuan Power violently gushed out. Then, without further ado, they immediately punched forth.

“Growl!”

Potent Yuan Power gushed out before it directly transformed into a several meters tall giant Yuan Power lion. Meanwhile, an exceedingly formidable and violent fist wind, swept forth just like a hurricane!

When they saw this powerful attack, several people's facial expression changed. The Lion Fist Sect was truly direct. For their first attack, they had already used their signature move and they did not bother wasting any time exchanging blows with them.

“Haha, that's fine as well. Today, my Green Wood Sect will witness just how powerful your Great Roar Lion Fist is!”

As they stared at that giant Yuan Power lion that was charging towards them with a formidable fist wind, the elite Qing Mu practitioners laughed. Then, three elite practitioners dressed in green clothes stepped forth, before green Yuan Power howled forth and directly transformed into a giant Yuan Power tree. Furthermore, beneath that giant wood, it was being held down by numerous rhizomes. Then, after it howled forth, under the stares from the crowd, it viciously collided against that giant Yuan Power lion.

“Bang!”

Savage Yuan Power shockwaves swept forth, while Lin Dong's eyes remained locked at the spot where they had collided. Then, a tinge of shock flashed across his eyes. That was because he realized that at the instant where they collided, the numerous rhizomes beneath that green wood had actually directly wrapped themselves around that giant Yuan Power lion. Furthermore, those rhizomes seemed to possess a peculiar ability to disseminate Yuan Power. Therefore, after it was wrapped, that giant Yuan Power lion that was filled with a powerful aura began to crumble. In mere seconds, that powerful attack from Lion Fist Sect had been completely

countered by Green Wood Sect.

“Deng deng!”

After their attack was countered, the three elite Lion Fist Sect practitioners were forced to retreat two steps. Their facial expression were dark. After all, they had clearly lost in this exchange.

“Thank you!” After they defeated the three elite Lion Fist Sect practitioners, that Green Wood Sect cupped his hands and smiled.

In the arena, after the crowds saw that the Lion Fist Sect was defeated, everyone was silent for a moment. Though it was not as overwhelming as the Four Great Clans, the strength that Green Wood Sect had displayed caused the crowd to understand that there were no pushovers. It seems they had to be truly skilled in order to dare fight for a spot!

“If no one else objects, then this eighth spot shall belong to my Green Wood Sect!”

When he saw that no one else had stepped forth to challenge them, that middle-aged man dressed in green clothes gently smiled. Then, he cupped his fist and bowed to his surroundings, before his figure flashed as he took that eighth spot.

Henceforth, they were only two empty seats left on the stone arena!

As they stared at the two empty spots, several people's eyes began to glimmer in desperation. It seems like their chances were growing slimmer...

"It's about time for that fellow to make a move..." Just as the atmosphere turned increasingly tense, seated on the stone arena, Mu Qianqian's beautiful eyes gently glimmered as she muttered to herself.

Just as Mu Qianqian muttered to herself, over at the Lin Clan faction, Lin Ke-er's lovely eyes also locked on to Lin Dong, who was hovering in mid-air. Based on what she knew about the latter, Lin Dong would definitely not give up on this opportunity to improve himself. However, currently, Lin Dong had offended several elite practitioners. Therefore, if he wanted to obtain a spot, the resistance that he would face was far surpass that of Green Wood Sect!

"Huff..."

Amidst the stealthily stares from the crowd, Lin Dong, who was seated on a tiger's back gently huffed a breath of white smoke. Then, he suddenly stood up, before his figure flashed and appeared in front of the Manifestation Martial Tablet. As he gripped his palm, his Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd immediately appeared. Then, he banged his ancient halberd, while an exceedingly sharp and formidable aura immediately erupted forth!

"I, Lin Dong, want this ninth seat. If anyone objects, feel free to

make a move!”



## Chapter 286: Displaying His Strength

---

His somewhat icy-cold shout swept across the arena just like a blizzard. His voice was filled with power and had an unquestionable tone. He sounded exceptionally formidable and domineering.

In his heart, Lin Dong knew that the eight of them who were seated on the stone arena had support from powerful factions. However, he was different. He was by himself and he had no faction to depend upon. Hence, the only thing he could rely upon was his own fist.

Moreover he understood that he had offended quite a number of people. Therefore, if he wanted to fight for a spot, there will definitely be several people who will go against him. If that was the case, there was no point in keeping a low profile. Instead, it would be better if he displayed his strength and forcefully dominate the field!

“That fellow...”

As she stared at that figure holding his ancient halberd while hovering in mid-air, Mu Qianqian’s face was filled with shock. She had obviously not expected that Lin Dong would be so forthright and directly demand for a seat. For the rest of them, they had all been extremely humble and friendly when asking for a spot in order to avoid displeasing others and creating unnecessary trouble. However, this was the first time she saw someone adopt a domineering attitude like Lin Dong.

“What an arrogant kid!”

Wang Yan, Teng Lei and the rest stared at Lin Dong, who was hovering in mid-air, before a cold chuckle flashed across their faces. In their opinion, Lin Dong’s move was extremely stupid!

Over at the Lin Clan faction, when Lin Ke-er saw this situation, a pained smile surfaced on her face. That fellow...

“Haha, that fellow is truly interesting. He is really courageous. Such a rare breed.” Standing beside Lin Ke-er, the elder who had halted Lin Langtian in front of the Ancient Wastelands Ancient Tablet, laughed as he said.

“It seems like there are some good seedlings in the branch family.” Another elder gently nodded his head, before he looked somewhat admirably at Lin Dong. Even though Lin Dong was still lacking compared to Lin Langtian, the strength that he had obtained had all been due to his own hard work. After all, he did not have access to luxurious resources like Lin Langtian did. Therefore, it was a pretty good accomplishment for him to reach such a stage.

“It’s a pity that he is too arrogant. For such a genius, it is easy for him to die young. I am curious as to how he would settle this situation now. Hopefully he would not embarrass himself and embarrass our Lin Clan.” The skinny elder which had supported Lin Langtian previously coldly chuckled as he said.

When he heard his words, that two elders furrowed their

eyebrows before they glanced at one another. However, they did not speak any further. Lin Dong's action was truly courageous; however, he was slightly rash.

“Is it Lin Dong? Snort, that kid is young, but he is truly arrogant!”

“Does he really believe that he is a Lin Clan genius? He is a mere branch family member with no status. What gives him the right to be so arrogant!”

“.....”

Just as they expected, after Lin Dong shouted out, a commotion immediately erupted in the entire arena. Then, pairs of hostile eyes turned to stare Lin Dong. Even though he had defeated Wang Yan in front of the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet, this does not indicate that he had a right to have a spot. After all, besides Lin Langtian, the rest of them who were on the stone arena all relied upon the factions supporting them, before they could safely obtain a spot.

However, Lin Dong was all alone. Therefore, if he wanted to obtain a spot, there were several people who would surely object.

Lin Dong hovered in mid-air, before his piercing eyes swept across that noisy arena. His hands tightly gripped onto his ancient halberd, while Great Sun Thunder Yuan howled inside his body, while thunder roars faintly echoed out.

“Little bastard, who do you think you are! Why should you have a spot!”

This commotion did not last for a long time, before a venomous roar suddenly erupted in this arena. Then, dozens of figure suddenly dashed forth.

“That is Liu Kui from Ancient Sword Sect. He has actually came here as well.”

“Oh? Why is his arm broken? That fellow is at advanced Qi Creation stage, who could have hurt him to such an extent?”

Lin Dong’s eyes stared coldly at the incoming Ancient Sword Sect members, before he solemnly banged the ancient halberd in his hand. Then, his icy-cold voice sounded out inside his arena: “Old dog, since I can break your arm, I can kill you as well. A friendly word of advice to you, for the sake of your Ancient Sword Sect, leave now!”

“What? Liu Kui’s broken arm was caused by Lin Dong?”

After Lin Dong shouted out, tiny waves instantly erupted in this arena. In fact, a tinge of shock flashed across some Lin Clan’s elders eyes. Liu Kui’s strength was comparable to theirs. However, even though he was so skilled, his arm was still broken by Lin Dong? Could it be that Lin Dong’s strength far surpasses that which they had saw in front of the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet?

“Little bastard, if I don’t rip you into shreds today, I cannot relieve the anger in my heart!”

Liu Kui’s face was cringed as he stared venomously at Lin Dong. Then, he shouted: “Ancient Sword Sect disciples, get into formation!”

“Yes!”

When they heard Liu Kui’s shout, dozens of Ancient Sword Sect disciples immediately agreed before they quickly spread out. Then, vicious blade auras lightning-quick gushed out from within their bodies.

At the same time, the Ancient Sword Sect elder which had a previous grudge with Lin Dong, quickly entered into the middle of the formation. Then, his hand-seals changed, before two exceedingly formidable blade auras emerged. Instantly, this whole area was filled with venomous sword auras. Faintly, it caused a prickly sensation on one’s skin.

“Ancient Sword Formation, Heaven Splitting Slash”

Liu Kui’s face was icy-cold. After he waved his remaining arm, countless formidable sword auras immediately emerged above the giant formation. Then, these sword auras lightning-quick gathered together, before a several meters tall blade shadow instantly emerged. An extremely formidable sword aura emerged from within and it seemed to forcefully split the surrounding air apart.

This Liu Kui obviously wanted to kill Lin Dong. When he attacked, he did not hold back at all. Furthermore, he knew that based on his current situation, he posed little threat to Lin Dong. Therefore, once he made his move, he immediately combined the strength of all his elite Ancient Sword disciples and formed into a giant formation and launched their signature killing move at Lin Dong!

As they stared at that giant blade shadow that stood between Heaven and Earth, several people's faces turned solemn. Even an advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner would be forced to evade such a formidable attack!

“Little bastard, let's see how arrogant you can be today!” Liu Kui's face was cringed, before he waved his hand. Then, that giant blade shadow spit through the heavens as it immediately slashed towards Lin Dong's head. A deep sounding air explosion continuously formed below the blade as explosive noises continuously sounded out.

“Huff!”

As he faced such a powerful combined attack from Ancient Sword Sect, Lin Dong's pupils shrunk. Promptly, his body instantly turned into a glass-like colour, while his body swelled up. Evidently, he had activated Jade Thunder Body and Demonic Ape Transformation.

Resplendent Great Sun Thunder Yuan manically undulated on Lin Dong's body. Finally, it transformed into a several inches large golden horn on the tip of his ancient halberd. On top of his dragon

horn, it gave off an indestructible feel!

“Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd, Heavenly Dragon Halberd!”

When that golden dragon horn appeared, Lin Dong violently waved his ancient halberd, while the Yuan Power inside his body unceremoniously poured forth. Then, golden glow filled the horizons, before a deep dragon roar instantly sounded out within this arena.

While that golden glow flowed, a giant golden dragon shadow slowly emerged under the countless bewildered stares from the crowd.

“Kill!”

However, this time around, the Heavenly Dragon Halberd was evidently different from before. It not only seemed more life-like, but on top of the dragon’s head, an extra golden dragon horn actually appeared. This dragon horn was formed because Lin Dong had fully activated the Ancient Dragon Ape’s blood in his body. Together with his Heavenly Dragon Halberd, the strength of his combined attack was unparalleled!

This was the most powerful attack that Lin Dong could execute!

Lin Dong’s face was cold, while he jerked the ancient halberd in his hand. Golden light flowed, before that golden dragon directly dashed forth. Then, under countless stares from the crowd, it

solidly slammed against that giant blade shadow!

“Boom!”

An earth-shattering roar sounded out in this arena, while a vicious shock wind and blade aura manically swept forth, and even caused scratch marks to appear on that solid stone-wall arena.

“Crack!”

While countless pairs of eyes stared at the spot where the golden dragon and blade shadow had clashed, suddenly, wave of savage energy shockwaves gushed forth. Then, cracks began to first emerge on that giant blade shadow!

“Break!”

Lin Dong’s eyes were cold and piercing. After he shouted out, thousands of resplendent golden glow erupted from that golden dragon horn. Then, with a loud bang, that giant blade shadow instantly erupted into blade auras that filled the horizons and rained down on the arena, causing deep scratch marks to appear.

“Buzz buzz!”

After that blade shadow was broken, Liu Kui and the rest of the elite Ancient Sword Sect practitioners instantly turned pale. Promptly, they spat out a mouthful of fresh blood, before their life force began to weaken!



“Huff...”

As they witnessed this sight, several elite practitioners sucked in a breath of cold air as they stared in awe at that young figure, hovering in mid-air. The latter had actually destroyed the combined attack from the Ancient Sword Sect on his own?!

“Who else?”

After he forcefully defeated the Ancient Sword Sect, Lin Dong’s eyes turned increasingly cold. He solemnly banged his ancient halberd, before his voice echoed out just like thunder.

When they heard Lin Dong’s thunder-like shout this time, the arena quietened down. Even though Lin Dong was all by himself, the strength that he had displayed caused several people to reevaluate him...

“If no one else objects, then this ninth seat shall belong to me!” After his eyes swept coldly across the crowd, when he saw that no one had answered, Lin Dong slowly spoke.

“Haha, young people nowadays are so arrogant. If you want to obtain that spot, you still have to ask my Wang Clan for permission!” After Lin Dong finished speaking, a cold chuckle rang out.

Lin Dong’s eyes were cold as he slowly tilted his head and stared

at the spot where the Wang Clan was located. At that area, Wang Tong chuckled as he stood up. When he stood up, several elite Wang Clan practitioners also stood up. Based on their actions, they were evidently going to use their superior numbers to oppress him and thoroughly destroy Lin Dong's hopes of obtaining a spot!

“Wang Clan is finally making a move!”

As they stared at Wang Tong, who had just stood up, a commotion erupted in the arena. Some people even looked sympathetically at Lin Dong. Even though he had forcefully beaten the Ancient Sword Sect, the elite Wang Clan practitioners were a class above the Ancient Sword Sect...

“Huff...”

Lin Dong lifted his head before he exhaled a puff of white smoke. A vicious expression slowly emerged in his eyes. Regardless of who they were, no one will stop him from obtaining this ninth spot today!

Even if it were the Wang Clan! They will not stop him!

## Chapter 287: Captured Forcefully

---

“Lin Dong, the seats here are not something a little brat like you can hold on to. This old man is doing this for your own sake. If you’re smart, take the initiative and back off. Since you are somewhat related to the Lin Clan, this old man is willing to let go of the disrespect and dishonor you’ve given to my Wang Clan!”

Wang Tong’s had his hands behind his back as he stared and Lin Dong with an expressionless face while his cold voice echoed in the sky.

“Make your move.”

Lin Dong’s eyes were calm as he stared at Wang Tong and the numerous Wang Clan practitioners behind him and replied with a voice that was likewise like an still ancient well. Evidently, he had long expected this to happen.

“Arrogant!”

Upon hearing this, a sneer flitted across Wang Tong’s eyes. He naturally understood that given Lin Dong’s character, he would never abandon this chance. Hence in a way, he now had an excuse to make a move. Even if others talked about it, he could say that it was Lin Dong who was arrogant, and not him who did not give the latter any chance.

“Uncle Lin Fan!”

When she saw the the Wang Clan was prepared to attack Lin Dong, Lin Ke-er's beautiful pupils turned slightly distressed, while worry filled her pretty face, as she looked towards the elder beside her.

At this moment, the elder called Uncle Lin Fan furrowed his eyebrows. Wang Tong was indeed a little excessive, to think that he would actually gang up on a younger generation, he was really too thick-skinned.

Lin Fan and another elder exchanged a look, but just as they were about to speak, a cold voice entered their ears: "No need to bother. We are going to cooperate with the Wang Clan in an important matter and we cannot neglect the big picture because of a little incident."

Upon hearing these words, Lin Fan and the rest looked towards Lin Langtian who was on the stone platform. The voice from before clearly originated from the latter, and with regards to his words, even Lin Fan and the other older generations members of the clan found it difficult to object. Moreover, what he had said was indeed true, hence they could only secretly sigh before shaking their heads at Lin Ke-er.

When she saw this, Lin Ke-er lightly bit her red lips. Anxiety filled her heart, however she was powerless to do anything.

"Let me see how you can escape this time!" On the stone platform, Wang Yan icily chuckled. Although he was extremely

astonished that Lin Dong had defeated the Ancient Sword Sect practitioners, he believed that the Wang Clan's current formation was than enough to suppress Lin Dong until he could not crawl back up!

“Listen to my command and attack together. Capture this person who dared to humiliate our Wang Clan!” Wang Tong's expression was sinister as a low shout suddenly rang out.

“Yes!”

Upon hearing Wang Tong's command, numerous Wang Clan practitioners immediately responded. One by one, vigorous Yuan Power auras abruptly erupted from their bodies. In an instant, the entire sky started to ripple due to the formidable Yuan Power undulations.

When they saw the Wang Clan's line-up, the expressions of many people in the plaza changed a little. The Wang Clan was indeed worthy of being one of the four great clans, an ordinary faction would have practically no hope of achieving such power.

“Lin Dong is really going to suffer this time. To think that he would actually provoke the Wang Clan...” Some gazes were filled with pity as they looked towards Lin Dong. Though they rather admired the latter's strength, in the end, a lone person's strength could not be compared to a faction's.

In the air, Lin Dong directly ignored those pitying looks. His eyes were as cold as a blade as they stared at the Wang Clan

practitioners below. Based on their line-up, the Wang Clan clearly far exceeded the Ancient Sword Sect.

“Let’s see if you have the ability to catch me!”

Lin Dong’s expression was dark as he waved his hand. A figure instantly appeared in front of him. This was the high-grade Symbol Puppet he had obtained in the Symbol Puppet lair.

After summoning this Symbol Puppet, Lin Dong did not hesitate at all and directly injected fifty thousand Pure Yuan pills into the Symbol Puppet’s body.

Fifty thousand Pure Yuan pills was absorbed by the Symbol Puppet in an instant. Immediately, resplendent golden light which contained a terrifying energy swiftly spread out in the sky.

“What is that? Such powerful energy undulations. Even an advanced Qi Creation practitioner would not be able to give off such undulations!”

The energy undulations that had suddenly exploded in the sky instantly caused the entire plaza to be overwhelmed with shock, as incomparably astonished gazes looked towards the figure in the sky.

Above the stone arena, the cold smile that was on Wang Yan’s face froze. In fact, even Lin Langtian’s eyelids began to twitch. It seems like even he could not neglect that energy shockwave...

“That is...” Wang Tong was similarly stunned by this sight till his eyelids began to twitch violently. That energy shockwave even caused his heart to pound.

“This kid is really strange, to think that he actually has so many tricks!”

‘Go!’

Just as countless individuals were in awe due to that terrifying energy shockwave, Lin Dong’s finger suddenly pointed towards Wang Tong. As he sternly commanded, that Symbol Puppet, which had taken in fifty thousand Pure Yuan Pills instantly transformed into a golden flash, before it tore through the air and flew towards Wang Tong!

“Stop him!”

When he saw that golden figure dashing towards him, Wang Tong was terrified out of his wits. Immediately, he hurriedly shouted out. He could sense that he was unable to withstand that energy shockwave.

When they heard Wang Tong’s voice, the various elite Wang Clan practitioners immediately regained their senses. Promptly, they activated their Yuan Power and executed a variety of Martial Arts, which filled their horizons and rained down upon that golden flash. Their formation was pretty impressive.

“Boom boom boom!”

However, even as it faced the vicious attacks from countless elite Wang Clan practitioners, that golden flash was just like an unstoppable force. Anywhere that it passed through, every Martial Arts would be instantly blown apart and it did not cause it to slow down at all.

This time, Lin Dong evidently understood that there were many elite practitioners in the Wang Clan. Hence, once he made his move, he directly injected fifty thousand Pure Yuan Pills inside the Symbol Puppet. That staggering amount of Pure Yuan Pills directly gave that Symbol Puppet an extremely formidable and explosive energy. Therefore, this time, Lin Dong was confident that among Qi Creation stage practitioners, no one could halt his Symbol Puppet’s attack!

Under countless stares from the crowd, that golden flash bulldozed through every elite Wang Clan practitioners martial arts and defences at an alarming rate, before its figure flashed and it directly appeared in front of Wang Tong.

“What?!”

When he saw that the golden flash had directly penetrated through the defences set up by several elite practitioners, shock gushed into Wang Tong’s eyes. Nonetheless, he was still a true-blue advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner. Therefore, he immediately gripped his large hands, before a golden platform



immediately materialized in front of him. Then, he viciously slammed it against the Symbol Puppet.

As it faced Wang Tong's attack, that Symbol Puppet launched its fist, before that solid-looking golden platform was instantly blown away, before it exploded into golden dust with a loud bang..

After destroying the golden platform with a single punch, that Symbol Puppet's palm lightning-quick jutted forth, while it carried an exceedingly formidable force wind before it viciously slammed against Wang Tong's chest.

“Buzz chh!”

The Yuan Power defences on his body were instantly annihilated, while the clothes on Wang Tong's body were instantly shredded. Then, his body flew off just like a cannonball, before he left a near hundred meter scratch mark on the ground. Finally, his body solidly slammed against a giant boulder. Immediately, he vomited a mouthful of fresh blood.

When they saw that Wang Tong was instantaneously defeated with one blow, a commotion erupted in the entire arena. In fact, awe filled the other three Great Clan members. This outcome had totally exceeded their expectations!

“How is that possible?!” Standing on the stone arena, Wang Yan was nearly in crumbles after witnessing this situation. Wang Tong was a true-blue advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner. How could he be so easily defeated after one move?

“It’s that high-grade Symbol Puppet again!” Teng Lei’s eyes were dark as he stared at that golden flash, while his heart was filled with jealousy. After all, that item was supposed to belong to him, however it had now ended up with Lin Dong!

As he felt the countless pairs of bewildered eyes staring at him, Lin Dong remained calm. Then, he stared coldly at Wang Tong, who was still vomiting blood, before his mind moved and that Symbol Puppet once again transformed into a golden flash and dashed towards Wang Tong with a venomous killing intent!

That Symbol Puppet’s actions caused Wang Tong and the rest of the elite Wang Clan practitioners to become completely distraught. Before the former could shout, the rest of the elite Wang Clan practitioners hurriedly made their move again. Then, a variety of formidable martial arts were once again directed viciously towards that golden flash.

“Bang bang bang!”

Formidable martial arts filled the horizons. However, that golden flash was once again unstoppable. A series of explosions sounded out, before to his bewilderment, that golden flash once again appeared in front of Wang Tong. Then, it extended its icy-cold hands and grabbed onto Wang Tong’s throat before it slowly lifted him up.

As they stared at that flustered Wang Tong, who was struggling in the hands of the Symbol Puppet, the entire arena turned silent.

Then, pairs of somewhat bewildered and fearful eyes instantly turned to look at that young man, who was hovering in mid-air.

Lin Dong's face was calm as he looked down and surveyed the crowd. Then, his nonchalant voice once again sounded out.

“With regards to the ninth seat, is there anyone else with objections?”

That young man's nonchalant voice slowly ricocheted around the entire large arena. However, no one dared to voice their objections this time.

Even a faction as powerful as the Wang Clan were thrashed by Lin Dong. Therefore, for the other factions, regardless of their own opinions, they no longer had the guts to provoke him...

The arena was silent. It seems like a domineering aura had involuntarily emerged from that young man hovering in mid-air. He was able to dominate the crowd with own his strength. After witnessing his splendid demeanour, a weird glint flashed across the eyes of several ladies in the arena.

“Thank you!”

When he saw that the crowd was silent, Lin Dong gently smiled before his figure flashed and he dashed up onto the stone arena and sat solidly down on that ninth seat!

## Chapter 288: Occupied

---

“I will not kill you this time. If you continue to press your luck, then don’t blame me for being ruthless!”

After he sat on the praying mat, Lin Dong waved his sleeves before that Symbol Puppet flung its palm and viciously threw a flustered Wang Tong towards the Wang Clan members.

It was not that he did not want to kill him. After all, he hated that old fellow into his bones. However, there were tons of elite Wang Clan practitioners around. Therefore, if he really killed him, then they would surely fight with him till the bitter end and they would not let him take this seat peacefully.

Furthermore, even though his high-grade Symbol Puppet was extremely powerful, in order to execute such a powerful attack as before, he would need to spend a ton of pure Yuan Pills. Based on Lin Dong’s current savings, he could not sustain this for a long time. Therefore, it was best for him not to press the Wang Clan too harshly.

Wang Tong’s face was pale as he was being supported by his elite Wang Clan practitioners. Then, he lowered his head to look at the mid-tier defensive Soul Treasure vest that he was wearing. Right now, on the surface on his vest, there were actually cracks there. If it were not for this vest, that Symbol Puppet’s palm attack would have caused him to be severely injured. Nonetheless, he was still in a pretty sorry state currently.

“You!”

When he heard Lin Dong’s shout, a tinge of redness gushed onto Wang Tong’s face and caused him to be so infuriated till he nearly vomited a mouthful of blood. However, before he could holler his reply, two elders beside him hurriedly walked over and halted him. The battle strength that Lin Dong had displayed indicated that they must re evaluate their strategy.

“I wonder how that bastard managed to obtain a high-grade Soul Treasure. For now, we can only let go of this matter, else even Wang Yan may be involved and miss out on this opportunity.” A Wang Clan elder softly said.

“Yeah, that kid has totally exceeded our expectations. Even if we joined forces and killed him, we would likely have to pay a costly price as well. Right now, the men that we have brought for this journey, are unable to kill him without suffering any casualties ourselves!” Another elder nodded his head and said.

When he heard their words, that Wang Tong’s face was steely green. However, in the end, he could only grit his teeth bitterly. Then, he sat down on the ground and began to recuperate.

After the Wang Clan chose to calm down, the giant arena turned silent. A gentle breeze swept across the arena and brought out the unique ancient scent that was peculiar to this ancient spiritual domain. Moments later, the crowds began to gradually recover from the shock that they experienced after that lightning-quick battle previously. However, a tinge of awe remained in their eyes.

Lin Dong's battle with Wang Clan was akin to a flash in the pan. Though he did not make a move personally, the results of that battle was clear. In fact, when several sharp practitioners saw that golden high-grade Symbol Puppet, their faces were immediately plastered with envy. A high-grade Soul Treasure was an extremely rare treasure. Even the Ghastly Puppet Cult only possessed two of them. However, they never expected that Lin Dong actually had one as well. It was no wonder he did not fear the Wang Clan at all. It turns out that he actually had such an ace up his sleeve.

“Hehe, that fellow can actually force the Wang Clan to back down. He is indeed talented!”

“I never expected that there was such a talent among our branch family members. It seems like we will have a good show to look forward to during next year Family Meeting.”

Over at the Lin Clan faction, thick awe filled Lin Fan and the other elders' faces. Promptly, they involuntarily praised him softly.

The Wang Clan was always obnoxious and they were rarely willing to back down. However, the current situation made them realize that in order to defeat an obnoxious person, one had to be even more obnoxious than him. Just like what Lin Dong did, when he directly thrashed them into submission!

Though his action were domineering and obnoxious, he was able to pressure Wang Tong and the rest. Even though he could not

defeat them in a real fight, the Wang Clan could not afford the price of doing so. Furthermore, Lin Dong was all by himself and he had nothing to lose. Therefore, in a real death match, the outcome would likely be quite gruesome.

“That guy...” Lin Ke-er’s anxious heart now began to stealthily calm down. Her jade-like hands softly patted her busty chest, while she eavesdropped on the conversation between the two elders beside her. Then, her eyes involuntarily looked at that young figure seated on top of the praying mat, before a peculiar glint involuntarily shone in her eyes.

One year ago, though Lin Dong was able to pique her interest, he was far from being able to stun her. However, now that they had met again, Lin Dong caused her to be deeply in awe. Not only was he able to defeat Wang Yan, who was a famed genius from Wang Clan, he was able to force the entire Wang Clan to back down in such a domineering fashion right in front of the crowd and secure the ninth spot.

His dramatic transformation caused Lin Ke-er to be totally stunned. Was this the same young man from one year ago, that was hideously oppressed by Lin Langtian’s aura in the old tomb?

Lin Dong sat quietly on top of that praying mat, while light beams gathered on it. With regards to the peculiar stares from the crowd, he did not mind it at all. Then, with a flick of his mind, that high-grade Soul Puppet immediately appeared beside him. Just like a loyal bodyguard, it’s face was emotionless. However, no one dared to underestimate it.

Right now, on the other eight praying maps, seven pairs of eyes swept across Lin Dong with a complicated expression. After all, Lin Dong was the first one to secure his own spot using his own strength and without relying on his supporting faction.

“Heh, Lin Dong you are truly suave!” Wu Ci from Martial Alliance raised his thumbs and pointed at Lin Dong. There was a tinge of admiration contained in his eyes. If he were in his shoes, based on his own abilities, he would likely be unable to secure a spot.

Lin Dong replied with a friendly smile. The formidable and domineering expression on his face seemed to have softened.

“Snort, you merely relied on the strength of your Symbol Puppet. What is there to be proud of?” Nearby, Wang Yan chuckled as he said.

“If you did not reply upon your Wang Clan, I can easily blow you away with a single slap.” Lin Dong casually smiled as he said.

“Pfft!”

When she heard his words, that Mu Qianqian and Huangpu Jing involuntarily covered their red lips, while the latter even glanced at Lin Dong. The questioning expression that was previously in her eyes had now disappeared. After all, Lin Dong’s actions have thoroughly proved his own ability.



“You!”

Wang Yan was enraged till his face turned steely green. Just as he wanted to vent his anger, after he saw the Symbol Puppet standing behind Lin Dong, he could only begrudgingly give up. Then, he chuckled as he said: “You can be haughty now. However, anyone who offend my Wang Clan will surely learn to regret it!”

Lin Dong was nonchalant as he chose to ignore him. Then, he lowered his eyes and cast a glance towards that figure, that was seated in front. That figure had sat down there quietly since the start and he was just like a statue and he did not move at all. Even as he was seated at that spot, he did not flinch at all. Based on his actions, it seems like the events that transpired previously did not bother him at all.

It was a silent type of nonchalance.

Lin Dong smiled though he did not speak any further. Then, he slowly closed his eyes and began to recuperate as well. Right now, Lin Langtian had the right to look down upon him. However, Lin Dong believed that this situation will not last for a long time.

The humiliation his father suffered after he was disabled and being forced down on his knees inside the old tomb due to his aura. Even up till now, Lin Dong still clearly remembered these events. In fact, the motivation behind why he chose to leave his parents and abandon the comforts of his home in order to venture abroad alone, endure countless painful training sessions and stumble all alone in this chaotic Great Desolate Province, largely stemmed from Lin Langtian.

After Lin Dong occupied the ninth seat, there was only one final spot remaining on the stone arena. Once again, an exceedingly fierce battle erupted over the possession of this final spot. After countless challenges and changes, a faction called the 'Bliss Valley' finally emerged victorious and obtained the final spot on the praying mat.

Right now, all ten spots were finally occupied. As they stared at the ten figures on top of the stone arena, sighs began to rang out in the arena. It seems like it was a difficult matter to stand out amongst all these heroes...

After that tenth spot was occupied, after approximately ten minutes, a commotion finally emerged from that Manifestation Martial Tablet, as a peculiar glowing halo slowly spread out from that Manifestation Martial Tablet before it enshrouded the entire stone arena and wrapped all ten of them inside.

When that glowing halo extended till his body, Lin Dong could clearly feel an icy cold sensation sweeping across his body. Immediately, before he could react, his consciousness slipped while a glowing swirl slowly emerged on top of that Manifestation Martial Tablet.

When that glowing swirl appeared, an irresistible suction force emerged from within. Then, a trace of Mental Energy from Lin Dong seemed to defy his command, as it floated away from his body and entered into that glowing swirl.

“Buzz buzz!”

On top of the stone arena, ten figure sat down quietly just like statues. Meanwhile, a bizarre buzzing sound, just like an ancient chime, leisurely sounded out from within that Manifestation Martial Tablet. As that sound reverberated across the arena, it caused one’s heart to calm down.

As they stared at that ten unmoving figures on top of the stone arena, several people began to turn curious and grow in anticipation. They knew that in the following moments, all ten of them will be imparted with a Martial Arts manual from the Manifestation Martial Tablet. However, the grade of the Martial Arts obtained will have to depend on their own talent and respective fate.

“I wonder who will be able to obtain a Manifestation Martial Arts manual this time around...”

# Chapter 289: Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger

---

When Mental Energy was sucked in the whirlpool of light, a wave of disorientation also washed across Lin Dong's mind. Stars spun before his eyes as changes immediately appeared in the surrounding scenery.

The stone platform and the huge plaza quietly disappeared. In their place was an endless starry sky. Lin Dong floated within this vast starry space but did not panic. Instead, his gaze scanned around as he observed his surroundings.

Countless lights streaked across the starry space before his eyes, and within these lights, one could faintly sense energy undulations of differing strengths.

“Are these the martial arts within the Manifestation Martial Tablet?” Lin Dong watched the shooting star like existences. Faintly, there seemed to be images flashing within, as if someone was displaying a martial art.

While he stared at the overwhelming number of shooting stars, Lin Dong's heart was filled with astonishment. The collection within the Manifestation Martial Tablet was actually this humongous.

Lin Dong slowly walked across this starry space while gazing at the shooting stars which contained martial arts. Moments later, his hand grabbed out and easily caught a shooting star.

The shooting star condensed in Lin Dong's palm before the star light finally scattered, gathering together to form an ancient-looking book. On the book, a few ancient words flashed into appearance.

“Upper category grade six martial art, Heavenly Luo Palm!”

Lin Dong casually glanced at this upper category martial art before releasing it. A grade six martial art was clearly far from being able to satisfy his appetite.

As he continued his stroll, Lin Dong once again caught some shooting stars, but the highest grade among them was only a grade seven martial art. This caused Lin Dong to be a little disappointed.

“If you continue this way, even if you spend ten times the amount of time, you will likely be unable to obtain a satisfactory martial art.” While Lin Dong's eyebrows were furrowed over this matter, light gathered at his shoulder as Little Marten suddenly appeared and said.

“You were actually able to follow me in?” When he saw Little Marten appear, Lin Dong was shocked as he asked.

Little Marten let out a weird laughter before waving its claws: “Kid, stop dilly dallying. Head to the deeper area of the Manifestation Martial Tablet. It would be best to try if you can communicate with the martial tablet spirit. Only then will you be able to obtain something truly good!”

Lin Dong lightly nodded his head, and did not hesitate too much as his figure moved, swiftly dashing towards the deeper area of the starry space. Shooting stars streaked passed his body, but this time, he did not have any interest in catching them one by one to examine.

While he was rushing to the deeper area of the starry space, Lin Dong spread his Mental Energy outwards like a spider's web, each thread reaching out in hopes of contacting the martial tablet spirit.

However, no matter how Lin Dong probed, he was still completely unable to sense the tablet spirit. This caused him to feel somewhat helpless, yet, this was normal when he thought about it. If it was so easy to communicate with the tablet spirit, ordinary people would have long ago taken all the benefits and it would never come to his turn.

“Oh?”

While Lin Dong tried to communicate with the martial tablet spirit, he suddenly felt his body gradually slow down. An invisible power was being emitted from the starry space, and was showing signs of pushing him out.

“This is a kind of rejection nature of the Manifestation Martial Tablet. If you intend to head deeper in to obtain more profound martial arts, you will have to withstand this repelling force.” While Lin Dong was puzzled of this, Little Marten lazily opened its mouth to explain from his shoulder.

Lin Dong gently nodded his head, as his eyebrows quickly furrowed. Although this kind of repelling force was not extremely strong, it felt as if it was impossible to withstand. If this continued, it would not be easy to reach the deeper area of the starry space.

“Buzz buzz!”

Just as Lin Dong was frowning over this, his palm suddenly emitted a faint buzzing noise. Next, a circle of milky white light slowly spread out under Little Marten’s and his astonished gazes. In the face of this light, the repelling force unexpectedly completely disappeared. It was as if the repelling force in this place was extremely afraid of the light.

“This is...” Lin Dong’s face was full of shock. Soon after, his hand suddenly clenched: “Is it the mysterious stone talisman?”

“Heh, this Manifestation Martial Tablet is at most a quasi-heavenly Soul Treasure. Before the stone talisman, it does not have any right to be even the least bit arrogant.” Little Marten was also shocked for a while before it chuckled and said.

The milky white light lingered in front of Lin Dong, before suddenly flying towards a certain area to the front.

“The stone talisman has found the tablet spirit location, quickly follow it!” Upon seeing this, Little Marten hurriedly said.

“Okay.” Joy rose in Lin Dong’s heart as he hastily caught up to the light in front. As the light flew, the strong repelling force swiftly dissipated, and did not obstruct Lin Dong at all.

This lasted for several minutes, before resplendent light suddenly erupted from the starry space slightly in front of them. The starry space squirmed as a huge ball of light slowly appeared before Lin Dong’s eyes.

The light ball was extremely large. Faintly, one was able to see a huge tablet shadow within it as an ancient aura was emitted from within.

“Is this the Manifestation Martial Tablet’s tablet spirit? To think that it was hidden here.”

Lin Dong curiously sized up the huge light ball. From within the light ball, he could sense a type of spirit undulation and a consciousness-like existence.

The milky white light was like a fish as it swam around the light ball. Though the two were completely different, every time the milky white light swam over, the huge tablet shadow would hastily avoid it, as if it was extremely afraid.

“The tablet spirit consciousness is still not strong and remains at an ignorant and primal stage. Contrary to what one will expect, this is the most suitable for communication. Kid, do it.” Little Marten said.



“Okay.”

Lin Dong nodded his head and withdrew his gaze as his body slowly floated upwards, while trying his best to make his heart become calm. His hand gently touched the light ball, as a sliver of Mental Energy was transferred in to conduct a primitive communication with the ancient tablet spirit.

Lin Dong's Mental Energy did not contain any negative emotion, but was gentle and serene. Combined with the stone talisman light lingering about on the outside, the communication was not as difficult as expected. Hence, in a short few minutes, a ray of light spread out from the tablet spirit and slowly wrapped around Lin Dong's body.

When Lin Dong's body was covered by the tablet spirit, the scene before his eyes once again began to change. The starry space disappeared, and its place was a piece of nothingness.

In the nothingness before him stood pillar after pillar of incomparably huge pillars of light. An permanent and ancient aura spread out from these light pillars.

Lin Dong was stunned as he stared at the light pillars that stood within the nothingness. Around these light pillars were countless floating lights in the shape of men, beasts and swords, an extremely bizarre sight.

“Manifestation martial arts!”

As he stared at these huge light pillars, Lin Dong deeply inhaled a breath of cold air. Only Manifestation martial arts would be such a spectacular sight to behold. Compared to this place, the shooting star martial arts he had seen outside previously were simply not worth mentioning, and not the least bit comparable!

Lin Dong's gaze was extremely excited as it swept across the martial art light pillars which contained tyrannical undulations. He could sense that any martial art here was likely fiercer than even his strongest move!

The wealth of this ancient sect was indeed unimaginably terrifying.

He licked his somewhat burning lips, yet, Lin Dong did not immediately chose a martial art. Instead, moved forward and slowly walked towards the inside of the light pillars.

As he walked past each martial art light pillar, he could sense the heart palpitating undulations emitted from within, while Lin Dong's palm also became itchy, wishing he could take away all the martial arts here.

The huge martial art pillars stood within the nothingness, and Lin Dong strolled within them. As walked increasingly deeper into the center of the light pillar, he discovered that the repelling force which had originally already disappeared, had now surfaced once again. Moreover, its power was extremely terrifying, as if the tablet spirit was unwilling to allow Lin Dong to go any deeper.

Upon seeing this, Lin Dong's gaze flashed as he slowly lifted his hand. Immediately, a circle of milky white light rippled from the mysterious talisman inside his palm. The light condensed in front of him, transforming into ray of light which forcibly tore apart the frightening repelling force!

“Pa!”

With the help of the stone talisman's might, the repelling force that even a Manifestation stage practitioner could do nothing about was easily neutralized by Lin Dong, as he slowly stepped forward.

As he made this step, the lights before his eyes flickered, and Lin Dong saw an incomparably huge pitch-black finger silently towering in the nothingness nearby. A scalp numbing undulation slowly spread out from the huge pitch-black finger, and even ripples appeared within the nothingness.

In the dark nothingness, a huge pitch-black finger silently towered, like a demon god's finger, shaking the earth and filled with endless killing intent and coldness!

In that instant, Lin Dong firmly stared at the huge black finger. The patterns on the huge finger were exactly like prison after prison, imprisoning heaven and earth. Every mark appearing incomparably mysterious and cryptic.

This kind of martial art could be said to be universally shocking!

“Hss!”

Using all his strength to inhale a breath of icy air, Lin Dong barely managed to suppress the waves churning in his heart. Later on, his eyes concentrated on the center of the huge black finger. There, were a few pitch-black as ink ancient characters. In the darkness, they flashed with a strange light.

“Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger!”

The simple and ancient characters quietly flickered, as an unspeakably domineering aura quietly rippled in the nothingness. A sign of the how much glory this martial art had once brought.

# Chapter 290 Inheriting Martial Arts

---

“Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger, tch tch, such a tyrannical name! Lin Dong, looks like you’ve found an awesome treasure this time.” As it stared at the huge finger which towered within the nothingness, astonishment surfaced in Little Marten’s eyes, before it chuckled and remarked.

Lin Dong’s face was likewise filled with excitement. Although he did not know just how powerful this so-called ‘Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger’ was, based on how mighty its appearance was, it was clearly not weaker than all the previous Manifestation Martial Arts he had seen.

Lin Dong took two steps forward, as he stared fervently at that huge finger. Just as he was about to reach out with his Mental Energy to obtain the martial art cultivation method, he was stopped by a wave of Little Marten’s claw.

“Are you courting death? There are clearly quite a few remnant imprints on this huge finger. Given your current strength, just a tiny touch will likely blast you into bits.”

When he heard Little Marten’s words, Lin Dong was stunned. His eyes gazed at that huge finger and sure enough, he sensed that there seemed to be quite a number of imprints below the huge finger’s countless patterns. These imprints originated from ancient times, and though he did not know who they came from, at the very least, with Lin Dong’s power, he would definitely be unable to dispel them.

“Then what should we do?” Lin Dong furrowed his eyebrows. The feeling of being able to see it yet unable to touch it was really frustrating.

“This martial art is likely very renowned in ancient times, or else, it will not be so cautiously guarded. Even Nirvana stage practitioners will find dispelling these imprints especially troublesome.” Little Marten said.

“Troublesome to dispel even for Nirvana stage practitioners...” Lin Dong’s expression slightly changed. Wouldn’t this mean that he had no chance?

“Don’t worry, even though you don’t have Nirvana stage strength, you have the stone talisman.” As if it knew of Lin Dong’s worry, Little Marten let out a laugh before continuing: “You can borrow the stone talisman’s power and wash away the numerous imprints on the huge finger.”

“The stone talisman is this powerful?” Upon hearing this, Lin Dong was a little taken aback. The stone talisman was actually able to wipe away imprints that originated from ancient times?

“Heh, before the stone talisman, the manifestation ancient tablet is rubbish. If this thing was as useless as you thought, do you think that grandfather marten would become like this because of it?” Little Marten rolled its eyes and replied.

Lin Dong spread out his hands and did not speak any further. With a thought, another milky white light slowly spread out from

the center of his palm before finally curling around the huge pitch-black finger.

“Bang bang bang!”

As the milky white light spread, a series of low explosions instantly sounded out from the huge pitch-black finger. The imprints that even Nirvana stage practitioners could do nothing about actually crumbled under the shine of the light.

In a short few minutes, the imprints on the huge finger had completely dissipated. As the imprints faded, the huge finger slowly started to squirm. Black light gushed about before finally transforming into a somewhat illusionary ancient black book which quietly floated in mid-air.

As he stared at the black martial art book, Lin Dong deeply inhaled. A thread of Mental Energy floated out, and slowly floated the former over. In the end, as if it was an incorporeal object, it directly penetrated Lin Dong’s forehead and entered his brain.

“Boom!”

When the illusionary book entered Lin Dong’s head, his body suddenly trembled as an overwhelming amount of information exploded in his mind. Move after move of extremely powerful martial art moves flickered like light as they flashed across his mind at an astonishing speed.

This speed was so fast that even one's thoughts could not keep up, but they gave Lin Dong the feeling of being deeply engraved into his mind. With a thought, they would appear extremely clearly!

Accompanying this martial art were numerous cultivation experiences related to this martial art. Evidently, the ancient sect practitioners had also passed on their understanding of this martial art to Lin Dong.

This was martial arts inheritance!

What was passed on was not only the martial art, but at the same time, also various valuable martial art cultivation experiences. To Lin Dong, this was undoubtedly the true treasure!

Lin Dong's figure silently sat within the nothingness, while faintly discernable white light tunneled out from his palm, lingering around his body, appearing especially radiant within the dark nothingness.

.....

On the plaza surrounding the Manifestation Martial Tablet, countless gazes were unblinkingly fixed on the ten figures atop the stone platform. Ever since the light had appeared from the martial tablet, the figures on the stone platform had not moved for half an hour...



Some people were not unfamiliar to this situation. They knew that these ten people had already entered the Manifestation Martial Tablet to obtain a martial art. The only thing they did not know was what level the martial arts obtained this time would be.

“Buzz!”

While the crowd was waiting in anticipation, a sudden movement appeared on the stone platform. They watched as the practitioner from the ‘Green Wood Sect’ opened his eyes while eight light pillars abruptly erupted from the Manifestation Martial Tablet, before interweaving above the practitioner’s head.

“Grade eight martial art!”

The plaza erupted into an uproar as the crowd gazed at the eight interweaving light pillars while envy appeared many people’s eyes. Grade eight martial art. This was already considered as rather good.

With regards to this, the ‘Greed Wood Sect’ practitioner was rather unsatisfied, but he could do nothing about it. He could only stand up and fly off the stone platform, returning to the Green Wood Sect area.

Soon after the ‘Green Wood Sect’ practitioner obtained a martial art, the ‘Bliss Valley’ practitioner also opened his eyes. Meanwhile, eight light pillars once again shot out from the Manifestation Martial Tablet. Evidently, this person had also obtained an upper category grade eight martial art.

The following time had clearly reached the most eye-catching phase. Everyone's gazes were concentrated on the eight figures on the stone platform, with all kinds of emotions in their eyes.

“Buzz buzz!”

Under the crowd's stares, in less than five minutes, Mu Qianqian, Wu Ci, and Teng Lei simultaneously opened their eyes. Immediately, the Manifestation Martial Tablet burst into light, transforming into nine light pillars which gathered in the air above the trio's heads.

“Grade nine martial art!”

Gasps sounded out in the plaza when they saw the nine light pillars. Clearly, they had never expected that three grade nine martial arts would appear all at once.

Yet, just as their gasps sounded out, on the stone platform, Wang Yan, Huangpu Jing and Qin Shi also opened their eyes. Light flashed and also transformed into nine pillars of light.

“Six grade nine martial arts!”

As they stared at the resplendent light pillars, envy appeared in the eyes of many people in the plaza. Even in factions like the great four clans, a grade nine martial art would be treated as top tier martial arts to be kept carefully. To think that six grade nine

martial arts would actually appear in an instant, this number caused the onlookers heart to beat without end.

“It’s a pity that no Manifestation martial art has appeared yet!”

“What’s the rush, there are still two people. Lin Langtian is known as a genius that comes every hundred years in the Lin Clan, and his martial art talent is extremely shocking. It is very likely that he will obtain a Manifestation martial art.”

“Chuckles, Lin Dong also seems to be from a branch family of the Lin Clan. Compared to Lin Langtian, I wonder who will be the better one this time?”

“Although Lin Dong appears strong, when compared to someone like Lin Langitan, he is still rather lacking. I believe that he will at best obtain a grade nine martial art.”

“ ... ”

As the outcomes for Wang Yan and the rest were revealed, the gazes in the plaza swiftly turned to the remaining two figures on the stone platform. For a time, various whispers gushed forth like a tide.

Currently, only Lin Langtian and Lin Dong remained on the stone platform. From a certain point of view, the two could be considered as members of the Lin Clan. Yet, one was a favored son of heaven, while the other was a lowly branch family member.

From their statuses, the two were clearly not on the same level.

Hence, many people were eager to find out the outcome between the two of them. Many of them were curious to find out who would emerge victorious in this unique battle.

“Seems interesting.”

Over at the Lin Clan faction, Lin Fan and the other Lin Clan elders straightened their backs, while their eyes glimmered as they stared at the stone arena. Among the younger generation Lin Clan members, Lin Langtian’s reputation definitely towered over the rest. In fact, many Lin Clan members believed that a talent like Lin Langtian would not emerge for at least twenty more years. This was indeed the belief held by Lin Fan and the rest before they met Lin Dong...

However, when they finally met Lin Dong and witnessed how he defeated Wang Yan, they understood in their hearts that perhaps there was someone who could match up to Lin Langtian among the Lin Clan younger generation members.

In their opinion, Lin Dong was also a genius from the younger generation members. Even though there was still a gap between him and Lin Langtian, it was not an unbreachable one.

Two geniuses, one was a elite main clan member, while the other was a lowly branch family member. They were about to have their first battle in front of this Manifestation Martial Tablet!

Even though this battle was pretty unique, it did not dampen the enthusiasm inside the crowd's hearts. They were all eager to know who would emerge victorious in this battle!

A gentle breeze filled with an ancient smell swept across the arena. The originally chaotic arena had unknowingly quietened down. Pairs of eyes stared right at the two figures, who were seated frozen on top of the stone arena. Most of them didn't even want to blink their eyes.

Under the watchful crowd, a commotion finally emerged on the stone arena. Then, that slim and elegant figure began to slowly open his eyes.

“Buzz!”

The instant Lin Langtian opened his eyes, the gigantic Manifestation Martial Tablet began to vibrate vigorously under the crowd's watchful stares. Then, countless resplendent light columns manically gushed out that martial tablet before they filled the entire horizon!

# Chapter 291: Qi Creation Stage

---

Countless light columns gushed out from the martial tablet and filled the horizons. This spectacle far exceeds that of everyone else previously. Furthermore, everyone in the crowd gasped in awe when they saw this sight, as they stared in disbelief at the countless light columns that filled the horizons.

“He is... indeed Lin Langtian. A martial arts that can cause such a commotion must be at Manifestation stage!”

“What a spectacle. The only one who can invoke such a reaction from the martial tablet is probably a legendary genius like Lin Langtian. To have someone like him, the Lin Clan will surely prosper without fail!”

“Yeah...”

“.....”

As the crowd whispered in awe, the countless light columns danced before they finally gathered above Lin Langtian’s head. While the light column flowed, they faintly transformed into images of great plains, mountains and rivers. Meanwhile, an exceedingly formidable vibration emerged from within those glowing columns, and caused the entire Heaven and Earth to tremble.

“It is indeed a Manifestation stage martial arts!”

As they stared at the glowing great plains, mountains and rivers that were formed above Lin Langtian's head, envy filled everyone's faces. The emergence of a Manifestation Martial Arts will always lead to various peculiar spectacles. Based on the image of great plains, mountains and rivers above Lin Langtian's head, it was evidently a genuine Manifestation Martial Arts!

Right now, shock was plastered on Lin Fan and the other Lin Clan elders' face. A Manifestation Martial Arts. Even for their entire clan, that was considered as an invaluable treasure and heirloom. Since Lin Langtian was able to obtain another Manifestation Martial Arts, it would undoubtedly further cement his status within the clan as a legendary genius, and no one would surely dare to challenge him.

"Now that Lin Langtian had successfully obtained a Manifestation Martial Arts, I wonder what Lin Dong would receive?" Lin Fan and the rest turned to look at Lin Dong, who remained silent, as they softly spoke.

"Heh, Lin Fan. Do you really believe that their kid from the branch family can obtain a Manifestation Martial Arts? In terms cultivation and martial arts, Lin Langtian's affinity with them is considered as legendary, and it is only right for him to obtain a Manifestation Martial Arts. However, regardless of how extraordinary that kid is, he cannot be compared to Lin Langtian!" When he heard his words, another skinny Lin Clan elder gently smiled and spoke. A tinge of mockery was contained within his tone.

Lin Fan furrowed his eyebrows. However, he did not speak any further. Now that Lin Langtian had successfully obtained a Manifestation Martial Arts, it was going to be quite difficult for Lin Dong to catch up to him. After all, even he had to admit that there was quite a huge distance between the two of them.

Under the awed stares from the crowd, Lin Langtian remained calm. Then, he lifted his head and looked at the gigantic glowing image of rivers and mountains above his head. A tinge of pride flashed across the deepest corner of his eyes. Evidently, he was fairly pleased with the results that he had obtained this time.

After he looked away, Lin Langtian cast a glance at Lin Dong, who was seated silently. Then, his lips formed a small curvature while a tinge of nonchalance hinged in between.

“Boom!”

However, just as Lin Langtian was about to get off the stage, suddenly, an extremely vigorous shockwave erupted from that gigantic Manifestation Martial Tablet.

When they felt this vibration, the crowd’s attention instantly shifted before they all stared right at that Manifestation Martial Tablet!

“Boom Boom Boom!”

That vibration was just like tidal waves, each wave was heavier



than before. Eventually, thunder-like roars actually emerged and ricocheted around this entire domain.

Under the bewildered stares from the crowd, thunderous roars echoed out from that Manifestation Martial Tablet. In fact, some people suddenly realized that their surrounding area seemed to have dimmed significantly. In fact, the Yuan Power within the Manifestation Martial Tablet began to exhibit signs of excitation.

“Boom!”

Another earth-shattering loud roar. Then, above the Manifestation Martial Tablet, black glow, which covered the horizons, suddenly erupted forth. These black glow dashed through the clouds in an exceedingly domineering fashion before they scattered out in the horizons. In fact, the glowing images of great plains, mountains and rivers above Lin Langtian’s head was instantly smashed by that black lights!

The entire domain was instantly enshrouded in darkness. That darkness was just like a giant prison as it trapped this entire domain within it!

As they stared at this terrifying phenomena, a tinge of fear gushed across everyone’s faces. In fact, even Lin Langtian’s face froze.

However, just as the skies darkened, some exceedingly sharp practitioners suddenly realized that the potent Yuan Power inside this spiritual domain was quickly gathering near the Manifestation

Martial Tablet. Furthermore, they were all shocked when they realized the spot they were gathering at was actually Lin Dong!

“How can Lin Dong cause such a phenomena!”

“What Manifestation Martial Arts is this? How can it be this terrifying?!”

“No. Gathering Yuan Power is one property of the Manifestation Martial Tablet. Lin Dong was likely able to communicate with the tablet’s soul and that is what caused the commotion!”

“That guy’s aura is becoming stronger. He wants to take this opportunity to breakthrough to Qi Creation stage!”

“.....”

There were many elite practitioners in the arena and several of them had exceptionally keen eyesight. Immediately, gasped noises sounded out within the arena.

“What? That fellow had actually communicated with the tablet’s soul?” When they heard their gasped shouts, Wang Yan and the rest’s facial expressions changed. The elite Wang Clan practitioners face turned even uglier. Even though they knew about the existence of the Manifestation Martial Tablet Soul, that tablet soul was exceedingly well hidden and one could hardly detect it, much less communicate with it!

“Great fellow. Based on this sight, it seems like he wants to borrow the strength of the Manifestation Martial Tablet to absorb the Yuan Power inside this spiritual domain and breakthrough to Qi Creation stage!” Over at Lin Clan faction, Lin Fan and the rest were awed as they stared at this sight. They had never expected that not only could Lin Dong communicate with the tablet soul, he was also planning to borrow the strength of the tablet in order to absorb the Yuan Power inside the spiritual domain. Based on his absorption rate, it was going to be a simple feat for Lin Dong to breakthrough to Qi Creation stage.

The skinny elder’s face, which had previously mocked Lin Dong, now started to turn ugly. Even though he did not know how Lin Dong was lucky enough to communicate with the tablet soul, judging from this spectacular phenomena, that fellow was evidently exceedingly lucky and he had likely obtained a pretty powerful Manifestation Martial Arts.

“Howl Howl!”

Under the bewildered and terrified stares from the crowd, that rich and pure Yuan Power gushed towards Lin Dong’s body just like a tidal wave. Meanwhile, Lin Dong’s body was just like a black-hole. No matter how much Yuan Power gushed in, it seemed as if it would never exceed his body’s capacity. Furthermore, his physical body was quite powerful and he did not have to worry that this inflow would cause any damage to him.

Between Heaven and Earth, Yuan Power howled as darkness enshrouded the entire domain. Only the figure seated above the stone arena remained wrapped with a golden glow. He seemed

exceedingly outstanding and resplendent.

This maniacal absorption rate continued for ten minutes, before Lin Dong's tightly shut eyes suddenly opened. As he felt that formidable Yuan Power coursing through his body, he involuntarily lifted his head and released a deep roar!

His roar was just like thunder as it ricocheted endlessly throughout the entire domain. Meanwhile, right at this instant, Lin Dong's aura violently broke through and officially ascended to Qi Creation Stage!

Based on Lin Dong's original cultivation rate, he would need at least half a year's time before he could ascend to Qi Creation stage. However, since he was able to communicate with the soul tablet, this gave him a tremendous edge. The Yuan Power inside this domain was exceedingly rich and after that previous injection, he had instantly skipped half a year's worth of cultivation. Furthermore, thanks to his strong physical body, he was actually able to directly break through to Qi Creation stage!

As he sensed the Yuan Power inside his body, that were several times more powerful than before, a smile slowly emerged on Lin Dong's face. Then, he extended his palm and touched that Manifestation Martial Tablet, before he conveyed his thanks to the tablet soul contained within.

As it received thanks from Lin Dong, that Soul Tablet gave him a fairly quick reply. However, this time around, its reply was in the form of a peculiar image. That image seemed to be that of a gigantic underground palace. Inside that palace, it was enshrouded

with a frighteningly pure Yuan Power. Furthermore, on the ground of that palace, countless potent Pure Yuan Pills were stacked up just like small cliffs. In fact, hovering above the palace, Lin Dong even saw tens of thousands of fiery-red Yuan Pills. The energy contained within each of these pills caused Lin Dong's skull to turn numb. That was because they were actually all valuable Nirvana Pills!

Lin Dong was stunned as he stared at this sight. Promptly, his eyes began to boil fervently. He instantly understood that this underground palace was probably the true treasure of that ancient sect!

“What is that?!”

Just as Lin Dong's eyes boiled, he suddenly saw that in the middle of that underground palace, was an extremely large and hideous beast. Meanwhile, an ancient scent emerged from that ancient beast.

“It must have been a guardian beast left behind by that ancient sect to protect their treasures.” Lin Dong's mind moved. Just as he was about to retreat, his eyes suddenly locked on to a throne in the middle of the large hall. At that spot, there was a corpse seated there!

That corpse sat quietly on the throne and it was filled with an ancient scent. However, Lin Dong could detect an exceedingly dangerous aura from its body.

Just as that dangerous sensation swarmed Lin Dong's mind, that lifeless corpse suddenly lifted its head slowly. Then, a glint flashed across its hollow eyes, before a sharp pain suddenly emerged in Lin Dong's head. Just as his consciousness was about to slip, he quickly retreated from that image.

After he recovered his senses, Lin Dong quickly took his palm off that Manifestation Martial Tablet. Cold sweat emerged on his forehead. That sensation given off by that mysterious corpse was simply too terrifying.

Right now, the darkness that enshrouded the domain as well as that earth-shattering phenomena had completely dissipated. When Lin Dong recovered his senses, he immediately turned around, only to discover that the entire arena was completely silent. Countless pairs of eyes stared right at him, while thick awe filled their eyes.

## Chapter 292: The Sect's Treasure Hoard

---

Lin Dong's expression remained tranquil as he gazed at the countless fiery gazes in the plaza. Although he did not expect that the 'Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger's' revelation would draw such a terrifying disturbance, with his current strength, he did not need to be afraid of anything.

This time, not only had he successfully obtained a ferocious Manifestation martial art without equal like the 'Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger', Lin Dong had also borrowed the Yuan Power of the Ancient Tablet space to breakthrough to Qi Creation stage. This was undoubtedly an extremely huge boost to his strength!

"Lin Langtian's martial art talent is shocking indeed. He has actually also obtained a Manifestation martial art." Lin Dong's eyes flashed as he cast a glance at the nearby Lin Langtian whose expression was still a little stiff, while he could not help but sigh in his heart at the latter's destiny. After all, Lin Dong had to rely on the power of the stone talisman in order to find the tablet spirit and communicate with it before being able to obtain the Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger.

"However, the Manifestation martial art that he obtained cannot compared to the Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger." With this thought in mind, Lin Dong silently felt a little consolation. From the scene previously, Lin Langtian's Manifestation martial art was slightly inferior to Lin Dong's.

While this thought turned in his mind, the tip of Lin Dong's foot

pushed off the ground, and under the numerous watchful gazes of the crowd, he landed on Little Flame's back.

“This Lin Dong has actually genuinely obtained a Manifestation martial art, truly unimaginable!”

“From the scene just now, it seems like even Lin Langtian's Manifestation martial art cannot be compared to Lin Dong's.”

“Could this kid's martial art talent be stronger than Lin Langtian? How is that possible!”

“.....”

As Lin Dong landed on Little Flame's back, the numerous gazes in the plaza regained their senses. Immediately, startled gasps sounded out, while everyone's eyes were filled with thick astonishment.

“Damnit, that guy was actually allowed to obtain such a huge benefit!” Wang Yan's expression was dark as he gritted his teeth and cursed.

“That kid was merely lucky in being able to contact the tablet spirit, what martial art talent can he have!” One of the Wang Clan practitioners grudgingly remarked.

However, no matter how much they slandered, they still felt rather depressed in their hearts. This time, Lin Dong had not only



obtained such a powerful martial art, but he had even taken the opportunity to breakthrough to the Qi Creation stage. Hence, his power had risen greatly again. For them, this was not good at all.

Atop the stone platform, Lin Langtian's expression was a little dark. However, he quickly recovered moments later. An indescribable look was plastered in his eye as he deeply gazed at Lin Dong, before turning around and returning to the Lin Clan area.

“Kid, you’ve really made it big this time...” When Lin Dong sat on Little Flame’s back, Little Marten’s voice sounded out in his mind.

Upon hearing this, Lin Dong faintly smiled, but his eyes were concentrated on the ground below. Moments later, he replied in a low voice: “Did you see the images just now?”

“Yea, I’m afraid the true treasure hoard left behind by the ancient sect is in the underground palace.” Little Marten’s voice was tinged with a slight fire.

“There are at least ten million Pure Yuan pills within, and even the number of Nirvana pills is rather large. If you are able to obtain those Nirvana pills, your hopes of attacking the Nirvana stage will not be small!”

“You still need Nirvana pills to attack the Nirvana stage?” Lin Dong was slightly taken aback, a little curious in his heart as he asked.

“To advance to the Nirvana stage, you will need to absorb enough Nirvana Qi. There are two ways to obtain Nirvana Qi, one would be to absorb it from heaven and earth, this does not require Nirvana pills but the chances of success are not high. The second method is to rely on outside forces, and assimilate some items containing Nirvana Qi, and the best substitute for these kinds of items is the Nirvana pill!”

“However, Nirvana pills are rather rare. Even Nirvana stage practitioners will find creating it rather troublesome. Hence, most practitioners who plan on attacking the Nirvana stage will try all kinds of means to accumulate a huge amount of Nirvana pills in preparation to attack the Nirvana stage. In my opinion, I’m afraid very few factions in the Great Yan Empire can gather this amount of pills...”

“The Nirvana pills actually have this kind of usage?!” Lin Dong was greatly shocked, but soon after, he deeply felt a sense of agreement. He could tell that the amount Little Marten had spoke of was definitely at a rather terrifying level. Or else, Nirvana stage practitioners would not be such a rarity in the entire Great Yan Empire.

Lin Dong even thought that perhaps whether the Lin Clan could afford such a sum would be a debatable question.

“Heh, take a look, though they have now each obtained a martial art, the four great clans still show no indications of leaving. I believe that they likely know about the underground palace, and perhaps they intend to make a move on it.” After hearing Little

Marten's strange laughter, Lin Dong was slightly surprised. He looked down and indeed saw that not only had the four great clans not shown any signs of leaving, they had instead gathered together, and from the looks of it, they seemed to be discussing something.

“For these factions, the treasure hoard left behind by the ancient sect possess a fatal attractiveness. If they are able to divide the treasure hoard among them, they will perhaps possess the amount needed to attack the Nirvana stage. Hence, they will not easily give up no matter what.”

Lin Dong gently nodded his head and muttered: “However, I am not too optimistic about their odds. There is a guardian beast in the underground palace and that guardian beast should be rather powerful. It will be no easy matter for the four great clans to deal with it, moreover...”

As he spoke till this point, Lin Dong paused, his eyes tightly fixed on the ground. There was still the mysterious skeleton within the underground palace. Although he did not know if the skeleton was dead or alive, Lin Dong had felt an extremely dangerous aura from it, the kind of aura that caused him to feel absolutely horrified.

Thus, Lin Dong had already made up his mind. These guys could go ahead and make a move on the underground palace. Meanwhile he would remain on the sidelines and watch the show. If an opportunity presents itself, he would swoop in to gain some benefits. Else, if the situation worsens, then he would immediately flee!

While these thoughts turned in Lin Dong's mind, the four great clans below had already gathered together. In response to their actions, many practitioners felt somewhat puzzled. However, the people who possessed the ability to enter this domain mostly people of substance. Upon seeing this situation, they only needed to ponder for a moment before they immediately understood. Instantly, they chose to stay behind as well..

The Great Devil Sect, Ghastly Puppet Cult and other factions were likewise a little puzzled. From the looks of it, they did not know of the existence of the underground palace. However, this was not strange. After all, the ancient tablet space was so vast, and there were many vicious Demonic Beasts and seals within it, hence, they could not possibly scout the place inch by inch.

Under the attention of countless gazes, Lin Langtian slowly walked out from the four great clans area. His eyes swept across the place, as his indifferent voice rang out: "Everyone, after numerous scoutings by our four great clans, we have finally found the treasure hoard left behind by the ancient sect within this ancient tablet space. Our four great clans do not wish to hide this matter nor hold any thoughts of claiming it for ourselves. Whoever the treasure hoard belongs to will solely depend on their ability."

'What? They discovered the sect's treasure hoard?!'

"Heh, the four great clans actually do not plan to devour it all by themselves? And actually revealed it? What are they doing?"

"The four great clans are no fools. Though their factions are

powerful, how many factions and practitioners are there here? If they hog everything, it would likely immediately draw crazed attacks. At that time, even if the four great clans combine forces, they will not be able to get anything good!”

“...”

Lin Langtian’s words instantly caused a huge disturbance in the plaza. Even the Great Devil Sect and other factions were shocked for a while. Clearly, this was the first time they had heard of this news.

“The reason why our four great clans are willing to share this information is mainly because there is an extremely formidable guardian beast within the treasure hoard area. To defeat the guardian beast, we will require everyone’s power.” Wang Tong, who had been injured by Lin Dong, chose this moment to explain.

“It turns out that the four great clans are unable to deal with the so-called guardian beast alone...”

Upon hearing these words, many people’s gazes flashed. Only now did they understand why Lin Langtian and the rest were willing to share this kind of information. As it turns out, even the combined forces of their four great clans would be unable to successfully obtain the treasure hoard.

“Ke ke, since the four great clans are so generous, my Great Devil Sect would definitely lend a hand. We are also very interested in the ancient sect’s treasure hoard.” Mu Qianqian’s beautiful eyes

turned, before she chuckled and declared. The ancient sect's treasure hoard possessed a fatal attraction to any faction, including the Great Devil Sect.

After the Great Devil Sect, the Ghastly Puppet, Martial Alliance and other factions also expressed their willingness to work together one by one. For a time, the atmosphere in the plaza once again turned heated. No one expected that there would actually still be such a sumptuous feast after the Manifestation Martial Tablet.

Upon seeing this, the four great clans troops exchanged a look and nodded their heads, before almost a hundred figures flew out, floating in mid-air. Yuan Power burst forth, transforming into formidable attacks which bombarded the enormous green stone plaza below.

“Boom boom!”

Faced with the four great clans' attack, huge cracks immediately burst open on the plaza. After seeing their actions, a flash of understanding hit the surrounding crowd. As it turns out, the sect's treasure hoard was beneath their feet.

As deafening explosions sounded out, the huge plaza swiftly started to crumble, while the surrounding practitioners also retreated like locusts, landing on the nearby mountains and giant trees.

Lin Dong sat on the tiger's back, his eyes tightly fixed on the

smoke and dust. A long while later, his pupils abruptly shrunk as he instantly patted Little Flame. The latter shook its lightning wings as its body hastily rose.

“Roar!”

Just as Little Flame flew up, an astonishing roar, that seemed as if it originated from ancient times, suddenly rang out from under the ruins of the plaza. An ancient and ferocious aura, that caused everyone’s expressions to change drastically, soared into the sky from under the plaza!

# Chapter 293: Primordial Blood Bat Dragon

---

A roar full of an ancient flavor abruptly sounded out from under the crumbled plaza. After which, a blood red light pillar suddenly burst out from within!

“Ch Ch!”

Blood light streaked across the horizon. The bodies of each and every practitioner that touched this blood red light was practically ripped apart in an instant. Immediately, fresh blood poured down from the skies, bringing with it shriek after miserable shriek.

When they saw how terrifying the blood light was, the expressions of the practitioners in the plaza drastically changed, as their figures hastily retreated. The treasure hoard’s guardian beast was evidently a rather powerful existence.

Little Flame had evaded earlier and hence was not affected by the terrifying blood light. Lin Dong sat on the tiger’s back, while his gaze concentrated on the smoke and dust curling about the plaza. Based on the power of the attack alone, the guardian beast’s strength was likely even stronger than the Ancient Dragon Ape.

“No wonder even the great four clans said that they are unable to deal with the guardian beast. Turns out, it is actually this powerful...”

Lin Dong’s gaze flashed as he firmly stared down. Suddenly, the earth shook as huge cracks swiftly spread out on the ground. Soon



after, a loud noise sounded out as countless boulders shot out from the ground and frantically smashed into the surroundings.

As the boulders shot out, a huge shadow suddenly burst out from the ground. Blood colored wings shook, immediately causing gales to form, making sand fly and rocks walk.

“Is that the treasure hoard’s guardian beast?” Lin Dong stared at the enormous creature which had burst out from the ground as his pupils suddenly shrank.

Countless gazes were locked onto the air, while a Demonic Beast that was almost a hundred meters tall hovered in mid-air. This Demonic Beast was entirely blood red, while giant blood red scales covered its bodies. Under the reflection of the sun, it gave off a icy cold and solid sensation. That fellow’s gigantic body was crouched just like a giant dragon, while two gigantic bloody wings were plastered on its back. As it flapped its wings, it seems like all the Yuan Power in this domain were moved as well.

“Roar!”

Once the blood colored Demonic Beast appeared, it lifted its head and roared at the sky. Immediately, a ferocious sound wave spread outwards. Some unfortunate people nearby who were too close, immediately had their eardrums ruptured, as fresh blood flowed.

Upon seeing how ferocious this Demonic Beast was, the elite practitioners hastily retreated in astonishment.

“What Demonic Beast is this? To think that it is actually so terrifying!” Lin Dong also hastily urged Little Flame to stay far away from the huge fellow, with alarm on his face, as he asked.

“That is an Primordial Blood Bat Dragon!” Little Marten’s gaze was tightly fixed on the enormous creature, as a slight trace of excitement flashed in the former’s eyes.

“Dragon?” When he heard this word, Lin Dong’s expression immediately changed. In the Demonic Beast world, anything even the slightest bit related to this word would be an extremely powerful and troublesome.

“Heh, don’t worry. This guy cannot be considered a true dragon. However, pure dragon blood flows within its body!” Little Marten chuckled with a passionate look in its eyes as it stared at the Primordial Blood Bat Dragon, before continuing: “Kid, if I am able to devour this fellow’s demon spirit, my power should recover to Manifestation level.”

“Devour...” Lin Dong’s face twitched for a moment. Soon after, he let out a hollow laugh as he replied: “This huge fellow is so terrifying, I think that we will not be able to devour it even if we attack together.”

“Heh heh, are there not other people here? If they Four Great Clans want to obtain the treasure hoard, they will need to defeat this blood bat dragon. We will make our move after it is gravely injured!” Little Marten licked its lips, and it did not seem to have any intentions of giving up at all: “Moreover, if your stupid tiger can devour the blood bat dragon’s flesh and blood, it will be able to

obtain a trace of dragon blood. This is truly a good chance to for it to enter the dragon's gate. When it grows up in the future, it's prospects would be limitless!"

Lin Dong was a little taken aback as he lightly stroked Little Flame's back with a pondering look in his eyes.

"Don't hesitate any more. This kind of Primordial Blood Bat Dragon is a very rare find, and even if there were another, the dragon blood within its body would be far from comparable with this one. If you miss this opportunity, you will certainly not have another chance in the future!" To one side, Little Marten constantly egged him on. From the looks of it, it seemed very keen on obtaining the blood bat dragon's demon spirit.

"Alright then, at that time we will act accordingly!"

Lin Dong could also see how much Little Marten yearned for this blood bat dragon's demon spirit. Although he clearly knew that this would not be an easy feat, it was not easy for him to reject. After all, Little Marten had helped him a lot and it would be really inappropriate for him not to repay it a little.

Upon seeing Lin Dong nod his head, the excitement in Little Marten's eyes grew even more intense. It was at its core the outstanding and famous Celestial Demon Marten and it dared to devour anything. In fact, it had even eaten the legendary and elite Demonic Beast "Dragon". Till today, it still could not forget its taste. Therefore, now that it had an opportunity to encounter a "Blood Bat Dragon", that was relatively easier to bully, it would definitely not give up on the chance of devouring its Demonic Soul,

which would be highly beneficial for it!

When he saw Little Marten's excited expression, Lin Dong felt somewhat helpless. At first, he did not plan to interfere in this matter. After all, that Blood Bat Dragon's aura was simply too fearsome.

"Everyone one here, this beast is extremely vicious. Our Four Great Clans will combine forces and set up a formation. If anyone wants a share of the treasure, please pour your Yuan Power into that giant formation and help us kill the beast together!" Lin Langtian hovered in mid-air, with a stern face. Then, his voice suddenly rang out in everyone's ears.

"Set up the formation!"

When they heard his voice, every elite practitioner from the Four Great Clans almost instantly dashed forth, before they swiftly formed a giant complex formation in mid-air. Then, Yuan Power promptly gushed forth, before streams of Yuan Power light beams criss-crossed and formed an extremely huge and complex formation.

"Growl!"

That Primordial Blood Bat Dragon evidently sensed the might of that giant formation. Immediately, it opened its large and hideous mouth, before a blood beam immediately emerged and heavily slammed against that giant formation. The powerful force behind its attack directly caused that giant formation to dim down.

“Everyone here, if you want to obtain the treasure, please assist us!” Lin Langtian solemnly shouted out.

In the surrounding area, when the various factions and other elite practitioners saw this situation, they eventually released streams of Yuan Power light beams, which gushed into the giant formation. Regardless, what Lin Langtian said made sense. If they wanted to obtain the treasure, they had to first defeat this giant guardian beast. Else, none of them would be able to obtain anything from it.

“Buzz buzz!”

As countless Yuan Power light beams gushed in from every direction, that giant formation which was originally damaged by that Primordial Blood Bat Dragon’s attack suddenly began to solidify. In fact, it seemed several times more durable than before. That Primordial Blood Bat Dragon is extremely powerful and even an initial Manifestation stage practitioner could hardly deal with it on a one to one battle. However, perhaps because it had been asleep for long time, in addition to their overwhelming numbers advantage, for the time being, it was actually suppressed by that giant formation.

“Four Divine Creatures Mega Formation, Suppress Everything!”

Lin Langtian stood right in the middle of that giant formation, before his hand seals changed. Then, after he shouted out, he utilized the might of the giant formation, which was forged

together by various elite practitioners, and directly materialized a mountain above the giant formation using Yuan Power. Then, it suddenly fell down and viciously slammed against that Blood Bat Dragon's gigantic body.

“Boom!”

As it faced such a formidable attack, even that Blood Bat Dragon could hardly withstand it. Immediately, it released a devastating roar, while some of its scales scattered across its body were directly shattered. Light purple fresh blood quickly spurted out, while its scales fell off, and caused white smoke to emerge from the ground.

Even though they were able to use the might of the giant formation to injure the Primordial Blood Bat Dragon, it evidently caused that fellow to be extremely enraged. Immediately, it flapped its wings. Then, a violent wind manically swept through the entire area and transformed into tornadoes before they manically swept towards all the surrounding elite practitioners. Immediately, several pained screams emerged, as anyone that was sucked into the tornadoes was immediately torn into shreds.

Even after combining the forces of numerous elite practitioners, they were still unable to quickly defeat the Primordial Blood Bat Dragon. Therefore, Lin Langtian and the other elite practitioners from the Great Four Clan's faces began to turn slightly ugly.

“Four Divine Creatures Mega Formation, Divine Slaughter!”

When they realized that the Primordial Blood Bat Dragon was so

difficult to deal with, Lin Langtian and the other elite practitioners from the Four Great Clan began to turn increasingly solemn. Promptly, their hand seals quickly changed. Instantly, all the Yuan Power in this domain manically gathered together, before a giant dragon, tiger, turtle and phoenix shadow appeared in the middle of the formation!

When these four shadows appeared, all of the Yuan Power in this domain instantly howled forth. In fact, even though Lin Dong was standing at a distance away, his pupils shrunk slightly. The Four Great Clans were indeed formidable and they actually possessed such a formidable formation!

“Die!”

When these shadows appeared, a thick killing intent gushed into Lin Langtian’s eyes. Promptly, he juted his finger, before the four shadows immediately howled and dashed forth. Then, together with a terrifying Yuan Power shockwave, they viciously slammed against that Primordial Blood Bat Dragon!

“Boom!”

The entire domain seemed to tremble at this instance as a terrifying energy shockwave manically swept forth. Several elite practitioners from the Four Great Clan were immediately blown away while they spit out mouthfuls of freshblood. In fact, even Lin Langtian was blown back several hundred meters, before he hideously stabilized himself and hastily suppressed the boiling blood inside his body.

“Growl!”

However, right now, the crowds were staring right at the source of that terrifying shockwave. At that spot, another roar once again emerged. However, this time around, that voice seemed much weaker. Moments later, they saw the Primordial Blood Bat Dragon, who had its scales all blown off and had in fact lost an arm, carrying a bloody stench as it hideous fled away.

“The guardian beast has escaped!”

When they saw that the Primordial Blood Bat Dragon had fled away, celebratory noises immediately erupted in this domain. However, no one had any intention to chase after it. Instead, their eyes turned heated as they promptly started right at the collapsing arena!

At that area were the real treasures!

Just as the crowd’s eyes turned feverish in greed, Lin Dong, who was hovering in mid-air, gently smiled. Then, he patted Little Flame, before the latter immediately flapped its lightning wings and quickly chased after that heavily injured Primordial Blood Bat Dragon.

Even though he knew that the real treasure was located in the underground palace, Lin Dong knew that the guardian beast was a mere small fry. If anyone dared to barge into the underground palace, then all that awaited them, was definitely a cruel massacre.



That mysterious corpse will cause them to understand that even after thousands of years, an ancient sect like this was something that no ordinary man should disturb...

At that spot was a death trap. Anyone who entered will definitely be killed!

# Chapter 294: Killing The Primordial Blood Bat Dragon

---

Lighting flashed across the horizon together with a deep thunder roar. At a distance away ahead of that lightning flash, a bloody figure was manically fleeing away. Fresh blood was just like a tiny stream as it splashed across the ground and left a blinding white smoky trail on the ground.

Lin Dong sat on a tiger's back while his eyes locked onto that giant bloody figure. Right now, since the Blood Bat Dragon was severely injured, Little Flame could easily catch up with it. However, Lin Dong did not attempt to intercept it rashly. Even though the Blood Bat Dragon was severely injured by the Four Great Clans and other elite factions, it was still pretty terrifying. If one was not careful, one mis-slip could easily cause one's life.

Lin Dong was always a cautious individual. Therefore, he did not intend to give the Blood Bat Dragon a chance to fight for its life.

Based on the Blood Bad Dragon's current injuries, the quicker it fled, the more severe its injuries would be, while it would also become increasingly weak. Hence, at the time when it can no longer move even to save its life, Lin Dong would make his move.

"It seems like no one else is interested in this Blood Bat Dragon. I guess that most of them should have ventured into the underground palace to look for treasure." Lin Dong glanced behind him. When he saw that no one followed behind him, he immediately heaved a sigh of relief. After all, this would rid him of much unnecessary trouble.

“Hehe, that damned creature can match up to a Manifestation stage practitioner. Even if it is heavily injured, no one would dare to hunt after it. Instead, rather than fighting with it, most would rather choose to look for treasure.” Little Marten smiled. Its eyes stared fervently at that giant bloody figure that was fleeing for its life.

When he saw Little Marten’s eager expression, Lin Dong felt somewhat helpless. If it were not for it and Little Flame, he would have also not chosen to hunt after that Blood Bat Dragon. Nonetheless, it would boost his battle ability once Little Flame and Little Marten’s strength were upgraded. Therefore, with this thought in mind, Lin Dong was about to slightly console himself.

“Be careful, that damned creature has fallen down. It seems like its injuries are too severe and it can no longer flee!” While this thought ran through Lin Dong’s mind, Little Marten’s jubilant voice suddenly rang out.

When he heard its words, Lin Dong hurriedly turned over only to see that the Blood Bat Dragon had finally fallen off from the skies, and landed into the middle of the forest. Fresh blood immediately spurted off and any tree or leaves that touched it instantly rotted.

Little Flame gradually reduced its speed before it landed right above that Blood Bat Dragon. One man and two beasts stared right at that weakened Blood Bat Dragon below them.

“Growl!”

Even though it was heavily injured, that Blood Bat Dragon still managed to sense Lin Dong's malicious intentions. Immediately, it released an enraged though feeble roar. Meanwhile, a vicious glint glimmered across its large blood-red eyes.

“Heh, even though that fellow is severely injured, it is still so vicious.” When he saw this situation, Lin Dong smiled. Promptly, he waved his sleeves before his high-grade Symbol Puppet once again emerged, before he poured ten thousand Pure Yuan Pills into its body. Immediately, a potent energy shockwave erupted from within its body. Then, under Lin Dong's control, it transformed into a glowing flash before it dashed towards that Blood Bat Dragon below without a hint of fear.

Since he did not know how much strength that Blood Bat Dragon had remaining, Lin Dong did not dare to personally test it out. Therefore, he cautiously chose to use his Symbol Puppet instead.

As it faced that incoming Symbol Puppet, a cruel glint instantly glimmered across that Blood Bat Dragon's eyes. Then, it opened its large and hideous mouth before a bloody light beam immediately erupted forth and viciously slammed against that Symbol Puppet.

“Bang!”

After it was hit by that bloody light beam, that Symbol Puppet was directly blown away, before it left a near hundred meter long scratch mark on the ground. Meanwhile, the energy vibration glimmering on its body evidently dimmed as well.

“I want to see just how many times can you use such an attack.” When he saw that his high-grade Symbol Puppet was directly blown away by that heavily injured Blood Bat Dragon, a tinge of shock flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes. Promptly, he silently chuckled, before he moved his mind. Then, that Symbol Puppet stood up again and continued dashing towards that Blood Bat Dragon.

“Bang Bang Bang!”

As it faced that Symbol Puppet’s onslaught, that Blood Bat Dragon was evidently extremely enraged. Immediately, it kept its giant mouth open before it continuously fired off several extremely lethal bloody light beams, causing that Symbol Puppet to be beaten down hideously. Meanwhile, deep scratch marks were littered over the surrounding ground.

However, even though the Symbol Puppet was being heavily injured by its continuous attacks, the Blood Bat Dragon’s attacks were evidently weakening. Eventually, that blood light beam was so feeble that it was merely as thick as a arm. Meanwhile, a feeble aura enshrouded that Blood Bat Dragon’s body.

“Damned beast, that is enough. It is time for me to finish you off!” When he saw this sight, Lin Dong finally heaved a sigh of relief. Then, he looked down and stared at his wounded Symbol Puppet, before he felt somewhat sorry while he pouted his lips. Even though that Blood Bat Dragon was already severely injured, it was still able to wound his Symbol Puppet to such an extent. If it was not injured, then it would have probably directly shattered his

high-grade Symbol Puppet, which he had painstakingly fought for.

After Lin Dong spoke, resplendent Great Sun Thunder Yuan immediately gushed out from his body. Then, he gripped his palm before a several meters tall resplendent golden stage immediately materialized in front of him.

After he broke through to Qi Creation stage, the strength of Lin Dong's Subduing Golden Platform Magic Palm was evidently upgraded. The intensity of its golden glow as well as the quality of its construction could not be compared to before.

“Boom!”

After that golden platform materialized, under Lin Dong's control, it viciously flew towards that blood bat dragon. At the same time, Lin Dong's mind moved, before that wounded Symbol Puppet once again dashed forth!

“Growl!”

As it sensed that terrifying shock wind that was about to hit its head, that Blood Bat Dragon released a savage roar. Then, a bloody halo emerged from within its body before it covered its massive body.

“Boom!”

That golden platform heavily slammed against that glowing halo

before an extremely savage force wind immediately rippled forth. In fact, even the dirt on the ground were all forcefully blown away!

“Based on your current situation, you can only dream of stopping me. You shall yield!” Lin Dong smiled before his palm suddenly pressed viciously. Immediately golden light erupted above that golden platform, before it forcefully blew apart that bloody halo with a loud thud.

“Clang!”

After it destroyed that bloody halo, that golden platform unceremoniously slammed viciously against that Blood Bat Dragon’s massive body. Immediately, its solid scales were instantly blown apart.

Just as its bloody halo was blown apart by Lin Dong, that Symbol Puppet charged towards it as well. With palms just like knives, it did not hesitate at all as it directly stabbed that Blood Bat Dragon’s vicious eyes!

“Growl!”

When its eyes were stabbed by that Symbol Puppet, fresh blood immediately gushed forth. Instantly, that Blood Bat Dragon became extremely enraged due to that sharp pain. Its vicious and large claws viciously slammed against that Symbol Puppet’s body, before it immediately ripped a near half meter long wound on its solid chest, before it was forcefully blown away.

“That bastard!” When he saw that his Symbol Puppet was wounded, Lin Dong’s heart ached till his eyelids jumped. Promptly, he felt somewhat relieved as well. Thankfully this attack landed on the unfeeling Symbol Puppet. Else, if he had taken those blows, he would have likely been severely injured today.

“That bastard is just putting up some last minute resistance!” Little Marten smiled before it waved its claws. Streaks of dark purple light quickly gushed out from its body, before they transformed into a manically swirling dark purple glowing disc. Then, it pointed its claws before that glowing disc howled forth, and ripped through the air as it lighting quick dashed down and directly penetrated through that Blood Bat Dragon’s large head!

When he saw how powerful Little Marten’s glowing disc was, Lin Dong was silently in awe. Even though the Blood Bat Dragon was heavily injured, it was still a Demonic Beast and it had powerful defences. However, it was still easily penetrated by that dark purple glowing disc. Therefore, this goes to show just how powerful that glowing disc was.

Little Marten’s attack was definitely a fatal one. A half meter deep blood wound surfaced on that Blood Bat Dragon’s head, before fresh blood and its brains flowed out. Meanwhile, the latter’s vicious eyes began to quickly dim down, before it finally collapsed with a thud, even causing the ground to tremble.

“Phew.”

When he saw that the Blood Bat Dragon had finally died, Lin Dong instantly heaved a deep sigh of relief. Then, he waved his hand



before he recalled his Symbol Puppet. As he stared at the injuries littered across the latter's body, Lin Dong involuntarily released a pained laugh. Even though that damned beast was heavily injured, it was still so tricky to deal with. Thankfully, it did not manage to shatter his Symbol Puppet. Else, he would have suffered a major loss.

“Little Marten.”

As he stared at the Blood Bat Dragon's gigantic corpse, Lin Dong smiled. However, before he called it, Little Marten's eyes were already burning as it dashed down. Then, dark purple energy gathered at its claws as it prepared to devour this Blood Bat Dragon's Demonic Spirit.

“Swoosh!”

However, just as Little Marten's was about to reach the Blood Bat Dragon's corpse, the ground below suddenly exploded. Then, two white figures suddenly dashed forth before a vicious shock wind was lighting-quick directed towards Little Marten.

“Clang clang!”

This sudden attack caused Little Marten to be stunned. However, it promptly recovered its senses, before dark purple light violently gushed forth and countered those shock wind. However, the force behind that attack still caused it to be pushed back.

“Hehe, after all our hard work failed to yield results, it seems like we have managed to stumble upon something good. Even though we did not make it to the Manifestation Martial Tablet, I never expected that we can actually meet the Primordial Blood Bat Dragon here. If we use its bones to build a skeleton, it would be extremely powerful!”

After it blew Little Marten back, two white figures promptly emerged. They turned out to be two exceptionally huge white skeletons. Beside the skeletons, two hideous elderly man were greedily staring at that Blood Bat Dragon’s corpse. An unconcealable greed filled their eyes.

When he saw the two of them who had suddenly appeared, Lin Dong’s face began to darken. Those two old fellow had evidently used some special means to conceal themselves and wait for them to struggle with that Blood Bat Dragon. This caused Lin Dong to be extremely angry. After all, he was always the one lying in wait. However, this time around, he had actually been fooled!

## Chapter 295: Easy Money

---

Two pale white skeletons stood beside the enormous Blood Bat Dragon's body. The skeletons were human-shaped, but various kinds of bones on them appeared rather strange, as if they were assembled together using many bones.

However, red light danced within the skeletons' eye sockets, as a gloomy energy wave slowly spread out from within them.

“These are Bone Puppets?”

Lin Dong's gaze was a grim as he stared at the two pale white skeletons, before looking towards the two sinister looking elders beside them, his eyes narrowing. He had discovered that the two elders had advanced Qi Creation stage strength!

This Bone Puppet could also be considered as a type of symbol puppet. However, the materials used in their creation consisted of various kinds of demonic beast's and even human practitioner's bones. According to what Lin Dong knew, there should not be any relatively famous factions in the Great Yan Empire that was able to make Bone Puppets. Even the Ghastly Puppet Cult did not have this capability. Hence, the two unfamiliar old fogeys should not be from the Great Yan Empire.

Yet, no matter who the other party was, wanting to take away the things Lin Dong had taken a fancy to in front of his eyes was impossible!

“Tch tch, young one, don’t appear so vicious. Since you’ve spent quite a lot of effort killing this Blood Bat Dragon, we will not make things difficult for you. Quickly scram.” While Lin Dong’s expression was dark, one of the sinister looking white haired elders smiled eerily at Lin Dong and said.

“Two blind old bats, you dare to touch this young master’s things?!” Upon hearing this, Lin Dong could not help but grin with fury.

“Brat, the fact that you were able to kill the heavily injured Blood Bat Dragon means that you do indeed have some skill. However, it’s mostly due to the might of your Symbol Puppet. The two of us are only sparing your life because we are in a good mood today, if you are still unable to recognize our good intentions, you’ll lose your life!” The white haired elder let loose a strange laughter as he replied.

“Damnit, Lin Dong, kill these two old fogeys! Daring to snatch the thing grandpa marten has his eye on, truly tired of living!” At this moment, Little Marten regained its senses and immediately flew into a rage. All along, it was the one snatching other’s things, never did it imagine that other’s would dare to snatch from its things this time, how could it possibly swallow this down!

Lin Dong icily chuckled. Without further and, his mind nudged as the high class Symbol Puppet once again dashed forward, waves of vigorous energy gushing out from within its body.

“Humph, brat, although you have a high class Symbol Puppet, if you plan on killing the two of us with it, you’re too naive! Since

you don't want to be reasonable, we'll deal with you today, break your bones and collect this high class Symbol Puppet!" When they saw the Symbol Puppet charge over, the two elders let out an eerie laugh. Their hand seals changed as the two Bone Puppets besides them flew forth, red light flashing in their eyes as they directly rammed into the Symbol Puppet.

"Thump thump!"

The two sides ferociously clashed. Though the two Bone Puppets were forcibly blown back several meters, they quickly waved their ash grey bone fists, fiercely tangling with the Symbol Puppet. Muffled sounds accompanied the rippling wind that continuously unfurled.

When he saw that the two Bone Puppets were actually able to ward off his high class Symbol Puppet, astonishment flashed across Lin Dong's eyes. Although the amount of Pure Yuan pills he had poured in this time was not a lot, that level of power should be comparable to an advanced Qi Creation stage practitioner. Never did he think that the opponent's Bone Puppets were also rather powerful.

"Do it!"

While the Bone Puppets were holding off the Symbol Puppet, a cold light flashed across the two elder's eyes. They clearly understood the power of the high class Symbol Puppet, thus, they needed to use lightning quick methods to swiftly dispatch Lin Dong!

The two's figures practically swept forth in an instant and in the blink of an eye, they appeared in front of Lin Dong. Their hands grasped as sharp bone swords appeared, viciously stabbing Lin Dong's throat and heart at a tricky angle.

The duo's bone swords were covered with extremely formidable Yuan Power. Two advanced Qi Creation stage practitioners' simultaneous attack, this level of might was extremely powerful!

However, for the Lin Dong who had already successfully advanced to the Qi Creation stage, the threat to him was not as high as the duo expected. Faced with their attack, Lin Dong did not show any indications of avoiding. His hand grasped around the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd that appeared as formidable halberd light immediately erupted in the sky.

Fish Scales Halberd! Furious Python Halberd! Dragon Transformation Halberd!

The first three moves of Heavenly Scales Halberd technique were practically displayed by Lin Dong in an instant. Immediately, attacks formed from formidable halberd glints directly smashed towards the two elders.

“Clang clang!”

The ferocious counter-attack that suddenly erupted from Lin Dong caused the two elder's expressions to change. They hastily urged the Yuan Power in their bodies, bone swords slashing several

sword images mixed with vigorous Yuan Power undulations with the intent of withstanding Lin Dong's attack.

“Get lost!”

However, Lin Dong merely sneered in response to their defense. A glass-like gloss abruptly gushed out on his body as the power of his body instantly soared. The halberd was like a truncheon, quick as lightning as it penetrated through layer after layer of sword images before viciously smashing into the duo's chests under their fast changing expressions.

“Plop!”

Lin Dong's strength was extremely overwhelming. A single sweep of a halberd would cause even a mountain top to crumble instantly. Thus, when the attack landed on the two elders' bodies, their expressions immediately turned deathly white as they violently vomited a mouthful of fresh blood, and a look of disbelief surfaced in their eyes.

“He is only an initial Qi Creation stage kid, how can he possess such power?!” The duo's sorry figures fell backwards, almost falling to their butts on the ground, as they looked to each other before involuntarily crying out.

“There's something weird about this kid, quickly escape!”

The sinister-looking white haired elder reaction was extremely

fast. After this exchanged, he had felt Lin Dong's strength. Only now did he understand that it was rather foolish of them to make a move this time. Immediately, he let loose a low shout as his figure hastily retreated.

“It's a little too late to leave now!” Lin Dong sneered. If this was before, he would find it rather troublesome to deal with two advanced Qi Creation stage practitioners, but, as he had now advanced to the Qi Creation stage, to kill someone at the advanced Qi Creation stage was already no longer an impossible feat.

As he sneered, Great Sun Thunder Yuan rapidly gathered to form an enormous golden platform. Under Lin Dong's control, it viciously smashed towards the white haired elder duo as waves of sonic booms sounded out.

When the two elders felt the extremely tyrannical force above their heads, their expressions changed. With a flick of their minds, the two Bone Puppets which were delaying the Symbol Puppet, dashed over, stretching out their bone arms with the intention of forcibly lifting the golden platform.

“Bang!”

Upon seeing this scene, a cold light flashed across Lin Dong's eyes. The speed of the golden platform's descent increased, and in the end, it ferociously pounded onto the two Bone Puppets. Instantly, a crisp and clear sound rang out, as the two Bone Puppets actually directly exploded.



“Plop!”

As the Bone Puppets were blown apart, the two elders spit out a mouthful of fresh blood. This time, they did not have the time to feel an ache in their hearts, as they desperately escaped into the distance in astonishment.

“Swish swish!”

However, as the duo fled, a chilling wind noise was suddenly heard from behind them. Before the duo could turn their heads, they saw a flash from a corner of their eyes, as two purplish black light discs ripped apart the air and flew over at an extremely terrifying speed.

“Ch!”

In the instant they saw the light discs, the duo felt a pain at their necks, as if their entire bodies seemed to spin in an instant. After which, they watched as pillars of fresh blood spouted out from two headless bodies below them, as darkness swiftly filled their sights...

Lin Dong gazed at the two headless corpses, and was also a little shocked. Soon after, he looked at Little Marten, who was beside him, only to see that the latter's face was full of killing intent, and could not help but shudder. This guy was actually so vicious when it was angered.

“Roar!”

Little Flame quickly charged out and pounced forward, with a swipe of its tail, it flung two Qiankun bags to Lin Dong.

Receiving the Qiankun bags, Lin Dong’s Mental Energy swiftly reached in to probe. Soon after, a look of pleasant surprise appeared on his face. He had discovered that just the number of Pure Yuan pills in the two elders’ bags alone was already three hundred thousand!

For Lin Dong, this windfall was undoubtedly like a meat pie that had fallen from the heavens. Ever since he had obtained this high class Symbol Puppet, Lin Dong had spent almost one hundred thousand Pure Yuan pills on it. If he still did not manage to reap some profits, his pockets would likely once again be wiped clean. Fortunately, the two old fogeys who had appeared from god knows where were akin to ashes sent during winter, and had delivered a considerable amount of Pure Yuan pills!

“Lin Dong, help protect me. I am going to devour the Demonic Spirit!” While Lin Dong’s face was filled with joy over this haul, Little Marten quickly flew down, purplish black light tunnelling into the Blood Bat Dragon’s body, before directly removing a blood colored demonic spirit.

“Roar!”

Upon seeing this, Little Flame also let out a low roar and swiftly dashed over, its huge bloody maw opening, and tenaciously biting

the Blood Bat Dragon's blood vessels, frantically devouring the blood power within its body which had yet to turn cold!

As he watched the two beasts start to consume their meal, Lin Dong chuckled and sat down on a boulder nearby. His gaze turned towards the Manifestation Martial Tablet direction as he counted the time. Now, those fellows should have all entered the underground palace...

“Boom!”

Just as this thought flashed across Lin Dong's mind, the ancient tablet space loudly rumbled and shook. Immediately, the sky lost its color as the ground trembled. The terrifying aura caused Lin Dong's scalp to turn numb. It was as if an ancient spirit that had slumbered for a long time had awoken in this place!

Lin Dong's complexion was pale as he stared in the direction the aura originated from, his body slightly trembling. Those fools. As expected, they had roused the mysterious ancient skeleton...

## Chapter 296: Escape

---

Lin Dong's complexion was pale as he stared at the place the terrifying aura had exploded from. That was indeed the direction the Manifestation Martial Tablet was located. Evidently, the aura's owner should be the mysterious skeleton he had sensed before.

“Boom!”

The aura was unfathomably terrifying. When it erupted, the sky changed color and Lin Dong could clearly feel all the Yuan Power in the ancient tablet space start to rebel at this moment. At an astonishing speed, it gathered at the place the aura had originated from.

From the looks of it, it was as if some frightening thing had been awoken!

Lin Dong's hands involuntarily shivered. This was not fear, but an instinctual response to that terrifying aura, because he knew that under that kind of aura, no matter if one was at the initial or advanced Manifestation stage, all would be akin to dust-like existences!

Even with the raise in his current strength, and the rather astonishing ‘Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger’ he had obtained from the Manifestation Martial Tablet, he still understood that if the owner of the terrifying aura wanted to kill him, it would be as easy as a flip of the hand. The him at that time would not even have the slightest bit of power to resist!

“Little Marten, Little Flame, quickly leave!”

His eyes frantically flickering, Lin Dong abruptly stood up and loudly shouted at the two beasts in front of him. He did not know why but he could feel a sense of unease. The mysterious skeleton was likely the final guardian the ancient sect had left behind, and they could all be considered as foreigners who had come to disturb this land. If the guardian was roused, it would not easily let them off.

Although many practitioners had entered the ancient tablet space, Lin Dong knew that before the mysterious skeleton, they were but a matter easily solved with a slap. Hence, the correct path now was to quickly leave this ancient tablet space!

Upon hearing Lin Dong's shout, Little Marten nodded its head, its claws swiftly dancing as circles of purplish black light burst forth. Within the light, a mini sized blood colored blood bat dragon was forcibly and slowly removed from the corpse.

While Little Marten removed the blood bat dragon's demonic spirit, to one side, Little Flame maniacally devoured the blood bat dragon's blood power. Under this ferocious devouring, the blood bat dragon's humongous body swiftly shrivelled, the hard scales also quickly withering and crumbling.

Lin Dong twisted his fingers together as he stared at the two now greedy fellows, feeling helpless. His gaze was tightly fixed in the direction of the Manifestation Martial Tablet, a long while later,

his expression changed, because he had seen a huge number of people seemingly covering the sky and earth as they escaped from that direction. From their crazed looks, it was as if there was some terrifying thing chasing them.

Upon seeing this scene, Lin Dong's scalp instantly turned numb. Sure enough, the guardian did not plan to let the outsiders who had charged into the ancient tablet space off...

“Enough, quickly leave!”

When Lin Dong's scalp turned numb, Little Marten finally successfully removed the blood bat dragon's Demonic Spirit. It knew that there was no time for refining now and immediately swallowed the spirit into its body. With a flash of its figure, it fled to Lin Dong's shoulder.

“Roar!”

When Little Marten finished, Little Flame also finally released its huge maw that was devouring the blood bat dragon's blood power. Although it had not completely refined the power, blood colored scales had already started growing on Little Flame's body. When sunlight shined on them, they appeared rather majestic.

Moreover, the biggest change was Little Flame's unique python tail. Little Flame's original body was the most ordinary Fire Python Tiger, and the python tail was merely a decoration. Yet, the python tail was now increasingly lively, so much so that there were even layers of blood colored scales growing on it. At the

python's head, blood eyes stared while its mouth was all the more malevolent, so realistic that it was practically a ferocious python dragon!

After releasing its mouth, Little Flame's now slightly blood colored lightning wings swiftly spread out, as Lin Dong quickly hopped on. The lightning wings shook, bringing with it the sound of thunder as it instantly charged into the sky, desperately flying towards a distant area.

The boundless ancient tablet space had become extremely chaotic in an instant. Everyone was desperately fleeing towards the ancient tablet space exit. Their panicked looks made it seem as if they were being chased by a reaper's scythe...

Due to the fact that Lin Dong had long left the Manifestation Martial Tablet area, when he fled, he could be considered to be at the front. However, figures frantically caught up all around him from time to time. To escape, everyone had practically gone mad...

"These fools, did they really believe that the ancient sect's treasure hoard was so easy to obtain? That mysterious skeleton's aura is extremely terrifying. From what I can see, without reaching the Five Yuan Nirvana strength, no one will be able to deal with it!" Little Marten sat on Lin Dong's shoulder, and could not help but shake its head and remark as it watched the frantically fleeing figures which filled the sky.

"Five Yuan Nirvana."

The corners of Lin Dong's eyes slightly twitched. Don't bother mentioning five Yuan Nirvana, even a one Yuan Nirvana was extremely rare in the Great Yan Empire. Lin Langtian and the rest were really stupid beyond belief, they actually dared to provoke this kind of thing. If that terrifying fellow charged out of the ancient tablet space, who in the Great Yan Empire would be able to stop it?

"Forget it, don't bother too much, it's more important to escape first!" Helplessly shaking his head, Lin Dong realised that these were groundless fears. What he needed to care about now was to first protect his tiny self so that he would not be casually dealt with by the mysterious skeleton.

When these words fell, he grabbed onto Little Flame as blood colored light immediately erupted from the latter's body, and its speed instantly soared. It looks like after devouring the blood bat dragon's blood power this time, Little Flame's strength had again risen considerably. This speed was enough to match a Manifestation stage practitioner.

While Lin Dong swiftly fled for his life, his eyes could not help but turn to look behind. In the far distance, black clouds turned in the skies as tornados frantically took form, connecting the sky and land. It looked like a great flood, an extremely terrifying sight.

As the sky full of dark clouds rushed forth, a tiny figure stepped on the storm and swept across the skies at an astonishing speed. No one saw it move in the slightest, as some of the nearby practitioner's bodies exploded into a bloody mist with a bang, with not even a single bit of flesh remaining...



“It’s the mysterious skeleton, it has indeed given chase!”

Lin Dong stared at the figure atop the storm as his pupils abruptly shrank. Soon after, a chill swept across his entire body. If it can be said that everyone here were able to combine forces to deal with the Manifestation stage blood bat dragon, then before this mysterious skeleton, even if everyone joined hands, they would not be able to shake that level of power in the slightest!

Because both sides’ powers were practically on a completely different level!

Those of the Manifestation stage were top tier practitioners even in the entire Great Yan Empire. If one were to advance to the Nirvana stage, one would be invincible!

The gap between top tier and invincible was not tiny. Moreover, reaching the Nirvana stage was akin to stepping into another dimension. Every little movement could propel the Yuan Power of heaven and earth and a punch would be impossible to follow. That kind of might was earth-shattering and compared to the three creation stages, it was on a completely different scale!

That kind of situation was like a huge dragon chasing a group of sheep. No matter how these sheep resisted, they were but a matter akin to a single slap. Thus, at this time, resistance was certain death, one would only have a chance at survival by fleeing!

“Eh, Lin Langtian and those fellows have come.” From his

shoulder, Little Marten suddenly spoke.

Upon hearing this, Lin Dong's eyebrows furrowed as he slightly tilted his head. Sure enough, he saw the four great clans, the Great Devil Sect, the Ghastly Puppet Cult and the other great factions all flying over towards his direction. Their numbers were many and together, they urged a Soul Treasure to fly. Their speed was faster than even Little Flame.

“When we arrived, I saw the map. Not far in this direction is a place where the space is comparatively frail. If we can gather people to tear it open, we do not need to escape from other exits.”

Within the ancient tablet space, there was more than a single exit, however, this place was the nearest. It was likely that Lin Langtian and the rest intended on tearing apart the space and quickly leave this god forsaken place.

“Swish!”

While Lin Dong spoke, the huge group directly flew over from over. After which, the former suddenly sensed the the mysterious skeleton's attention lock onto this area from a far distance behind. To be more precise, it seemed to have targeted Lin Langtian?!

“God damnit, those fellows must have taken several items from the underground palace. That's why they have been targeted by the mysterious skeleton!” When he sensed this, Lin Dong's expression slightly darkened as his eyes flickered.

This huge escape lasted for several minutes and more and more practitioners exploded into a bloody mist in the air. As he sensed the terrifying aura come closer and closer, Lin Dong's expression became a little grim.

“Swish swish!”

While Lin Dong's expression turned grim, the group to his front suddenly stopped. Soon after, figures quickly flew from the humongous Soul Treasure onto a mountain, before numerous practitioners struck out pillar after pillar of Yuan Power pillars. Immediately, a crack in space was torn apart in the sky above the mountain.

“Go!”

Lin Langtian, the Wang Clan and the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners steadied the crack and loudly shouted out, as the great factions members swiftly swept into the crack in space.

“Everyone please go no further. This crack in space is unable to bear much force, it cannot sustain too many people!”

While the great faction members entered, some practitioners from the four great clans issued a stern warning, and even used Yuan Power to form an obstruction in front of the mountain to prevent other people from passing through.

“God damnit, you bastards!”

“Charge in, don’t bother with them!”

This action undoubtedly incited the rage of some of the practitioners behind. Under the threat of death, they could not be bothered what great faction they came from and directly charged towards the crack in space. However, in the end, they were still blasted back by some of the practitioners from the four great sects.

Little Flame also halted in front of the mountain, and as Lin Dong saw these fellows’ actions, his expression also turned a little ugly.

“Lin Dong is still outside, let him in!” Lin Ke-er was coincidentally on the mountain. She immediately caught sight of Lin Dong on the tiger’s back and hastily shouted.

“You go in first!” Lin Langtian’s gaze flickered as his palm hit Lin Ke-er’s body, a force pushing her into the crack.

“Heh, Lin Langtian, from what I can see, the crack seems to be unable to support anyone else right?” Wang Tong’s gaze flickered, as he sinisterly chuckled.

“Yes, elder Wang Tong is right.” To one side, Teng Lei also sneered and said.

Currently, the crack in space was being stabilized by Lin Langtian, the Wang Clan and the Ghastly Puppet Cult practitioners. The other factions had already entered the crack,

hence, the choice of letting Lin Dong enter or not fell to the three of them.

“Do as you see fit.”

Lin Langtian’s cast a glance at Lin Dong, his gaze slightly flickering before he let out an indifferent laugh. His body turned and intended to enter the crack in space. This action of his completely left the decision to Wang Tong and Teng Lei, and given their hatred towards Lin Dong, the outcome was very obvious...

When he saw Lin Langtian’s actions, Lin Dong’s eyes also turned increasingly cold, this piece of trash...

“Boom!”

However, just as Lin Langtian turned and was about to enter the crack in space, a huge vortex suddenly appeared in the sky above the mountain. Quickly, an ash gray bone hand reached out from within and grabbed downwards. A suction force erupted, and a Qiankun bag flew out from Lin Langtian’s sleeves!

“Bastard!”

When he saw the Qiankun bag fly out, Lin Langtian’s expression instantly changed!

“Come over!”

This scene also caused Lin Dong to be startled for a moment. His gaze maniacally flickered as he abruptly grabbed out and actually directly intercepted the Qiankun bag midway!

As he watched the Qiankun bag land in Lin Dong's hand, Lin Langtian's face instantly turned green!

# Chapter 297: Seizing the Treasure and Fleeing

---

“Lin Dong, hand it over!” Lin Langtian’s complexion was green as he stared at the Lin Dong who had caught the Qiankun bag, and ferociously shouted.

“In your dreams!”

Lin Dong sneered, not giving the Lin Clan genius the slightest bit of face. These no good bastards, they actually planned on leaving him here. Although there were also other stable exits in other places, now that the mysterious guardian was chasing them, how could there be any time for them to rush to another exit!

From Lin Langtian’s nervous look and the mysterious guardian’s action to snatch back the Qiankun bag, the items stored inside should be treasures the former had collected from the underground palace. Since this thing had landed in Lin Dong’s hands, there should absolutely be no reason to spit it back out.

“You dare to disobey my words?” Upon seeing Lin Dong actually rebuff him, Lin Langtian’s eyes turned dark. Given his status in the Lin Clan, let us not mention an insignificant branch family member like Lin Dong, even some of the elders in the clan did not dare to go against Lin Langtian at all. Hence, the scene before his eyes undoubtedly caused him to feel that his dignity was being challenged.

“What do you think you are? If you have the ability come out!”

Lin Dong's eyes turned cold. He hated Lin Langtian's super arrogant tone the most and immediately unceremoniously sneered in reply.

“You!”

Upon hearing this, killing intent burst forth from Lin Langtian's eyes. He actually could not bear the fury in his heart and wanted to kill Lin Dong.

“Lin Langtian, if you're going to court death don't drag us into it. That ghastly thing has already caught up, it clearly will not let anyone bring the treasures out of the ancient tablet space. Whoever holds those things will be pressured continuously, if you really cannot part with it, go out yourself, we will not accompany you!” When he saw that Lin Langtian was about to make a move, Wang Tong immediately shouted.

Their operation this time could be considered as a crushing failure. Moreover, after they entered the underground palace, they simple had no time to obtain the treasures before the mysterious skeleton was awoken. As they fled, only Lin Langtian was swift enough to collect some Nirvana pills. This caused them to be rather envious, but fortunately, these items were now snatched away. This undoubtedly caused Wang Tong's and the rest's hearts to become a little more balanced. Hence, they naturally would not let Lin Langtian take a risk to snatch it back again.

After hearing Wang Tong's shout, Lin Langtian became a little more clear headed. He took a look at the far off storming mysterious figure behind as a deep fear rose in his eyes. He



understood that with his current power, he was absolutely unable to even exchange half a move with the mysterious skeleton.

“Lin Dong, you’d best survive. In the clan gathering next year, I will let you know in front of the whole clan that since I could easily cripple your father, I can also easily beat you till you become worthless. Branch family members should have petty and low attitudes, having delusions of challenging the dignity of the clan will naturally bring punishment!” Lin Langtian’s expression was sinister as he venomously declared.

“At that time, I will let you know exactly who will become trash!” Lin Dong unwaveringly stared at Lin Langtian as a vicious expression also surfaced on his face. He undoubtedly hated the latter to the core!

“I will wait for you, you useless thing. However, you’d better pray that you survive first!”

Lin Langtian deeply inhaled, suppressing the fury in his heart. Without further ado, he directly turned around and dove into the crack.

“Truly a pity about that high class Symbol Puppet. Lin Dong, this ancient tablet space will be your grave!” Teng Lei maliciously laughed.

“Little bastard, this old one has long ago told your excessive arrogance will receive its just deserts. Haha.” Wang Tong also maliciously chuckled, the gaze with which he looked at Lin Dong

was exceptionally full of ridicule.

“Old fogey Wang Tong, piece of shit Teng Lei, don’t be prematurely happy!” Lin Dong’s expression was dark as he retorted.

“Haha, kid, wait till you pass this trail before you speak those words.” Wang Tong and Teng Lei let out a hearty laugh as their figures dove into the crack. With a wave, the crack exploded. The remaining vigorous Yuan Power undulations disturbed the space in the area, and if one wanted to once again tear open a crack, one would need to completely disperse these undulations. However, at that time, the mysterious skeleton would likely already arrive. These fellows clearly did not plan on giving Lin Dong the slightest chance of escaping.

“Those shameless bastards!”

Upon seeing this scene, Little Marten could not help but curse in rage.

When the surrounding practitioners saw the crack close, they involuntarily let out a series of curses, but soon after, they hastily scattered and fled towards other exits.

Lin Dong’s coldly stared at the place Lin Langtian, Wang Tong and the rest had disappeared before grasping the Qiankun bag in his hand as Mental Energy quickly invaded it. Immediately, his expression turned rather exciting because he had found that this Qiankun bag was actually full of Nirvana pills, and there were at

least several hundred!

Waves of frightening Yuan Power rippled in the Qiankun bag. This kind of undulation caused Lin Dong to stare blankly into space. He had painstakingly charged into the stone pavilion only to obtain two Nirvana pills from the skeleton. Never did he imagine that so many pills had actually directly appeared inside this Qiankun bag.

“God damnit. No wonder Lin Langtian looked as if his parents had died. It turns out that he had obtained so many Nirvana pills in the underground palace!” The corners of Lin Dong’s mouth drew back as he said.

“Heh, that fellow’s appetite is not small. No wonder the mysterious skeleton gave chase with the intent of taking this thing back.” Little Marten released a weird laugh. Soon after, it stroked its face with its claws and said: “However, now that you’ve snatched the Qiankun bag, doesn’t it mean that the mysterious skeleton... will be chasing after you?”

The smile that had just formed on Lin Dong’s face instantly froze. Soon after, he abruptly patted Little Flame: “Quick, run!”

As Lin Dong’s hurried shout fell, Little Flame immediately spread out its blood tinged lightning wings, transforming into a bolt of lightning as it swiftly flew off.

Lin Dong understood that Nirvana pills were a necessary to attack the Nirvana stage, and this kind of thing was also extremely

difficult to obtain. He believed that even some advanced Manifestation stage practitioners would drool at these hundreds of Nirvana pills. Hence, he naturally did not have any intention of giving it away. Even if holding onto these things would draw the mysterious skeleton to kill him, if it did not come to a crucial point, no one would bear to give up. Even Lin Dong did not have that kind resolution, after all, there was always danger when seeking riches...

“Boom boom!”

While Lin Dong frantically fled,

“It has indeed come!”

While Little Flame did its best to run away, the aura behind them locked onto Lin Dong. Immediately, a wave of numbness spread across his scalp, however, there was no other way at this time. If he did not want to lose the Nirvana pills he obtained, he could only desperately flee...

Thus, a strange sight immediately appeared in the vast ancient tablet space. To the front, a figure desperately struggled, while not far behind him, the weather rumbled and the world changed color, as if doomsday has come...

While fleeing for his life, Lin Dong encountered many other people with the same destination, however, these unfortunate fellows' speed were far from being able to keep up with Little Flame's, and they just happened to be on the same path as Lin

Dong. Immediately, they exploded into bloody mists, a sight that made one's blood turn cold.

“Lin Dong, quick, endure for a little while more and we'll reach the next exit!” Little Marten sat on Lin Dong's shoulder, looking back at the mysterious skeleton which drew nearer and nearer as it said in a strained tone. If it was at its peak, it would naturally not fear this mysterious skeleton. Unfortunately, it was now not at its full power, hence it still needed to keep a low profile...

Upon hearing this, Lin Dong secretly grumbled, it was useless to rush him as they now depended on Little Flame to escape. If not for Little Flame's speed, their fate would likely be not much different than those unfortunate fellows.

“Roar!”

As if it understood the urgings of man and marten, Little Flame abruptly released a roar and the blood color on its lightning wings actually suddenly became even thicker. A layer of blood colored scales grew out, covering the lightning wings in the blink of an eye, so much so that the wings' area increased substantially.

At this crucial moment, Little Flame seemed to have once again refined some of the blood bat dragon's blood power it had devoured previously.

“Pop!”

Enormous blood colored wings unfolded outwards, and with a burst of strength, gales formed below the wings. Little Flame's speed abruptly soared, leaving behind a faint blood colored after-image in the sky.

Little Flame's sudden rise in speed caused Lin Dong to be taken aback, but soon after, he was delighted. At this speed, even a Manifestation stage practitioner would be unable to keep up.

Under Little Flame's high speed flying, after several minutes, a huge energy vortex appeared on the nearby plains. It was the exit which led to the outside world!

At this time, there were still quite a number of people surrounding the energy vortex, however, when they saw the storm that was unfurling in the distant skies, their faces instantly turned deathly white as they flocked to the energy vortex, not daring to be even the slightest bit slow.

“Little Flame, quick, charge out!”

Currently, Lin Dong was also wildly delighted. With a low shout, Little Flame's blood wings shook, bringing in its wake strong winds as it made it beeline for the energy vortex.

“Hmmmm!”

However, just as Little Flame was about to enter the vortex, a furious and bizarre noise seemed to burst out from the storm

behind them. The Yuan Power of the land instantly boiled, swiftly gathering above the energy vortex before actually condensing into a Yuan Power wall that was several hundred meters large that completely enveloped the energy vortex.

The blood colored light that was Little Flame's charging figure suddenly came to a halt as they stared at the seemingly heavenly pillar-like Yuan Power blockade before them. Lin Dong's heart immediately turned ice-cold, this method was truly too frightening...

“Gulp!”

Lin Dong swallowed a mouthful of spit and slowly turned his head, only to see the violent storm descending onto the plains. Immediately, the ground cracked as an ash gray skeleton stepping on hurricanes slowly floated out from the black clouds. Its bone hands spread out as a aura of death stealthily gathered.

“We've really done it this time...”

As he watched at the mysterious skeleton's actions, Lin Dong's scalp instantly numbed.

## Chapter 298: Black Symbol

---

The sky encompassing storm rumbled as wave after wave of strong winds blew while terrifying Yuan Power undulations tore at the plains below. This astonishing sight caused fear to fill one's heart.

Within the storm, the mysterious skeleton was already slowly floating nearby not far from Lin Dong. As he stared at the ash gray skeleton and the dim red light flickering in its eyes, Lin Dong swallowed a mouthful of saliva, while urging the Yuan Power in his body to the maximum as the Heavenly Scales martial technique flashed in his hands.

“Roar!”

Little Flame was also able to sense how terrifying this thing was. Immediately, it let loose a low roar, the blood colored wings on its body slightly raising, forming a protective screen, safeguarding Lin Dong behind it.

“What do we do now?” Lin Dong's scalp was numb as he asked Little Marten on his shoulder. There seemed to be no way to escape now.

“If it's truly not possible, first throw the Qiankun bag.” Little Marten helplessly replied.

“You stupid marten, you usually brag about how awesome you are, can you be at least a little useful at critical moments!” Lin



Dong gritted his teeth and retorted.

Upon hearing this, Little Marten could not help but become somewhat embarrassed: “God damnit, this thing is no ordinary foe, when I was at my peak...”

When he heard that this fellow was going to talk about its peak period again, Lin Dong could not help but be speechless. His hand tightly gripped the Ancient Heavenly Scales Halberd, too lazy to waste any more words on that fellow. Even if he threw away the Qiankun bag now, the mysterious skeleton might still not easily let him go. Since that was so, he could only give his all.

“Hey hey, stop looking as if your parents had died. Although grandpa marten cannot beat this ghastly thing, escaping while bringing you along is still possible. Though the price will be extremely high.” Little Marten grinned as it very helplessly said.

“I hope so.” Now, Lin Dong did not plan on placing his hopes on this unreliable fellow. His gaze was tightly fixed on the mysterious skeleton. From the Yuan Power that suddenly turned violent around the latter’s body, he knew that this ghastly thing was about to make its move.

“Thieves will be killed without pardon!”

The mysterious skeleton stood on the tornado while its eyes flickered with red light. A exceptionally coarse voice slowly spread out from its mouth. The voice seemed to bring with it an endless killing intent that could change even the color of the land.

As the coarse voice sounded out, the mysterious skeleton's ash gray hand abruptly reached out. Quickly, the Yuan Power of the land screamed and actually directly condensed into a huge earth-shattering Yuan Power bone hand in the air. The bone hand slapped downwards, directly exploding the air, and immediately furiously slapping down onto Lin Dong. With its power, even a mountain would be instantly shattered to bits.

In the face of this attack, a pale look surfaced on Lin Dong's face. In the next instant, a fierce light abruptly flickered in his eyes. Since he had no way out, he could only desperately fight!

"Let me see exactly how capable a guardian like you are!" Lin Dong bellowed. Soon after, his hands suddenly formed extremely abstruse seals in succession. As the seals changed, the surrounding Yuan Power started to boil, so much so that even surrounding Yuan Power of the land also gave signs of being drawn in.

"Boom boom!"

Waves of Yuan Power from the land strangely gathered around Lin Dong, faintly, giving off a powerful aura. The astonishing thing was that utilising the Yuan Power of the land was an ability Nirvana stage practitioners had. Yet, it was now done by a Lin Dong who had just reached the Qi Creation stage. If this scene was seen by Wang Tong and the rest, they would definitely piss in their pants.

"If you want to kill me, I'll have to give you a taste of this Great

Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger!”

Yuan Power screamed as a vicious look surfaced in Lin Dong’s eyes. He stepped forward and pointed at the sky!

As Lin Dong’s finger thrust forth, the strong winds in the sky seemed to become quiet in this moment and the billowing black clouds were quickly ripped apart. Yuan Power gathered as a huge pitch-black finger that was about several hundred meters large cut open the sky like an enormous black meteorite, bringing along a unique desolate aura and viciously shooting towards the mysterious skeleton.

Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger. This was the Manifestation martial art Lin Dong had obtained from the Manifestation Martial Tablet. He did not expect that his usage of it would be able to automatically gather the Yuan Power of the land. Furthermore, when the Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger pointed towards the mysterious skeleton, the surrounding Yuan Power of the land behind the latter strangely froze, as there was a prison that trapped the mysterious skeleton within, making it unable to move.

Of course, with Lin Dong’s current strength, even if he used the Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger, he was clearly unable to truly bind the mysterious skeleton. Thus, the frozen Yuan Power only lasted for two blinks of an eye before it was directly jolted apart by the mysterious skeleton. With a wave of its bone hand, a humongous white bone palm print clashed with the enormous pitch-black finger, causing a loud boom to sound out.

“Boom!”

At the moment of impact, the land instantly shook as incomparable Yuan Power storms unfurled. The black clouds and strong winds in the sky were practically completely obliterated in a split second!

Yuan Power storms rippled across the ground. Immediately, huge waves of sand appeared on the plains, reaching hundreds of meters in height as they unfurled in a ring-shape, sweeping away in all directions. In that instant, the entire plains became a mess.

At the epicenter of the Yuan Power storms, the bone palm and enormous pitch-black finger frantically released terrifying ripples and storms. In the end, they both exploded with a huge bang.

Lin Dong was actually able to rely on his Qi Creation stage strength to forcibly withstand the terrifying mysterious skeleton's blow!

“Plop!”

However, although he withstood this attack, Lin Dong's expression instantly turned deathly pale. A mouthful of fresh blood wildly spewed from his mouth, and even the traces of blood were forcefully jolted out from the pores all over his body. In a split second, he had entirely become a blood person.

After spitting out a mouthful of fresh blood, Lin Dong unsteadily

stepped back about a hundred steps before his somewhat sorry figure stabilized. Currently, the Yuan Power in his body was completely used up due to the previous attack!

“That god damned thing is a little too frightening...” Lin Dong wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth as he felt the injuries in his body and could not help but let out a bitter laugh. Though he barely managed to withstand the other party’s attack, the cost to him was truly not small.

“Invaders will be killed without pardon!”

Red light flickered in the mysterious skeleton’s eyes as an emotionless voice slowly sounded out. Soon after, a bone palm stamped on the sky as frightening Yuan Power once again condensed above its head. In a short few moments, ten enormous Yuan Power bone palms which were even bigger than before were formed as a terrifying shockwave spread out from them.

Upon seeing this scene, Lin Dong’s vision involuntarily turned a little dark. Enduring one bone palm had already cost him his full power, against ten of them, there would likely not even be dust left of him.

“You’re really too impetuous you brat, actually daring to directly face off against this ghastly thing!” Little Marten flashed onto Lin Dong’s shoulders while Little Flame also dashed out and guarded Lin Dong from the front as it released a furious roar at the mysterious skeleton.

“What do we do now?” Lin Dong deeply inhaled. This was truly a life or death moment, if there was no longer any way, they would likely all die here.

“Relax, you will not die!” Little Marten shook its head. Within its gaze was a little hesitation and struggle. Moments later, it finally sighed as it stretched out two claws and put them on Lin Dong’s and Little Flame’s bodies as if it wanted to do something.

“Boom boom!”

The mysterious skeleton’s palm prints moved and soon after it suddenly stretched out a bone hand. Immediately, the world changed color as the ten sky-covering huge bone palms furiously slapped down onto Lin Dong. Under this level of attack, the space a thousand meters around Lin Dong was completely destroyed while Lin Dong’s body was made completely immobile by the berserk Yuan Power.

This was not a fight of the same level!

As he stared at the bone palms which were speedily enlarging in his eyes, Lin Dong deeply inhaled. Now, he could only see if Little Marten had any methods, or else, the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet would truly become his grave today.

Little Marten’s eyes were tightly fixed on the sky. At its claws, purplish black light swiftly gushed out. Within this purplish light was a faint sliver of purplish gold. As that purple glow erupted, Little Marten’s eyes gradually turned deep black. One could tell

that it was forcibly trying to display something.

The purplish black lustre grew increasingly rich as the bone palms which was full of destructive power arrived. Before they landed, the several tens of meters of the plain had already crumbled as if it had become an enormous basin.

“Ch ch!”

Purplish black light swiftly wrapped around Lin Dong and Little Flame, however, just as Little Marten prepared its final struggle against the mysterious skeleton, a unique undulation suddenly spread out from Lin Dong’s body!

“Buzz buzz!”

Towards this undulation, Lin Dong had a face full of shock. Before he could regain his wits, a black light suddenly swept out from his Qiankun bag, transforming into a black symbol which floated above his head.

“Boom!”

The black symbol quietly hovered above Lin Dong’s head, not giving off any energy undulations, but, the ten bone palms full of destructive power suddenly froze at this instant!

At the same time, the rebelling Yuan Power of the land and... the floating mysterious skeleton likewise froze in place.

The mysterious skeleton's eyes locked onto the black symbol, red light flickering. In the end, under Lin Dong's astonished gaze, it slowly bent down in the sky and kneeled down on one knee towards the black symbol...



# Chapter 299: Curse Power

---

Ten humongous Yuan Power bone palms were frozen in the sky. They blocked the sky and sun while full of destructive power which continuously surged downwards, tearing extremely terrifying cracks on the ground.

However, these Yuan Power bone palms did show any signs of landing. It looked as if they were locked in the air or stuck in the sky, unable to move even the slightest bit.

Below these Yuan Power bone palms, the black symbol silently floated like an invisible wall protecting Lin Dong, seemingly weak but unable to be broken.

“This is...”

Lin Dong gazed in astonishment at the frozen Yuan Power bone palms before looking towards the mysterious skeleton that had knelt down in the sky. In the end, his eyes finally locked onto the black symbol above him. This was the thing that the black eyed old man had left him in the altar so as to break the seal on the ‘Devouring Ancestral Symbol’.

Little Marten also paused its movements because of this scene as it muttered in astonishment: “That old fellow seems to have an extremely high status in this ancient sect.”

Lin Dong lightly nodded his head while cautiously observing the mysterious skeleton. His hand tightly gripped the Ancient

Heavenly Scales Halberd, not daring to relax in the slightest.

Under Lin Dong's nervous gaze, the black symbol suddenly emitted some black light. As the black light shined down, the enormous Yuan Power bone palm actually started to crumble. In a short few moments, it transformed into specks of light which filled the sky before slowly scattering.

“Buzz buzz!”

After breaking the Yuan Power bone palm, the black symbol suddenly gave off a strange buzzing noise. Under this buzzing noise, the red light in the mysterious skeleton's eyes gradually faded. In the sky, it respectfully bowed three times to the black symbol. Faintly, a vague voice that seemed to originate from ancient times sounded out, causing one to feel a sense of sadness.

This once great and powerful ancient sect had now transformed into desolate ruins. Only an ancient will still stubbornly protected this space.

Lin Dong gently sighed as the fierce look in his eyes gradually weakened. He solemnly cupped his fists together and bowed towards the kneeling mysterious skeleton. Relying on a will to protect the sect, this kind of person should be a true hero who he was alive and hence worthy of respect.

In the sky, the mysterious skeleton bowed three times before once again standing up. It looked towards Lin Dong and suddenly beckoned with its hand, a suction force gushed out as the Qiankun

bag Lin Dong had snatched from Lin Langtian flew out.

As the Qiankun bag flew out, Lin Dong was momentarily stunned. Soon after, he helplessly let out a bitter laugh and did not make a move to snatch it back. He knew that if it were not for the black symbol today, the mysterious skeleton would not so easily let them off. Since that fellow was determined to retrieve these Nirvana pills, it only meant that his luck was not enough.

Under Lin Dong's somewhat regretful gaze, the Qiankun bag landed in the mysterious skeleton's palm. With a jolt, the Nirvana pills within all flew out, transforming into perfectly round fiery-red pills which floated in mid-air. Waves of vigorous without equal energy was emitted from them. It was as traces of strange flames covered these pills.

As these flames rolled about, they condensed into various tiny birds and phoenixes, like a phoenix nirvana, an extremely magical sight.

Hundreds of Nirvana pills hovered around the mysterious skeleton. Soon after, its bone hands waved as the Nirvana pills suddenly started to spin at high speeds. Threads of strange black qi slowly diffused out from the Nirvana pills before tunneling into the mysterious skeleton's body.

As he stared at this sight, Lin Dong was immediately stunned. He could feel an extremely sinister and mysterious undulation from the strange black qi...

“Lucky fellow, there was actually curse power within these Nirvana pills!” To one side, when Little Marten saw the danger disappear, it dispersed the purplish black energy. It gazed at the strange black qi and suddenly remarked in an alarmed voice.

“Curse power? What is that?” Lin Dong was taken aback as he curiously inquired.

“Heh heh, an extremely vicious means in ancient times. If the Nirvana pills filled with curse power were consumed by someone, not only would he be unable to break through to the Nirvana stage, his body and even mind would be corroded by the curse power, and in the end, he would become a puppet-like existence.” Little Marten let out a strange chuckle as it replied.

“Kid, you’ve truly escaped calamity this time. If you were allowed to take away and consume these Nirvana pills, you will have truly suffered in the future.”

Cold sweat covered Lin Dong’s head as he heard this. Never did he think that the ancient sect methods would be so vicious, and even these Nirvana pills would be so odd.

“What a pity, I truly should have left these things to Lin Langtian.” After fearfully thinking about it for a while, Lin Dong suddenly remarked. If he knew that something had been done to these Nirvana pills, he should have just directly handed them over to Lin Langtian. When all was said and done, him snatching these Nirvana pills had instead allowed Lin Langtian to escape a catastrophe. This truly caused Lin Dong to feel a little depressed.

While Lin Dong stamped his feet from being depressed and frustrated, the mysterious skeleton in the sky had already completely absorbed the curse power within the Nirvana pills. With a wave of its bone hands, these Nirvana pills once again returned to the Qiankun bag and under Lin Dong's shocked gaze, the bag was thrown back to him.

As he stared at the Qiankun bag that floated in front of him, Lin Dong was clearly in a daze. Moments later, he suddenly grabbed it and looked to the mysterious skeleton in surprise. The other party had actually voluntarily helped him remove the curse power within these Nirvana pills...

After getting rid of the curse power within the Nirvana pills, the mysterious skeleton once again slowly bowed towards the black symbol before turning and leaving. Faintly, an endlessly aged, coarse and vague voice passed through space and echoed around the plains.

“Master... I will protect... sect... even if my body dies and my will fades, I will protect...”

When he heard the coarse voice that echoed at his ears, Lin Dong was a little taken aback. His eyes looked towards the far off mysterious skeleton as respect filled his heart. Even if the body died, that will still controlled its body to guard the sect. This will, how strong could it be.

“The cohesiveness of the ancient sect is truly astonishing,

however, it's a pity that they were still unable to escape their destruction..." Little Marten mumbled.

Lin Dong gently nodded his head. He could imagine what a tyrannical existence this ancient sect was at its heyday. With such bonded disciples, there was no worry of the sect going out of fashion.

"We've really profited from the disaster this time. Not only did we keep our lives, even the hidden danger was eliminated." Lin Dong tossed the Qiankun bag in his hand and smiled. If it was not for the mysterious skeleton, they would likely have been unable to discover the curse power inside the Nirvana pills. If by any chance the Nirvana pills were consumed, the consequences would truly be too severe.

"Let us first leave this place. That ghastly thing relies on its will to guard this place, for it, we are after all trespassers." Little Marten prompted.

Lin Dong nodded his head. This time, if it were not for the black symbol's sudden appearance, it would likely be a different situation. Moreover, even if they relied on Little Marten's ability to escape this disaster, the calamity of the Nirvana pills would be unavoidable. All in all, it is possible to say that the black symbol had saved them twice.

"Let's go."

The energy vortex originally on the plains had already been

forcibly destroyed by the mysterious skeleton in the battle previously. Hence, Lin Dong could only find another exit. He flipped onto the tiger's back and with a wave of his hand, Little Flame opened its blood colored wings as it transformed into a red flash which flew towards the horizon.

Without the mysterious skeleton chasing them, Lin Dong was undoubtedly much more relaxed and no longer urged Little Flame to increase its speed. The haul from this Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet trip could be regarded as rather large. Not only did he obtain a high class Symbol Puppet, he had also obtained an astonishingly formidable Manifestation martial art, the 'Great Desolate Imprisoning Heavenly Finger'.

Although he did not manage to achieve a victorious outcome when he used it before, Lin Dong had relied on it to withstand a blow from the mysterious skeleton. From a certain point of view, this already proved the might of this martial art. Though that attack was merely a casual blow of the mysterious skeleton, it would already enough to allow Lin Dong to be proud of himself. After all, even in the entire Great Yan Empire, that mysterious skeleton was likely an invincible existence...

With Little Flame's speed, Lin Dong once again flew for about several tens of minutes before finding an energy vortex that led to the outside world. Around this vortex, many panicked and frightened practitioners were frantically dashing in. Evidently, they had already been horrified by the mysterious skeleton's terrifying power. Even if they were now told that the mysterious skeleton had already returned, it was likely that no one would dare to stay behind in the ancient tablet space to seek treasures...

“Go, we’ll first leave this place.” As he stared at the exit, Lin Dong felt a weight off his shoulders as he sighed in relief. The ancient tablet space journey was truly considered as being surrounded by danger. If it were not for their luck, they would have forfeited their lives and be buried within this desolate ruins.

“Heh, Teng Lei, you wanted to leave me to die, yet you would never have imagined that this young master’s life is great. Wait till I come out, I will definitely cause a huge commotion in your Ghastly Puppet Cult!”

A cold light flickered in Lin Dong’s eyes. Although Wang Tong and Lin Langtian had also tried to sabotage him, debts must be paid one by one. Since he was currently in the Great Desolate Province, he would first find trouble for the Ghastly Puppet Cult. Moreover, the ‘Devouring Ancestral Symbol’ was in the Ghastly Puppet Cult’s hands. Since that was so, these debts will be paid starting from here!

A vicious look flashed across Lin Dong’s face as Little Flame transformed into a red flash and dashed into the energy vortex, before disappearing from sight...

Clearly, next will be the showdown between Lin Dong and the Ghastly Puppet Cult!



# Chapter 300: Strength Upgrade

---

In the deepest part of the Great Desolate Ancient Plains, a humongous Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet quietly stood. The ancient tablet gave off an incomparably majestic energy undulation. Circle after circle of energy vortex continuously formed above the ancient tablet, and from time to time, some ragged groups of people would charge out of the vortex in fear.

When these people came out, they heavily sighed in relief. Not daring to stay any longer, they hastily escaped in groups away from the Great Desolate Ancient Plains like startled birds.

Evidently, these guys had all been truly frightened by the mysterious skeleton inside the ancient tablet space. Now that they had escaped after much difficulty, they would naturally not dare to stay here any more.

“Ch!”

An energy vortex whirled above the ancient tablet as a blood colored shadow flew out and soon after appeared in the sky. It was Lin Dong who had successfully escaped from the mysterious skeleton’s hands.

“Phew.”

While gazing at the scenery of the outside world, Lin Dong let out a heavy sigh of relief. Although the outside world Yuan Power was far from being as vigorous as the ancient tablet space, it gave him a

sense of safety.

“Looks like the four great clans, the Ghastly Puppet Cult and the other factions have already retreated.” Lin Dong sat on the tigers back as he scanned his surroundings. Currently, there were very few people around the Great Wastelands Ancient Tablet. It was no longer as grand as when they were about to enter. Evidently, the factions that had escaped from the ancient tablet space had already swiftly left this area.

“Those gutless scoundrels!” The corners of Lin Dong’s mouth raised as he sneered in his heart. However, it was good that they had left. His current condition was not good as he had practically used all his strength in the previous exchange with the mysterious skeleton. He was still worrying that situation would become a little troublesome if Teng Lei and the rest were waiting outside for him. Now that they had gone, it gave him a period of time to recuperate.

“What do you plan on doing now?” Little Marten sat on Lin Dong’s shoulder. Though it had not used its last resort to bring Lin Dong away, its condition was also not very good and its eyes were slightly dim.

“Let’s first find a place to have a good rest.” Lin Dong pondered for a while before replying. This time, Little Marten and Little Flame had reaped some rather good benefits. In particular, Little Marten had obtained the blood bat dragon’s Demonic Spirit. If it was successfully refined, Little Marten’s strength would definitely not be weaker than the Manifestation stage. For Lin Dong, this was undoubtedly a huge help.

As for Little Flame, it had also obtained the blood bat dragon's blood power. When it completely assimilated this blood power, its strength should soar. At that time, Lin Dong would truly possess the qualifications to challenge a huge faction like the Ghastly Puppet Cult.

Hence, the top priority now was to let Little Marten and Little Flame quickly refine the Demonic Spirit and blood!

Little Marten was fairly in favor of Lin Dong's words and when he saw this, without wasting any more time, he patted Little Flame as the latter shook its enormous blood wings and swiftly flew towards out of the Great Desolate Ancient Plains.

The Great Desolate Ancient Wastelands was now rather chaotic and thus the Ghastly Puppet Cult naturally did not have any thoughts of leaving behind men to see if Lin Dong was dead or alive. Hence, his exit from the Great Desolate Ancient Plains was extremely smooth. Afterwards, he found a quiet and nice spot...

"Kid, next I will go all out in refining the blood bat dragon's Demonic Spirit. The matter of protection will fall to you!" Once they landed from the sky, Little Marten figure swept onto a boulder beside the lake and sat down. It opened its mouth as a blood colored light flew out from its body and transformed into a mini fierce-looking blood bat dragon which continuously roared at Little Marten.

"Heh heh, being refined by grandpa marten is your good fortune!"

When it saw the constantly roaring blood bat dragon's Demonic Spirit, Little Marten let out a weird laughter. A purplish black ball of light shot out from its mouth and directly wrapped around the blood bat dragon's Demonic Spirit as a frightening corrosive power diffused out bit by bit, preparing to completely refine the blood bat dragon's Demonic Spirit...

“Roar!”

While Little Marten started to refine the blood bat dragon's Demonic Spirit, Little Flame also released a low roar and lay on the ground. Circle after circle of blood colored light constantly seeped out from its body as it quietly lay flat on the ground, allowing the blood colored aura to constantly flow outside its body. However, as it silently lay there, its aura gradually became ferocious, as if a faint and formidable pressure was spreading out from Little Flame's body, causing some of the Demonic Beasts in the nearby forests to hastily flee in shock...

As he gazed at the marten and tiger entered a cultivating state, Lin Dong could only helplessly shake his head. He waved his sleeve and summoned the high class Symbol Puppet before casually flinging several thousand Pure Yuan pills into its body, allowing it to guard this place like a statue. Ever since he had taken care of the two old fellows who wanted to snatch the blood bat dragon's corpse, Lin Dong's purse had clearly expanded a little and was now able to support a little expenditure.

After doing this, Lin Dong let out a sigh of relief before gently closing his eyes and gradually entering into a cultivation state,

absorbing the Yuan Power of the land into his body bit by bit to fill is already dried up Yuan Dan and Dantian...

Within the deep forest, a human and two beasts quietly entered into a cultivation state besides the lake. Only a Symbol Puppet faithfully stood guard to one side, vigorous energy undulations rippling about its body, causing some of the Demonic Beasts to not dare to come forward even the slightest bit.

.....

Lin Dong's cultivation lasted for half a day before ending. When he opened his eyes, Little Marten and Little Flame still gave no signs of awakening. In front of Little Marten, a purplish black light ball slowly spun, faintly, one could see the blood bat dragon's Demonic Spirit within it. However, the Demonic Spirit now no longer roared, and its figure had become much more illusionary.

As for Little Flame, it was shrouded in blood colored light just like a huge blood ball which completely wrapped around Little Flame's body.

When he saw this, Lin Dong was helpless and could only continue to silently wait for the outcome of the two beasts' cultivation.

This wait lasted for five whole days. During these five days, Little Marten and Little Flame did show any activity at all. Yet, Lin Dong was able to faintly sense that the two beasts' auras were swiftly becoming stronger...

In the morning of the fifth day, when the black clouds were torn apart and sunlight shined down to reflect off the clear waters of the lake, Lin Dong's lightly shut eyes suddenly opened as he swiftly turned towards Little Marten's direction. At this moment, wave after wave of strange undulations were spreading out from the purplish black light ball in front of the latter.

As these undulations spread, faintly, there seemed to be an extremely low pitch roar being emitted from Little Marten's body. The roar was extremely strange. It was not a dragon's roar but the power contained within was not weaker than a dragon's in the slightest.

Under Lin Dong's nervous gaze, Little Marten's eyes which had been tightly shut for five days opened in a flash. Within its eyes, purplish black light flowed, meanwhile, an extremely powerful aura exploded from its body like a storm!

“Boom!”

The serene surface of the lake exploded with a loud bang as water vapour filled the air. Later on, this water vapour actually combined with some Yuan Power, forming a tremendous figure that was several hundred meters large above Little Marten's head!

The figure was shaped like a marten and its incomparably enormous purple wings unfolded, hiding the sky and covering the earth as an overflowing and terrible aura that could swallow the world slowly gushed forth!

As the unique and terrible aura spread out, All of Demonic Beasts in the mountains immediately released roars of fear. It looked as if they had seen something terrifying.

“Is this the Celestial Demon Marten’s true body?”

Lin Dong stared in shock at the enormous figure. From this figure, he could feel an extremely terrifying undulation. Even existences as powerful as the blood bat dragon and the Ancient Dragon Ape were far from being able to compare to this kind of undulation.

“Looks like the Celestial Demon Marten is indeed rather renowned in the Demonic Beast world.” Lin Dong rubbed his chin. No wonder Little Marten was normally so proud of itself, it turns out that there was a reason for this.

“Hua hua!”

The huge figure did not last for long before starting to surge as it transformed into a pillar of qi which was directly gulped down by Little Marten. It patted its stomach in satisfaction as it stood up on the boulder. Although its body was still mini like before, its figure was much more material than it was previously. Clearly, refining the blood bat dragon’s Demonic Spirit had allowed its power to recover a little.

“You’ve succeeded?” Lin Dong was also a little joyful as he asked.

“That old fogey Hua Gu from before, grandpa marten is now able to turn him to mince meat with a single slap!” Upon hearing this, Little Marten could not help but proudly declare.

When he saw that this fellow had again become so proud of itself, Lin Dong could only spread out his hands. As expected, no matter how its strength rose, that character would never change the slightest bit.

“Roar!”

While Lin dong was delighted over the end of Little Marten’s cultivation, nearby, a world-shaking tiger roar abruptly rang out.

Lin Dong’s gaze swiftly turned, incomparably happy as he watched the red light all over Little Flame swiftly condensing at this moment. In the end, under Lin Dong’s nervous gaze, it slowly condensed into a palm-sized mini blood tiger.

This mini blood tiger was a little illusionary, yet it gave off an inexhaustibly lively aura. Furthermore, the light within the tiger’s eyes were full of spirit and intelligence.

Evidently, with the help of the blood bat dragon’s blood power, Little flame had finally successfully formed a Demonic Spirit. From now on, its power would rise greatly!

The current Lin Dong’s battle power was now truly tyrannical!